

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01742 6252


GENEALOGY

974.8

P38515A

1913

SEP-DEC



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2010 with funding from
Allen County Public Library Genealogy Center

Copyright, 1913, 1914.
THE PENN GERMANIA PUBLISHING CO.



The Penn Germania



The Pennsylvania-Germania
A POPULAR JOURNAL OF GERMAN HISTORY AND IDEALS IN THE UNITED STATES

SCIENCE ART LITERATURE

Table of Contents

Y 700021

Statement	1
A tentative Constitution for a Contemplated Organization of "The National Germanic Society" to succeed The Penn Germania Publishing Company	2
Ideals: Their Value, Need and Best Exemplification	14
The Pennsylvania Germans	19
By Hon. B. K. Focht.	
What Our Germanic Population Is Doing for America	27
By William W. Young.	
Pennsylvania Germans in Central Kansas	33
By Hon. J. C. Ruppenthal.	
Germany's Contribution to America's Greatness	39
Luther	50
By Charles W. Super.	
Significance of Pennsylvania Germans: Testimonials	57
The German Lutherans of Chambersburg and Vicinity	61
By The Rev. C. W. Heathcote, S. T. D.	

CHURCH STATE INDUSTRY GENEALOGY

Program of The Penn Germania

The following lines, forming part of an Announcement issued by THE PENN GERMANIA, set forth in part the aim of the magazine.

Purpose

The "purposes" of the incorporation as set forth by the Charter are construed by the Company to sanction the taking in hand;—

1. The publishing of THE PENN GERMANIA, essentially along the lines hitherto followed, the various departments being so elaborated as to cover the fields of "Art, Science, Literature, State, Church, Industry and Genealogy" and make the magazine a specific periodical of history and current literature respecting citizens of German ancestry in the United States.

2. The encouraging of historic research by historians, genealogists, pupils in public and private schools, colleges, and universities.

3. The founding of a select reference library containing with regard to its special field, leading reference books, genealogical apparatus, transcripts of original records, books and pamphlets, clippings from current newspapers and periodicals, etc., etc.

The field as thus laid out covers;—migrations, early and recent, with attendant causes and conditions; settlement and pioneer life including subsequent migratory movements; development, life in all its relations and activities down to and including the present: the family including literature, folklore and genealogy; noteworthy events in the Fatherland; discussion of current questions in the light of German history and ideals. The matter selected for publication must as far as possible meet the following conditions in the order given;—It must be "pro bono publico" and what subscribers want; it must be true to fact, entertaining, instructive, timely and typical. For the reference library whatever illustrates the life and thought of the German immigrant and his descendants is appropriate or "grist for the mill."

Germanic Culture

Germany's cultural possessions, past and present, whether brought by emigrants, books, students, or other medium are invaluable to our nation and should not be eliminated or ignored, or blindly worshipped, but preserved, studied and assimilated. Manifestly the duty of promoting such assimilation.

(Continued on page 3 of cover)

Statement

Lack of working capital necessitated the suspension of publication of this magazine, March, 1913. Its resumption with this issue accounts for the articles contained.

Founded in the year 1900, under the name, "The Pennsylvania German" and devoted to the people whose name it bore, this magazine was edited and published six years by its founder, Rev. Dr. P. C. Croll.

H. A. Shuler, as editor, and the writer H. W. Kriebel, as manager became proprietors and publishers, January, 1906.

The writer became proprietor during the year 1906 and, at the death of the editor, H. A. Shuler, January, 1908, assumed the editorship.

Without forsaking the original field, magazine expansion has been taking place, an expansion in the interest of a wider outlook, a wider range of material, a wider field of service, a wider circle of readers, a wider source of income.

"The Penn Germania Publishing Company" was incorporated, October, 1912, as a convenient medium for the upbuilding and maintenance of the magazine.

Experience, investigation and consultation with friends of the magazine having demonstrated the advisability of amending the form of organization, the conditional constitution submitted in this issue has been drawn up and is proposed unofficially, tentatively, and subject to amendment as the medium through which the better to develop a national German-American magazine.

The regular annual meeting of "The Penn Germania Publishing Company" will be held October 10, at 10:30 A. M., in the Y. M. C. A. Rooms, Allentown, Pa., when the proposed constitution will come up for consideration. In the meantime communications on the subject are welcomed and will be duly considered.

It is hoped that the resumption of publication of The Penn Germania may be seconded by a generous response on the part of the subscribers and friends of the magazine.

The Managing Editor,

H. W. Kriebel.

The Penn Germania

Copyright, 1914, by The Penn Germania Publishing Company

Vol. III.

September, 1914.

No. 1

OLD SERIES

Continuing THE PENNSYLVANIA GERMAN

Vol. XV, No. 1

Entered at the Post Office at Cleona, Pa., as Second-Class Mail Matter.

A TENTATIVE CONSTITUTION

For a Contemplated Organization of

“The National Germanic Society”

TO SUCCEED

The Penn Germania Publishing Company

I. CONSTITUTION.

ARTICLE I. NAME

The name of this Society shall be “THE NATIONAL GERMANIC SOCIETY.”

ARTICLE II. OBJECT

The object of this Society shall be to advance the knowledge of Germanic history and ideals in the United States among the American public, particularly among the descendants of German and Swiss immigrants. The Society shall have no connection with any local, state, or national parties, societies or issues as such. All proceeds from publications and all property acquired, unless given for special purposes, shall be used to promote the objects of the Society.

ARTICLE III. MEMBERSHIP.

The membership of the Society shall be classified as follows:—Annual Membership, paying \$2.00 a year—Sustaining Membership, paying \$5.00 a year—Library Membership, paying \$10.00 a year—Contributing Membership, paying \$20.00 a year—Life Membership, paying \$25.00 in any one year or \$30.00 in five consecutive years—Endowed Membership, paying \$50.00 in any one year or \$60.00 in five consecutive years, transferable by will or

otherwise—Patron Membership, paying \$100.00 in any one year or \$125.00 in five consecutive years—Honorary Membership, exempt from the payment of dues.

ARTICLE IV. PUBLICATION

The Society shall publish a periodical under the name "THE NATIONAL GERMANIC MAGAZINE" to be sent free to members, the purpose of which shall be to make known the results of original investigations in German-American history; to disseminate in a popular fashion such historical material already at hand but inaccessible to the general reader; to give information of contemporary German-American activities; to be a transmitter of current events, thought-movements and ideals of the Germany of today; to serve as a general clearinghouse and information bureau respecting Germanic history and matters in the United States and as an impartial forum of serious purpose within its special field aiming to form lofty and just public opinion.

ARTICLE V. OFFICERS

The officers of the Society shall be a President, one or more Vice-Presidents, Recording Secretary, Treasurer, Managing Editor, Secretary of Advisory Council, Secretary of Trustees, and an Executive Committee consisting of the foregoing officers and six other members elected by the Society. These officers shall be elected at the regular annual meeting of the Society.

ARTICLE VI. THE EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE

The Executive Committee shall have charge of the general interests of the Society, including the election of members, the calling of meetings, the selection of papers to be published and the publication thereof.

ARTICLE VII. AMENDMENTS

The Constitution and the By-Laws may be amended by a two-thirds vote of the Society present at any annual meeting, notice of such amendment having been given at the previous annual meeting, or at any meeting, provided the proposed amendment has received the approval of the Executive Committee and that notice thereof has been sent to all members not less than thirty days before such meeting.

II. AXIOMS OR BASIC PROPOSITIONS UNDERLYING THE PROPOSED NATIONAL GERMANIC SOCIETY.

1. Ideals mould mankind.
2. The best ideal of man's improvement is the improvement of man's ideals.
3. To-day, the child of yesterday, the father of to-morrow, cannot be understood fully without history, a knowledge of the former, nor lived properly without ideals, a standard of perfection for the latter.
4. The Germanic stock, a moulder of Europe's history for 2,000

years and to-day a world pace-setter, has been and is an essential element of American life.

5. To investigate, preserve, and disseminate a knowledge of the history and ideals of the Germanic stock of our country is a ceaseless study, and need, a priceless privilege and opportunity.

6. The responsibility for this rests on the Germanic stock itself.

7. Both the investigation culminating in a library and the dissemination accomplished through a periodical magazine, should include within its field all lines of activity of the Germanic stock in the United States from the earliest immigrant to the present.

8. Men, means, incentives and interest to maintain such magazine and library abound.

9. The furtherance of such work is one of the highest ideals a man can choose.

III. PURPOSES OF THE NATIONAL GERMANIC SOCIETY.

Articles I and IV of the foregoing Constitution, elaborated and supplemented, include the following purposes and characteristics, as a goal, not necessarily attainable or to be attained, but to be striven for and guided by:—

1. To foster popular interest in our country's men and women of the past two centuries whose forebears were German; in the stories of their migrations, settlements, struggles, successes and failures; in the part they took in the winning of the west and upbuilding of the country; in what their poets, musicians, sculptors, architects, artisans, farmers, merchants, manufacturers, soldiers, statesmen, inventors, doctors, editors, preachers, teachers, their mothers and daughters, have contributed to the making of the nation.

2. To foster the higher ideals the best Germanic stock has stood for: frugality, honesty, patience, perseverance, thoroughness, industry, scholarship, love of liberty, home and country, truthfulness, righteousness, regard for law and order, hatred of tyranny, exalted life ideals.

3. To promote the spirit of good fellowship among descendants of the Germanic stock.

4. To afford those unfavorably situated the advantages of good library facilities.

5. To cultivate a general familiarity with the best current thought of Germany.

6. To maintain a periodical:—
 national in scope, ownership and circulation;
 popular in price, purpose, patronage and subject matter;
 mediating between Americanizing and Germanizing tendencies;
 interesting, instructive, entertaining and inspiring;
 characterized by repose, finish, art, elegance, care and seriousness.
 cooperating without competing with existing historical periodicals;
 whose proceeds are invested in the periodical itself;
 granting to all proper freedom in the expression of their thoughts while holding each writer alone responsible for sentiments expressed by him and amenable to review and rectification, the Society as such not being responsible for any opinion

or declaration by whomsoever expressed, unless contained in an official document.

edited for the whole family, the beginners and amateurs of history, without sacrifice of style, method, scholarship or the original purpose of the magazine, THE PENNSYLVANIA GERMAN.

7. To thereby rear to the Germanic element an enduring, eloquent, merited and serviceable monument and memorial.

We can exemplify the ideal for THE NATIONAL GERMANIC MAGAZINE detailed in the preceding paragraphs by a reference to the varied ways men get their daily bread. Some are served in gilded banquet halls at \$10.00 a plate with an elaborate and formal bill of fare, choicest music, liveried waiters and daintiest service; some in cafes where only one dish is served. Some in automats where nickels in the slot let each help himself; some in soup houses at a nominal figure; some by gratuitous kitchen hand-outs. In brainfeeding the range is equally wide. Our magazine ideal is a cooperative automat without frill, fad or furbelow, or ought to give offense to good taste, where each may help himself, get what his hunger demands, invite his friends unannounced, become a joint owner, and share the profits—a popular magazine within its field, for all classes of people seeking all kinds of information. We believe that in this way a German-American periodical can best serve the greatest number at the least relative cost.

IV. CONSIDERATIONS IN FAVOR OF THE PROPOSED NATIONAL GERMANIC SOCIETY

1. History ought to be popularized.

History has been variously called a divine poem, the witness of the times, the light and priestess of truth, the mother and mistress of life, the handmaid of Providence, philosophy teaching by example, a great school of truth, reason and virtue, the depository of great actions, the witness of what is past, the example and instructor of the present and monitor of the future. By it statesmen, moralists and prophets know the future as pilots know the deep. Today's deeds are yesterday's dreams, tomorrow's history. The lover of history holds communion with the good and great of all time, traces in human events the Guiding Hand and approaches the future with calm confidence, forearmed and forewarned by the wisdom of the ages. To bring into the human soul a love for and acquaintance with history therefore bestows one of earth's best boons.

In the words of David Pryde: The student of history can use the past to interpret the present. We cannot understand the present unless we understand the past. The present is the effect of which the past is the cause and we cannot appreciate the effect without knowing something of the cause. In other words, we cannot adequately understand the events of our own day unless we know history. A man who is ignorant of history knows little about the present beyond the fact that it supplies him with food, clothing, and amusement. * * * The student of history moves among the very best society that ever existed. He contemplates the greatest heroes and patriots. He sympathizes with their fervent aspirations, and watches with eager interest their noble deeds. He admires them, in fact, with his whole heart; and admiration is the first step toward imitation. Insensibly he becomes infected with the nature of those he admires. His views become larger, his sympathies

warmer, and his aims nobler. This must in the nature of things be the result; and this is the result which history was intended by God to produce. Now, let us ask, will large views, warm sympathies, and noble aims aid a man in his every-day work? We answer, if they do not we know not what will.

2. The field outlined does not have such a periodical.

The writer is not aware that there is a single other periodical or society aiming or fitted to cover the field outlined in this article. If there is he hopes to be informed, but even if there were, the fact would not militate against building up this magazine within the same field.

3. The field outlined merits a periodical publication of its own.

According to a bulletin of the Census Bureau of the 32 millions of persons of foreign white stock in the United States in 1910, the group whose mother tongue was German numbered 8,817,271. Professor A. B. Faust in his monumental work, *The German Element*, published in 1909, estimated the German stock in the United States as follows:—

8,700,000 of German parentage,

6,336,000 descendants of the German stock in the United States, 1790.

3,370,000 descendants of those not included in the above,

or about 27 1-2 per cent of the total white population. That the history and ideals of such an ethnic element merits its own special periodical goes without saying.

If the effort to instil high life ideals by recording and recalling the activities of the best representatives of one of the leading ethnic elements that helped to make the United States one of the foremost nations of the world does not merit a periodical devoted to its interests what can?

4. Self preservation demands a periodical in this field.

Whether or not the world is becoming better is a mooted question; it can not be questioned that destructive forces are at work in our country, which, if not withstood, must spell ruin to individuals, communities, the country's moral and religious forces. "Salvation" the preservation of family, church, society and state demand positively the ennobling of life purposes, best accomplished by enhancing men's ideals. Dr. I. J. Lansing expressed this thought as follows:—"I took nearly all the magazines I could lay my hands on, and I found the main line of thought in all these magazines was with regard to saving—conservation in some form or other—and from that study of magazines devoted to many and varied subjects, I found that the word which covered the greatest range of human thought of our times is the word "Salvation",—salvation from unnecessary loss and waste and all this ultimates in the human person. * * * * We want everybody, as far as we can, elevated to a high view—in other words higher ideals—and on that higher human view we may plant our lever that will lift the world."

5. A due regard for one's ancestry demands a study of the history and ideals of a people.

A noted genealogist has said:—" 'Honor thy father and mother' is not alone the injunction of the Christian Bible, but is enunciated with equal force in the holy books of all ancient religions. This fifth commandment of the decalogue, standing foremost in the second table of the law, as delivered to Moses, is the analogue and the logical sequence of the first commandment. 'Thou shalt have no other gods beside Me', which heads the first table, and includes all the moral precepts which follow. For it is evident that the man who does not honor his parents is not, and cannot be, a truly moral man, in the highest sense of the term. Our habits of obedience or of disobedience to the law of God begin right here. For our parents, with whom our earliest human relations connect us, stand to us, for a time, in the place of God; and

reverence for parents thus becomes an essential element of a sound moral character. Reflecting then, upon the fact that what our parents are to us, their parents were to them, and that what our parents were, they owed under God to the care they received from the natural guardians of their being, and that the same holds true through all the generations of the past, we are led to the conclusion that the fifth commandment binds us to honor and reverence all our ancestors, so far as known to us, and so far as these ancestors were worthy of such regard."

6. There is a recognized place for a German-American magazine.

Rudolf Tombo Jr. of Columbia said:—

I believe thoroughly in the establishment of a German-American magazine and hope that one thoroughly representative of German culture may be found in the near future.

Professor A. B. Faust of Cornell says:—There is room for a pro-German magazine in the English language; it is quite remarkable to see what an anti-German sentiment exists among leading American publications. There ought to be a first-class magazine in English to counteract this unjust, unfair, and unreasonableness position. The editorials of the leading New York dailies are brimful of misinformation concerning German history, customs, literature and politics. It would keep a good magazine busy setting the New York papers straight.

Similar expressions could readily be added. To develop a national forum for the consideration of questions on which German thought can throw light is a pressing need of the times. The German stands for liberty, but liberty of thought implies divergence of thought, but it is as true today as three thousand years ago that "in the multitude of counselors there is safety." Truth need not and error dare not shun light. A New England writer expressed himself thus a hundred years ago:—

I cannot easily conceive of a greater good to a city than the establishment of a newspaper by men of superior ability and moral independence, who should judge all parties and public measures by the standard of the Christian law, who should uncompromisingly speak the truth and adhere to the right, who should make it their steady aim to form just and lofty public sentiment, and who should at the same time give to upright and honorable men an opportunity of making known their opinions on matters of general interest, however opposed to the opinions and passions of the day.

7. A magazine published for profit as a business cannot fill the bill.

8. Limited magazines must be subsidized.

A limited magazine will have a limited income, a limited field to draw upon, limited possibilities, and from the nature of the case cannot and should not be a profitproducer in the ordinary sense of the term. There is a large class of periodicals of an altruistic or learned nature doing the best kind of service, similar to the work of churches, hospitals, colleges, which no more than these should be required to become moneymakers. Based on past experience the writer's conviction is that if confined to a limited field this magazine can not live without being artificially sustained.

9. A magazine in the field as outlined can be made self-supporting, a profit-producer.

Although the "Success" magazine was not a success, popular periodical publications have been made a success.

The standing miracle of the printing press, the daily paper, selling at a cent, is made possible only by catering to a wide range of interests in each

issue, thus increasing the demand, and through quantity reduce the relative cost of production, and swelling the net profits.

Although Mechanics is an abstruse subject "Popular Mechanics written so you can understand it" gives a thousand pages for a dollar and sells by the hundred thousand copies per month.

Youth's Companion "the companion for all the family" supplying "the best of American life in Fiction, Fact and Comment" gives the equivalent of 1600 standard magazine pages for a dollar and likewise sells by the hundred thousand.

Other cases of successful periodicals will suggest themselves to the reader.

Limited magazines published at a loss give scarcely a hundred pages for a dollar and reach only hundreds. Popular magazines published at a profit give a thousand pages for a dollar and reach hundreds of thousands. We would make the latter the aim of the NATIONAL GERMANIC MAGAZINE.

Munsey, the magazine man, who has made a success of his publications, says:—

My publications. The MUNSEY and all others, have always been independent of the advertiser. That is to say, if they had not carried one line of advertising, they would have shown a margin of profits from circulation receipts and this, to my way of thinking, is the right theory of conducting a periodical publishing business—the only independent way to do it. * * * The advertising carried in periodicals is the most overrated thing in the world as a revenue producer—actual net revenue. * * * It (advertising) is desirable for whatever measure of profit there is in it and for its value to the magazine itself, its value to readers. * * * Advertising should be incidental to the magazine and not the purpose of it. * * * The periodical that is independent of advertising revenue, independent by reason of the legitimate revenue it gets from circulation, occupies a substantial ground and is in the broadest and fullest sense of the word doing business on legitimate lines."

10. The writer of these lines in making up his mind has been vitally influenced by the well-known success of THE NATIONAL GEOGRAPHIC SOCIETY. This society in 1888 had about 200 members, in 1911 74000, in 1912 107000 and has now over 285000 members. It originally published "a valuable technical journal that every one put upon his library shelf and very few read." A change took place and the Society "threw open the doors of membership to all who desired to promote the increase and diffusion of geographic knowledge" with the result as stated. What has been done by them can be done by others. There is no insurmountable difficulty in the way to hinder the accomplishment of like flattering results within the field of Germanic history and ideals in America.

In the words of a speaker at one of their recent annual meetings:—

For some ten years the Society followed the usual course of scientific societies, being a small institution with many ambitions, which limitations of its funds prevented being fulfilled except in an imperfect way. Then, in 1899, came a new idea. Why not popularize the science of geography and take it into the homes of the people? Why not transform the Society's Magazine from one of cold geographic fact, expressed in hieroglyphic terms which the layman could not understand, into a vehicle for carrying the living, breathing, human-interest facts about this great world of ours to the people? Would not that be the greatest agency of all for the diffusion of geographic knowledge? * * * Today the National Geographic Society is the largest and most popular scientific society in the world and its Magazine the most

widely circulated non-fiction magazine on earth. The Society has no endowments; its endowment is the remarkable interest that the Magazine has stimulated throughout the world and the wonderful support it commands. With no other dividends to pay than the dividends of information it carries to its readers, the income derived from the Magazine can be put back into it and into the explorations and research of the Society.

11. While the plans for THE NATIONAL GERMANIC MAGAZINE contemplate the publication of material drawn from many sources, the magazine can not be properly edited, nor can the society accomplish its object without the use of first-class library facilities. Theoretically the magazine ought to have a library of its own which would hold nothing as foreign to its purpose which illustrates German-American life and thought, and which would contain, obtain and make accessible, through gift, loan, purchase or deposit by individuals or societies with reference to its special field:—1, all leading German-American material of the various libraries of the United States; 2, the fullest possible genealogical apparatus and source-material, thus making the library a general Genealogical Bureau for all German-American families; 3, all current books, pamphlets, and fugitive newspaper and magazine articles, thus keeping in full touch with and making directly available the newest current literature; and, 4, a museum, illustrative of handiwork in arts and crafts. In lieu of this its office location ought to give easy access to the best library facilities. In addition it ought to be in position to rent to its constituents standard books within its field.

Comparatively few of those that need library facilities most have convenient access to them. Even those who do have access do not make use of the privilege as they might. According to a report issued by the Indiana Library Commission as stated in the "Dial" of Nov. 1, 1913, of those who could use the public libraries

in Plainfield more than half were strangers to the library,

In Hartford City three fourths knew not its benefits,

in Muncie the same condition prevailed.

in Forty Wayne more than two thirds were recreant to their opportunity.

In Indianapolis nine tenths were equally deaf and dumb to their own best good.

12. As to the value of books (and magazines which supplement and too often supplant books) we quote the following:—

Books are the windows through which the soul looks out. A home without good books is like a room without windows. No man has a right to bring up his children without surrounding them with books, if he has the means to buy them. It is a wrong to his family. He cheats them. Children learn to read by being in the presence of books. The love of knowledge comes with reading and grows upon it, and the love of knowledge in a young mind is almost a warrant against the inferior excitement of passions and vices.—Henry Ward Beecher.

The accomplished man of letters sits in his quiet study with clear head, sympathetic heart, and lively fancy. The walls around him are lined with books on every subject, and in almost every tongue. He is, indeed, a man of magical powers, and these books are his magic volumes full of wonder-working spells. When he opens one of these and reads with eye and soul intent, in a few minutes the objects around him fade from his senses, and his soul is rapt away into distant regions or into by-gone times. * * * and immediately he is in closest contact with a spirit far larger than his own; his mind grasps its grand ideas, his heart imbibes its glowing until he finds him-

self dilated, refined, inspired—a greater and nobler being. Thus does this scholar's soul grow and extend itself until it lives in every region of the earth and in every by-gone age, and holds the most intimate intercourse with the mighty dead and thus, though originally a frail mortal creature, he rises toward the godlike attributes of omnipresence and omniscience.—David Pryde.

Every one lives in two worlds. First, there is the material world—the world of business, of money, of houses, clothes, food and amusements. And then there is the world that lies over this other world, the world of dreams and visions and aspirations. As a man develops, as spiritually he grows tall, he discovers this to be his real world, the more important of the two, and he lives in it more and more. In this world dwelt those who bore the few great, well-remembered names in history; the myriad others that lived in the nether narrow world were long since lost in the rubbish of the centuries.

The doors of this other world are the arts, and the widest of these doors is that of literature. Through it any one who can read may enter into this life of wonder and beauty.—Brand Whitlock.

That it would be worth while to develop a German-American library no one can doubt in the face of such testimony. It could become a German-American Valhalla, a memorial to the dead, an armory for the living. Valhalla in German mythology was the hall stocked with shields and spears, into which were received the souls of heroes slain in battle. From its gates warriors went forth each morning to fight and return at night to feast with the gods. What more fitting antitype to this myth could there be than a collection of the records of the deeds and ideals of a people to which their sons and daughters could at all times go for their weapons of offence and defence in the battle of life and for communion with the spirits of the departed.

The General Theological library of Beacon Hill, Boston, Mass., containing 20000 volumes, covering almost everything except fiction—science, history, biography, sociology, homiletics, missions and theology—selected by an interdenominational committee of Boston clergymen lends and sends 20,000 volumes a year to clergymen within its field of activity, the six New England states. What is done so advantageously in a limited way within a prescribed territory might be done through a National Germanic Society on a much larger scale over a wider territory. The good that could be done through a properly selected and managed circulating library is incalculable.

13. Magazine emphasizes points of agreement rather than of divergence of the various elements of the Germanic stock.

Experience has shown that in the matter of a knowledge and interest in history the cleavage among men does not run parallel with time of arrival of immigrant ancestor, nor with degree of education.

Some of the most loyal supporters of the magazine prior to its being widened in scope were themselves immigrants or the children of immigrants: While Pennsylvania Germans have been among the warmest supports of a widened programme.

Rev. S. K. Brobst in his annual report as president of the German Press Association in 1873 said among other things:—

The wall of separation which alas still exists among German Americans between those born on this side and those born on the other side must be torn down; it is irrational, unjust and good for nothing. A Pennsylvania German who despises or slights a German because he was born in Germany ought to be ashamed of himself; for thereby he despises his own forebears who rest in their graves and shows himself a boor who has not learned to honor father and mother. And an immigrant German who despises the descendants of Germans born on this side and will not cooperate with them

for the promotion of worthy causes because they were born and educated on this side, ought, also to be ashamed; for he despises his own children, born here and flesh of his flesh and bone of his bone and hinders thereby the spread and continuance of American "Deutschthum." All onesidedness and narrowmindedness in this respect hurts much and does no good.

14. On the importance of ethnic studies the following quotations throw light:—

For the permanent continuance of a special Germanic element in the United States the outlook is extremely small. At first sight it would appear that the millions of German ancestry in America would disappear totally in Anglo Saxon culture and that German culture would be lost. But in recent years signs multiply that coming generations will see a permeating of American life with German cultural elements in such measure that ultimately quite a new form of German culture will be developed. The bearers of this movement are mainly the higher educational circles and above all the vigorous rising American universities. The spirit that actuates them is the child of German scholarship. German literature and art for the time being occupy a second place but their influence is visibly gaining strength. It is not impossible that German culture may gain a conquest of the continent and, without displacing the Anglo-Saxon, transform and refine it. Efforts made to establish German characteristics in the United States nearly always are hurt through a misunderstanding of the causes of Americanisation. They appeal to the ethnic unconsciousness of the masses. Such a feeling may indeed become the mainspring of very vigorous action, but only when each finds his own feeling in all associating with him and self-interest does not impel him in another direction. Neither the one or the other happens among German-Americans. As they do not live in segregated masses but scattered among the non-Germanic each must make his German ethnic feeling potent against the opposition of his neighbors instead of being inspired through their like disposition. It is not to be wondered at that through such efforts no enduring result has been secured.—Ernest Bruncken.

What really constitutes a nation in the highest sense of the word is not its political or social organizations which furnish the mere body, but the animating soul of a higher culture, the creation of original imperishable values in the highest spheres of human activity. It is this higher national culture which is still in the process of formation, and it is at this point that in my opinion the study of the ethnic elements out of which this composite nation is built should enter. Among nations which are racial units, such as the Greeks or the Germans, the formation of a higher culture may be described as the unconscious unfolding of their very soul, the documents of which we possess in their literature, their art, their music, their philosophy, and their scientific efforts. With a composite nation such as ours the same process of creating a higher national culture is to a large extent a conscious one, dirigible in a certain way, and therefore, depending for its success on the quality of our intellectual leaders and their ideals. * * * * In the contribution of his artistic, his ethnical, his religious, his philosophical ideals—in fact of his whole conception of life—to the future higher civilization of America, the German-American has seen and does see his mission. * * * * Are not these efforts, their history and their achievements worthy of the most careful attention of the American historian, of the historian who looks upon the development of a higher national culture as the central idea of American historiography of the future?—Julius Goebel.

About one-half of the American people today are descendants of the original stock and they are the custodians of the national character. But since

the modern immigration began in 1824 thirty odd millions of foreign population have poured into this country and more are coming in at the rate of a million a year, who are altogether different in character and race from the original and native Americans. In general ethnologists declare them to be unassimilable races who may destroy the American race, as the Hellenes and Romans were destroyed. Indeed one is struck by the coincidence between this modern invasion and the corruption in some of the American political and social institutions which has taken place since the Civil War. The American race originated from the flower of the Old World but its life is threatened today by the dregs. It is significant that in the American "Who's Who" eighty-six per cent. of the distinguished people recorded there are native Americans, a majority of whom have more than three generations of American ancestors; while our asylums, poorhouses and prisons are filled with the foreign element. Once the heroes and heroines of the old world were attracted to come to the New World; now the defective and delinquent, the mercenary and the sordid are attracted here. Once they came with their God to face the hardship and struggle to conquer the primitive unknown; now they come with their Golden Calf for ease, luxury, and the protection of the Stars and Stripes. Once they were nature's noblemen willing to fight as humble woodsmen; now they are shirking beggars hoping to ride on horseback, as our triumphant horse-thief financiers. Our simplicity, nobility and greatness are the heritage of the first; our political and financial corruption and our social snobbery are the importation of the last.—Harper's Bazar, Dec. 1913.

If you should turn back from this land to Europe the foreign ministers of the gospel, and the foreign attorneys, and the foreign merchants, and the foreign philanthropists, what a robbery of our pulpits, our courtrooms, our storehouses, and our beneficent institutions, and what a putting back of every monetary, merciful, moral and religious interest of the land! This commingling here of all nationalities under the blessing of God will produce in seventy-five or one hundred years the most magnificent style of man and woman the world ever saw. They will have the wit of one race, the eloquence of another, the kindness of another, the generosity of another, the aesthetic taste of another, the high moral character of another, and when that man and woman step forth, their brain and nerve and muscle an intertwining of the fibres of all nationalities, nothing but the new electric photographic apparatus, that can see clear through body, and mind and soul, can take of them an adequate picture.—Talmage.

To her shores (the United States) have come those who were religiously oppressed, seeking spiritual freedom; those who were under the yoke of despotism, seeking political freedom; those who were adventurers, lured by the hope of finding hidden treasures; those who were discontent with the homeland, seeking the unknown and untried in the endeavor to find happiness and content! those who were the surplus of overcrowded nations, seeking some place where they might find the right to exist and the chance to earn an honest livelihood; those who were in debt or disgrace, seeking a land where they might begin anew to build a fortune and reputation.—Lutheran Woman's Work, July, 1914.

The United States is a "melting pot". A ceaseless and conscientious effort to improve the quality of the product is an opportunity and obligation from which nothing but death should or can separate us.

15. A National Germanic Magazine published by a National Germanic Society approximating in some degree at least its possibilities would constitute one of the most eloquent, enduring and efficacious monuments and memorials conceivable to an illustrious ancestry.

16. Why should race brethren hedge themselves about with wire, thorn or high spite fences? If there must be lines of demarcation let them be lovely flowerbeds, attractive instead of repellent, easily stepped across, redolent with gratitude for the past and helpfulness for the future. Why not establish on a liberal, broad and permanent basis a National Germanic Society and a National Germanic Magazine?

The following line of reasoning used by the promoters of "American Lutheran Survey" is applicable:—

This would be a good thing if it could be done,

If this would be a really good thing it ought to be done,

If this ought to be done, by God's help it can be done,

If this ought to be done and can be done, it must be done,

If this must be done, it will be done.

V. CONCLUSION

Theoretically the proposition to found a National Germanic Society and through it to publish a National Germanic Magazine opens a limitless opportunity, not for a day or year or decade, but for all time, not for one person or group or locality but for many, with the "shades of all the good and great for company; and for solace the perspective of infinite life; and for work the study and communication of principles and the conversion of the world".

Practically the proposition depends on the action produced by the vision — on what you the readers, each individually, will do to make possibilities, realities.

The writer will greatly appreciate an early communication from each reader giving

1. a criticism of the proposed constitution for the National Germanic Society,
2. an application for membership in said society,
3. an offer to serve as a local organizing secretary, to found branch societies,
4. names of persons recommended for membership in the society,
5. suggestions as to contents of the magazine,
6. suggestions as to general make up of the magazine.

The receipt of letters before October 1 will be particularly acceptable because the contents can be taken into consideration at the annual meeting of The Penn Germania Publishing Company.

H. W. KRIEBEL.

Ideals: Their Value, Need and Best Exemplification

VALUE OF IDEALS.

"Where there is no vision the people perish." These words, a proverb of the Hebrews three thousand years ago and true, today, embody a profound philosophy that merits serious consideration. A noted publicist and voluminous writer, W. T. Ellis, has expressed the same thought at more length in these words:

As rivers rise in obscure springs, so the stream of the nation's life has its source in the ideals of the people. What the people think really determines a country's character. Legislation does not make a nation; it only reveals it. A moment's reflection shows us that, after all the clamor of political discussion has abated, and the turmoil of business has been stilled, the truth remains that the most important issue before any nation is the state of mind of its citizens. Noble minds beget noble nations. A pure people make powerful patriots. As a country thinketh in its heart, so is it. The conservation of the character of boys and girls, men and women, overtops in importance all other measures before the state. Without any reservation or qualifications, we may say that the greatest work America has in hand is to preserve or create sweet, sane, clean thinking in the rank and file of its citizenship. "Keep thy heart with all diligence, for out of it are the issues of life."

The ideal is that which is taken as a standard of excellence or ultimate object of attainments; a standard of perfection, beauty or moral or physical perfection.

Idealists see things not only as they are but also as they ought to be. They

dream and long to see their dreams realized.

Ideals are the schoolboy's motto, the musician's motif, the potter's moulding hand, the wind in the sails, the sap in the oak, the mainspring in the watch, the young man's visions, the old man's dreams, the faith of hero and martyr, the architect's plans, the lights in the harbor, the preamble of State Constitutions, the sculptor's angel in the uncut marble, the marine's north star, the believer's prize, the joy set before the Redeemer while enduring the cross.

Without ideals one is driftwood on the sea, an unguided bark, the tramp of the highway, the drone of society, the Reuben, unstable as water that can not excel, the builder without plans, the pilot at midnight amid rocky shoals without light or compass.

Ideals are like stars; you will not succeed in touching them with your hands, but like the sea-faring man on the desert of waters, you choose them as your guides, and, following them you reach your destiny.—Carl Schurz.

An aspiration is a joy forever, a possession as solid as a landed estate a fortune which we can never exhaust and which gives us year by year a revenue of pleasurable activity.—Robert Louis Stevenson.

Dreams in their development have breath and tears and tortures, and the touch of joy; they leave a weight upon our waking thoughts; they take a weight from off our waking toils. They do divide our being; they become a portion of ourselves as of our time, and look like heralds of eternity.—Byron.

In youth beside the lonely sea,
Voices and visions came to me.

In every wind I felt the stir
Of some celestial messenger.
Full dark shall be the days in store,
When voice and vision come no more.

—Aldrich.

Still, through our paltry stir and strife,
Glows down the wished Ideal,
And Longing moulds in clay what Life
Carves in the marble Real.

—Lowell

Thus with something of the seer,
Must the moral pioneer

From the future borrow;

Clothe the waste with dreams of grain
And on the midnight sky of rain
Paint the golden morrow.

—Whittier.

Fear not to build thine eyrie in the
heights,

Bright with celestial day.

And trust thyself unto thine inmost
soul,

In simple faith alway;

And God shall make divinely real,
The highest forms of thine ideal.

—Annie Preston.

The ideal is the despair and the hope
of the greatest minds; and both its re-
buke and its encouragement may so-
ber and sustain the humblest enter-
prise that is honest.—Gordon.

The incommensurateness between
the ends of science, art, philosophy,
government and religion and their
achievements is the sad humor of his-
tory. The race was made to laugh at
itself in its pursuit of the highest, and
at the same time to feel the immeasur-
able dignity that the highest bestows
upon it through that pursuit.—Gordon.
Souls immortal must forever heave
At something great—the glitter or the
gold—

The praise of mortals, or the praise
of Heaven.—Anon.

Our ideals are after all only incen-
tives to action. They are the electric
spark which gives the impetus and
keeps in motion our endeavors toward
the attainment of the true, the beau-
tiful and the good. No great deed has
been accomplished, which has not long
lived as a dream in the realm of the
ideal. Yet the ideal must at some

time become the real, in order to per-
form its true function. If it is in-
capable of materialization, if it cannot
bear visible fruits, it is but the stuff
that dreams are made of, pleasing per-
haps as a concept, lulling the senses
into languorous restfulness, enabling
the dreamer to attain the state of Nir-
vana, but lacking the important ele-
ment of contributing to the general
welfare of humanity.—Louis Marshall.

Common sense is essential above all
other qualities to the idealist, for an
idealist without common sense, with-
out the capacity to work in hard, prac-
tical fashion for actual results is mere-
ly all sails, and without neither ballast
nor rudder.—Roosevelt.

In our early years we are all ideal-
ists. Youth is not daunted by even
the most impossible task. It is ready
to pay the price. We smile at the en-
thusiasm of youth, but the tragedy
of age is possible only when that en-
thusiasm is gone.—The tendency
the almost irresistible tendency—is to
force the spirit of youth to give way
to the spirit of age, to let go its dreams,
to accept the conventional standards.
But if we give way, the best and the
holiest in us dies. It is not easy to go
hungry, but it is better to go hungry
than to crush our best selves! It is
not cheerful to walk lonely ways, but
it is better to walk the right path
alone than the wrong way in the
world's best company! It is hard to
pay the price idealism exacts, but every
great hero in every age has done so.
There is only one noble way. It is to
be true to ourselves and our vision at
any cost! It is to make the words of
Seneca's pilot the motto of our life:
"O Neptune, you may save me if you
will, you may sink me if you will, but
whatever comes, I will keep my rudder
true!"

There is not a single work of man
that was not originated, developed,
and perfected in all its parts, and had
not its purpose fixed in the ideal world
before it could tangibly be presented
in the material. Mental energy is the
only source and power in man that can

originate, create and develop. It is in the ideal world that the mind prepares the models, and fixes the purpose of all man's work, and perfects the arrangement for manifesting the hidden plan, and superintending the transformation of the ideal work into visible representations.—Anon.

For any important work there must be an objective, a goal or an ideal. The force of the ideal is what leads martyrs of truth to suffer at the stake. The hero lives for his ideals, and his ideals live in him and his life is subservient to them. Devotion to ideals is what sets life moving rapidly and eagerly.—Editorial in *Lutheran Woman's Work for May*.

NEED OF IDEALS.

That men's ideals are not always ideal, not always what they should be is a matter of daily experience. All the ills of society are in fact but the work of low ideals. Evidences of low ideals will readily occur to each reader. To merely call attention thereto, a few quotations will be given.

There are too many conscienceless people employed in the newspaper business who will not hesitate to assassinate character in order to obtain a good story. They are a disgrace to an honorable profession. They are to journalism what the quack doctor is to the medical profession and the shyster lawyer is to the legal fraternity.—Exchange.

Visions of altruistic purpose are unnecessary in these days of selfishness—when a dozen men hold in their vise-like grip the wealth of the nation, when public utilities are exploited for the few at the expense of the many, when the necessities of life are cornered and when sordid selfishness seems to be enthroned in so many lines of business.—Hamilton.

Much of the education of the day is deliberately planned with the idea of making of the coming man and woman money-makers rather than great spiritual and intellectual powers for good.—H. W. Elson.

Lawyers are willing to sell themselves to disreputable clients and more than questionable causes. The medical profession has become a mercenary occupation whose ethical code needs thorough reformation. The Protestant ministry finds an offset to its intellectual and spiritual barrenness in feverish social activity. The professions must be rehabilitated.—McDonald.

The theatre, the ball-room, the yellow magazine and newspaper are running things now, and it is hard to get a chance to fill some youthful minds with ideals that are worth carrying through life.—The Lutheran.

No man could live according to the Ten Commandments for a month in New York without being placed in prison or the insane asylum. This is the trouble with New York and this civilization. We have made it impossible to practice virtue. We have acquired a taste for wealth, for indulgence, for corruption and for hypocrisy.—Mrs. Corra Harris.

Dr. Southwick, for thirty years botanist and entomologist of Central Park, New York, in planning for his garden, "The Garden of the Heart", said:—"Why not bring into this age of commercialism where the great coin reigns supreme, just one touch of sentiment to educate the people—to civilize and refine them away from the sordidness of their everlasting pile?"

When a magazine once edited by Richard Watson Gilder introduces into its pages stories which evoke a protest because of the excessive use of profane and vulgar speech embodied in their dialogs; when a weekly which once printed the name of George William Curtis at the head of the editorial staff unblushingly degrades itself by printing cartoons which are positively immoral, and with unabashed affrontery tells its indignant subscribers that it purposes to continue its present course; when many other hitherto reputable periodicals reek with lurid descriptions of marital infidelities and sex irregularities; when nearly all the best known weekly and monthly publica-

tions fairly riot in vice problems with such a particularity as would have induced the readers of ten years ago to throw them in the fire * * Under the guise of an alleged conscientious frankness an incredible amount of filth is being doled out in such a way as to accomplish irreparable injury to the young.—Christian Advocate.

The author of "Latin America: its Rise and Progress" in referring to the "North American Peril" dwells on "the onslaught of new administrative functions, the dissolution of parties, the abuse of the power of monopolies."

We as a nation are not merely neglectful of the best in human thought, the highest in human endeavor, but we are complacently contemptuous of those strenuous paths which lead us towards though, never quite to a rounded perfection of mind and soul.—R. S. in Dial.

Hamilton W. Mabie said: We face the greatest demoralization of moral ideals and standards since the beginning of the Christian era.

Professor Ferreo, the Italian historian, said: We live in the midst of what might be called the Saturnalia of the world's history.

Rabbi Wise of New York said: We seem to have lost every capacity for high resentment.

Principal P. T. Forsythe: The chief peril of the hour is a soft and unchartered subjectivity.

The nation sees with terror the waste of its natural resources. The riches of forests and rivers and mines are shamelessly wasted. The timber is burned and not replanted! millions of tons of coal are ruined in the mines. If there were more self-discipline in the spirit of the country, such selfish destruction would be checked. The duty to the coming generations would call a halt. The whole nation denounces corruption and graft. The police is ineffective; the street cleaning is wretched; the municipal life everywhere is riddled, not by real viciousness, but simply by this thoughtless, careless public feeling, which shrinks

from any stern demand and lets things go as selfishness shapes them. The mud in our streets and the mud in our politics cry for the broom of discipline. If youth does not learn self-control and discipline and the spirit of obedience to authority, it can be no surprise that there are twenty times more murder cases to the million of population in our country than in western Europe, and a hundred times more railway accidents than over there.—Minsterberg.

CHRIST THE IDEAL IDEALIST

Jesus Christ is the ideal idealist and hence humanity's best ideal. Goethe who said of himself, "Ich bin kein Unchrist, kein Widerchrist, doch ein decidirter Nichtchrist," said also, the human mind will never transcend the height and moral culture of Christianity, as it shines and glows in the canonical Gospels. Other world renowned men have expressed themselves in similar language. We quote a few opinions.

I firmly believe that if all religious influences were banished, the world would be a pandemonium in a twelve-month.—Champ Clark.

Jesus represents within the sphere of religion the culmination point, beyond which posterity can never go, yea, which it can not even equal* * * * No perfect piety is possible without his presence in the heart.—Strauss.

Whatever may be the surprises of the future, Jesus will never be surpassed. * * * All ages will proclaim that among the sons of men there is none born greater than Jesus.—Renan.

"The simple record of three short years of active life has done more to regenerate and to soften mankind than all the disquisitions of philosophers and all the exhortations of moralists."—Lecky.

"The Mountain Instruction (By Jesus Christ, Matt. V, VI, VII) is the divine portraiture of the Ideal Man. This matchless Tuition is the under-

lying basis of all true society.—Boardman.

Christ is the keystone in the arch of humanity. Without him it is incomplete, and cannot for any length of time bear the burden of its own weight. Gordon.

Christ is the centre of the moral universe, the Holy of holies in history.—Shaff.

“The whole hope of human progress is suspended on the ever growing influence of the Bible.”—Seward.

The only way to promote goodness is by the Christian religion and the Bible.—Matthew Arnold.

Our modern civilization is due to the transforming power of the gospel.—Froude.

What the world really wants is men who have news from the land of the ideal, who have God's life within them, who open afresh the springs of living water that quench the thirst of the soul.—Brierly.

Benjamin Franklin, after reading an infidel book by Paine, advised him to burn it before it would be seen by any other person, saying: “I would advise you not to attempt unchaining the tiger. If men are so wicked with re-

ligion, what would they be without it.”

The achievement of Christ in founding by his single will and power a structure so durable and so universal is like no other achievement which history records. The masterpieces of the men of action are coarse and commonplace in comparison with it, and the pieces of speculation flimsy and unsubstantial.—Ecce Homo.

I think Christ's system of morals and religion the best the world ever saw or is likely to see.—Franklin.

Jesus is our divinest symbol. Higher has the human thought not yet reached.—Carlyle.

The farther the ages advance in civilization the more the Bible will be used.—Goethe.

I do not, for my part, expect to see any radical or permanent cure discovered for poverty or pauperism, for grinding monopoly or municipal corruption, for bribery or debauchery or crime, except as men's minds and hearts are opened to receive the truths of the spiritual kingdom; except as they are brought into conscious and vital relations with things unseen and eternal.—Gladden.

**A Regretful
Tendency**

The tendency to hear men rather than Christ leads to most of the bad habits in the pulpit. It is the fruitful cause of the introduction of inappropriate and even fantastic themes into the pulpit. Young preachers sometimes learn to pay more attention to the composition of their sermons than they do to the matter of them; more to their matter and style of delivery than to the message they have to deliver. Unconsciously, it may be, they prepare their sermons more with the thought of how the sermon will be received than how the message will be received. In that

event the man who preaches is far more likely to be discussed than his message. On the other hand did we all take to heart this heaven-given injunction, “Hear ye Him,” we would demand that Christ, the great teacher, should be made to speak to us rather than our preacher; we should then be inclined to insist on more of the word of God and less of the “topics of the day”; more upon having things new and old drawn from the storehouse of revelation, than the original thoughts and brilliant periods of the preacher.—*Lutheran Church Work.*

The Pennsylvania Germans

By Hon. B. K. Focht, Lewisburg, Pa.

The following address was delivered by Hon. B. K. Focht, of Pennsylvania, in the House of Representatives, Washington, D. C., Saturday, December 14, 1912. The House had under consideration the bill (S. 3175) to regulate the immigration of aliens to and the residence of aliens in the United States. (See Congressional Record, January 29, 1913, page 2277.)

Mr. Speaker, believing as I do that this legislation transcends all other legislation now before the American Congress, that it is more important to the American people even than the trust or tariff legislation, I sincerely hope there may be nothing to interfere with the rapid progress of this bill.

Furthermore, in the light of the discussion which took place on this floor at the last session, and the doubt and apprehension expressed on the part of some as to the sincerity of the Democrats, I wish now to congratulate the majority party on the faith they have kept in bringing the bill into the House at this time, and I sincerely hope that the rule will be adopted and the bill speedily passed. (Applause.)

There can be no real, logical opposition to the test the bill proposes to apply to incoming foreigners, and since that test will not stand as a bar against the admission of any worthy immigrants there can be no ground for opposing the measure. It is plainly the duty of every Member of this House to take a broad American and patriotic view of this legislation, and all are so very familiar with the subject that I will not enter further into any argument at this time, having at the last session made a lengthy presentation covering the whole subject, including the introduction of a fair and comprehensive bill which was similar to the Dillingham bill which passed the Senate. Before dismissing the subject, however, I wish to make some few observations. It is

doubtless true that some Members feel a sense of embarrassment in voting for this bill on account of local opposition which is found in centers of population where are quartered a large foreign element, but we are now dealing with a most vital question, a question which calls for not only instant action but the exercise of a broader statesmanship than that which may be circumscribed by local environment and local conditions.

If there is one thing greater than another which threatens the perpetuation of American institutions it is this enormous influx of immigration which we are unable to assimilate. A few desirable immigrants could not be objected to, but the incoming hordes of illiterate criminals must sooner or later, if permitted to continue, mark the day when the balance of power dominating our Government will not be American but foreign. The grand institutions which uphold our Constitution, free books, free schools, and free men, cry out for the protection of our birthright. From the Patriotic Order Sons of America, from the Junior Order American Mechanics, from the American Federation of Labor, and from every patriotic society in every quarter of the land we have a call to duty, which can only be answered by a favorable vote on this bill. The gentleman from California (Mr. Kahn) has made some reference to the immigration of the German people to Pennsylvania from a foreign land and of Benjamin Franklin's opposition to this German immigration. I am sorry my friend from California was under pressure for time and could not go at greater length into this subject of German immigration to Pennsylvania. He would have found that these Pennsylvania Germans are a race of people who fought and defeated the best soldiers of the Caesars more than 2,000 years ago and established themselves in central Europe, where they dominate to-day. Some of

them came here at an early time. One of my own German ancestors came here as far back as 1720, settling in historic Franklin county, Pa. His descendants fought in the Revolutionary War, and I am proud of them. If the gentleman from California had investigated further he would have discovered that the opposition of Franklin, of which he speaks, to the Pennsylvania German was due to the fact that these Germans came down from the interior of Pennsylvania in such numbers as to outvote this first boss of Philadelphia politics, Benjamin Franklin, in the provincial council.

As to the intelligence of the Pennsylvania Germans and the real history of our country, or the intelligence of those immigrants who came to our shores prior to the Revolutionary War or about that time, let me inform the House that on an occasion when 200 volunteers came down from the winding valleys of the Susquehanna and the blue Juniata, with their long rifles and squirrel caps, to enlist in the cause of liberty, of the 200 there was but 1 who was unable to write his name and sign the roll. My friend from California is much of an historian and he, of course, is familiar with the mighty tragedy of Napoleon the First from the day he swooped over the Alps and engulfed five Austrian armies until amidst the madness of a mighty raging sea and a fearful storm his spirit passed away on the lonely rock of St. Helena. It will be recalled that when Napoleon returned from his Egyptian campaign he landed in Italy. A cry of fear and distress went abroad lest he bring with him the plague. The response to this was, "Far better have Napoleon and the plague than the Austrians." For us to-day in this fair land far better will it be for us and our posterity if we keep out this illiterate, criminal horde which casts a shadow upon American life and American hopes, even though some work is delayed for Americans to do. Just as California cried out for protection against the Chinamen, we to-day cry out for protection against the undesirable, and I trust my friend may soon see the light as we of the East see it, but may he and his

constituents never again be called upon to endure the threatened dominance of that opium-cursed heathen race, whose low standard of living would overwhelm all other races and degrade humanity everywhere.

The question of man's exact birth-place, notwithstanding the vast amount of literature published by ethnologists, has always been left in doubt. It has been found, however, in tracing the various German tribes from the earliest period, that an important branch of the original stock settled in the region of the upper Rhine, in the south of Germany, from whence many who came to Pennsylvania originally resided. The Roman historians in the records claim the Germans to have first been found in the region of the Baltic Sea in the middle of the fourth century B. C. Two centuries later than this it is known that they came down from the north in such numbers as to sweep everything in Europe before them, finally growing so formidable in numbers and strength as to be able to batter down the gates of Rome. For 500 years these hardy German tribes beat back Roman soldiers and Roman power beyond the Danube to the south and the Main on the north. With the decadence of Rome they occupied more territory, and have virtually been masters of this region ever since. The impress of Roman civilization was left with the Germans, and materially aided in giving them a start toward the attainment of that proud place they to-day occupy in the intellectual, industrial, and scientific world. It is a pretty well established fact that after 600 years from the first contact with the Romans there grew along the upper Rhine the races of German people.

In determining the causes which led up to the German immigration to the Western Hemisphere, we find it recorded that in the fifth century the Germans themselves undertook to become invaders and conquerors, making war against the first French king, but they were defeated and driven back after their first battle. Here we find the starting point of the imme-

mediate cause for the immigration of our German ancestors to this continent.

The Palatinate, an independent German State or Principality for 500 years, and from which charming country our ancestors came 200 years ago, driven before political persecution, might be considered the real birthplace of Pennsylvania Germans. One of the historians whom I consulted and who has many times visited the Palatinate says of that country: "A journey through the valleys of the upper Rhine at the present day will suggest the inquiry why a people should wish to leave so fair an estate. Nowhere has nature been more lavish in bestowing its bounties than in that fair land. There are to be seen the most highly cultivated fields, vine-clad hills, and enchanting scenery, and ruined castles that tell of a once feudal dignity and glory. The Valley of the Rhine is indeed the garden of Germany, if not of all Europe."

But the causes which led to the enormous immigration 200 years ago are written in fire and sword and blood. This Palatinate country along the Rhine had been the battle field for all Europe for a thousand years. The crimes committed in the Palatinate, due to political persecution and religious fanaticism, beggar description. They mark the blackest pages in the whole world of war and strife. The vengeance of the German emperors was first visited upon the Palatinate because the inhabitants had embraced the tenets of the Reformation. Following Martin Luther's defiance of the Church of Rome, this war continued for a full 100 years. Following came the Thirty Years' War for religious freedom, which terminated successfully, but scarcely had this ended when Louis XIV, of France, in 1688, sent his armies of invasion against the Germans. The monstrous crimes committed by his soldiers stagger belief. The whole country was pillaged and made a heap of charred ruins. Towns and cities were laid in ashes and the inhabitants murdered.

At this critical period James II of England abdicated the throne and was succeeded by William of Orange. This

prince had a warm feeling for the people of the Palatinate. There resulted a declaration of war on Louis of France. The butchery was renewed by the French and practised in a way that is indescribable. It was from 1701 to 1713 that emigration from the Palatinate began in earnest, and continued without interruption for nearly 75 years.

It is recorded that in 1614 three European explorers visited the Mohawk Valley, in New York State, then came south by the way of the headwaters of the Delaware river into Pennsylvania. These are said to have been the first white men who ever set foot on Pennsylvania soil. It is recorded that Cornelius Hendrickson, in command of a West India Co. vessel, met these three men near Philadelphia. Hendrickson, being in the employ of the Dutch service, made immediate claims on this whole territory, and a demand was made to colonize this section. The principal settlement of the Dutch Government was at New York. For some time the Dutch, together with some Swedes and Finns, held full sway. In 1664 the English took New Amsterdam, now New York, and the Delaware River colonies. They were taken by the Dutch, but soon again fell into the hands of the English under a proprietary government established by William Penn. It was in 1681 that the British Government made a grant to William Penn of a "tract of land in America lying north of Maryland; on the east bounded by the Delaware river; on the south limited as Maryland; and northward to extend as far as plantable." This territory Penn secured in liquidation of a claim against the English Government which he inherited from his father, the amount being £16,000. Then followed a very interesting and important period.

The events attending this time terminated in thousands of German families locating in Pennsylvania. Penn made fair and honorable trades with the Indians for their lands, and but for the attitude of the French in Canada, who incited the red men to war, there would have been no bloodshed in settling these valleys. Penn sold his land cheaply,

mostly in blocks of 5,000 acres, for £100, or something like 10 cents an acre. Some of this land bought at this price in Lancaster county has been known to produce in a single year on 1 acre \$1,500 worth of tobacco, while building lots in the cities and towns which Penn sold at 10 cents per acre have produced anywhere from \$100 to \$5,000 a front foot. Here finally started the great stream of emigration which gave us this mighty German population. King Louis of France, furnished the cause by his butchery, which drove these Germans from the Palatinate, while Penn furnished the asylum from this awful oppression. During the following two years about 50 vessels arrived at Philadelphia, bringing settlers from England, Holland, and the German Quakers from the Palatinate. The latter founded Germantown. Penn visited the Palatinate in 1671 and again in 1675. He was intensely religious, and, speaking German fluently, won thousands of converts to Quakerism. When William III died in 1702, and was succeeded by Queen Anne, the Germans found in her a new and enthusiastic friend who assisted many of them to come to this country. These emigrants sought political rather than religious freedom, for there were many German Catholics among them sharing their trials and hardships together.

There is some difference of opinion as to the number of Germans in Pennsylvania at the time of the Revolution. Prof. S. Haldeman puts the number in 1763 at 280,000. The increase in the following 10 years must have been great, and it would be safe to estimate that there were here at that time 300,000. The greatest number came in the 20 years from 1730 to 1750, when it is said that ships crossed the Atlantic between Rotterdam and Philadelphia with almost the regularity of a ferry.

Some years ago I had an argument on the floor of the assembly at Harrisburg in reference to some point involving a question of history, the discussion occurring with a member from one of the lower counties. In the exchange of compliments I called his attention to the

fact that there would have been no independence for this country had it not been for the patriotic citizens who came down from the interior counties to fight the British and Tories at Germantown and the Brandywine. My adversary retorted that the "Pennsylvania Dutch," as he called them, were all descendants of Hessians, and that we had little room to reflect upon the patriotism during the Revolutionary period of the people of Delaware and Chester counties, some of whom I had denominated Tories. As soon as possible thereafter I acquired the actual facts in regard to these Hessians. So far as these mercenaries were concerned, there were few Hessians living in this country after the Revolutionary War. Thirty thousand came, all told; 17,313 returned home, 5,000 were killed and died of disease, so that less than 7,000 remained. We previously showed that there were 250,000 Germans in Pennsylvania before the Revolutionary War, so that at the close of the War for Independence there could not have been in the whole country more than 5 per cent. of Hessians and in Pennsylvania not more than 2 per cent. out of a possible 100 per cent. It will therefore be seen that there is not much Hessian about the Pennsylvania Germans to-day.

In 1739 Sauer's German newspaper made its first appearance. It was anti-English in sentiment, and the editor constantly held the Britons in derision. The Germans had manifested some friendliness toward the English rule in the middle of the eighteenth century, but Sauer's newspaper soon stirred up a hostile feeling, and the Germans were ready for independence long before 1776. But for the influx of Germans to Pennsylvania there could not possibly have been any independence for this country—at least at the time it was secured. There was a strong sentiment against the Germans on the part of the English, who found them too numerous to Anglicize, that great statesman, Benjamin Franklin, sharing in the prejudice. It is more than likely that Sauer's newspaper had been touching up the great philosopher for some of his moral shortcomings, and

probably also because his religion was not by any means too orthodox.

Long before the events of Lexington, Bunker Hill, and Independence Hall the Germans in Pennsylvania had shown abhorrence for oppression, and declared in favor of independence. When the final hour to strike came they were found swarming to the ranks of Washington from all the colonies. Many of them had been soldiers in Europe, and from their ranks came many officers who won honorable distinction. As early as 1772 German residents of Philadelphia organized an association under the name of "The Patriotic Association of the City and County of Philadelphia." The Germans held a controlling influence at that time in Philadelphia in business and civic affairs, which greatly irritated the English. They were also strong in the Provincial Assembly held the same year. The "corresponding committee" induced the New York and North Carolina Germans to join against Britain. They formed military organizations everywhere, and marched wherever sent. When the Continental Congress called for four battalions, Pennsylvania and Maryland to furnish four companies each, Pennsylvania sent five companies, and every officer was a German. They were at Trenton, December, 1776; at Princeton; with Washington at the Brandywine and Germantown; and in the midst of the bitter snows of Valley Forge in 1777-78: Washington always relied upon his German officers and troops.

Reference to Pennsylvania Germans would not be complete without mention of Conrad Weiser. We find this individual to be fully worthy the place he holds in history as a forceful agent, or rather, a real diplomat, at the time of the early settlement of Pennsylvania. He spent his boyhood days among the Indians of the Six Nations, where he acquired a full knowledge of their habits and language, and through this knowledge and his fine skill prevented an alliance of the New York State, Pennsylvania, and North Carolina Indians with the French in Canada. But for Weiser's

ability to prevent this coalition the French, instead of the English would have gained control of North America. It was just about 200 years ago that Weiser and his followers passed down the Susquehanna river from the Mohawk Valley in New York State, where they had practically been driven out by English aggression. This was in 1729 or 1730 when his career began. He knew well old Chief Shikillimy, and in his negotiations for peace had him visit Philadelphia, where he appeared before the Colonial Assembly, together with deputations of Oneida, Cayuga, and Onondaga chiefs. For 25 years he worked between the chiefs of all the Indian tribes and the Penns, with the result that there were comparatively few Indian wars in that section during the period when they would most likely have occurred.

Not long ago, while in Philadelphia, my friend Judge Ladener, a soldier and a German gentleman distinguished in his community, pointed out the church wherein John Peter Gabriel Muhlenberg, a Lutheran minister, once preached. This is the same Muhlenberg who was born in Montgomery county and later went to Virginia to spread the gospel. He was there preaching when the Revolutionary War broke out. One Sunday, after completing the service, he threw off his clerical gown, revealing a military uniform; he read his commission and ordered the drums to beat for recruits. He became a major general, was sent to Congress, and in 1801 was elected to the United States Senate from Pennsylvania. His brother Frederick was the first Speaker of the House of Representatives. Such personal characteristics and mental power and physical courage quite commonly prevailed among the early-day Germans.

Washington's mounted bodyguard was led by Maj. Herr and consisted of nearly all Germans. Col. Shaffer, a Pennsylvania German, successfully defended Wheeling from a large Indian force. One of the noted Indian fighters in the Ohio Valley was Ludwig Witzel, a German. German officers of every rank and

privates, too, were there in number. Germans only had rifles in the Revolution, and with rifles the war was won, as also the Far West from the Indians; also in the War with Mexico and the second war with England, and in that mighty conflict fought for the preservation of the Union, which rocked the world, there were companies and regiments of men from every valley, and mostly Germans. But for the loyalty of the Germans of Pennsylvania who descended from the settlers who came here prior to the Revolution, together with the German people who settled in the great Northwest in more recent years, the South would have gone with her slave empire and the Union been left broken and dissevered.

The Constitution of the United States was framed in Pennsylvania. We have the greatest steel mills here. Pennsylvania was the home of the National Government for many years, and the president of the First Congress was Frederick Muhlenberg. All the American wars were financed in Pennsylvania. The world's greatest battleships are made on the banks of the Delaware river. We have here a university which equals any other in the world. There are scores of other universities which are doing great work. We yearly furnish a princely sum for public education—surpassing in this respect every other American State—hospitals, and public roads. Dr. C. C. Harrison boasts of his German ancestry, and so did Dr. William Pepper. Cramps, the great ship builders, are Germans. The country's greatest merchant is John Wanamaker, a German. For the benefit of any social snobbery that might not think the Pennsylvania German has a place in social affairs we would refer to the exclusive circles of Philadelphia, the Rittenhouse-Biddle-Wistar-Cadwallader homes of social distinction, all of them German.

One year after the foundation of Philadelphia a school was opened; Nazareth Hall, a normal school, the first in America, was opened in 1807. The Moravians established a seminary in 1749. Sunday schools were established

as early as 1744. Daniel Pastorius, a German colonist, could read and write Spanish, English, French, Italian, Greek, and Latin. Peter Miller, a Pennsylvania German, translated the Declaration of Independence into seven languages. One of the most remarkable enlistments known in any colony is an instrument filed during the Revolution, signed by 200 Pennsylvania Germans, and only I was compelled to make his mark. Prior to the Revolution there were more books printed by the German people in Pennsylvania and they had more printing presses than all of the people in the whole of the New York and New England Colonies. The first free library in Pennsylvania was in Philadelphia. The Germans printed the Bible in full the first of any in America. Bethlehem had the first waterworks and fire engine. The greatest surgeon of modern times was Dr. Gross, a German. Rothermel, the great artist who painted "Gettysburg," was a German. A German established the first paper mill in America in 1690. Christopher Witt made the first clock and the first pipe organ. The first mathematician of note in America was Rittenhouse. Pennsylvania voted \$500,000 for the Union the day Sumter was fired upon, and she sent the first troops to Lincoln in 1861. At Long Island, Col. John Peter Kechlein and his Pennsylvania riflemen stood their ground against the British until some companies lost 79 men out of 100. Pennsylvania farmers' wives furnished the soldiers of Valley Forge with home-made blankets. The first protest against slavery came from the German Friends of Germantown. In 1838 Gov. Ritter made a bold stand against slavery in his message to the legislature; he was a Pennsylvania German. Editor Sauer, of Germantown, was a master of all trades; he is said to have been quite competent at at least 30 trades—was a tailor, a printer, surgeon, apothecary, clock maker, bookbinder, tool manufacturer, and so forth. William Dean Howells, America's most popular writer and Col. Thomas C. Zimmerman, journalist and poet, trace their ancestry to the Palatinate. Dr. H. Har-

baugh, the sweet hymn writer: Dr. Chester A. Hartranft, ex-president of Hartford Theological Seminary, is a German; and so was Bayard Taylor in part.

Just as the pages of Caesar and Tacitus record the virtues of the German people found in the north of Europe before the time of Christ, so might a great historian of to-day spend a lifetime gathering together the story of the real knighthood of the German people in every sphere of action in the world's history.

As one of many instances in which the Pennsylvania German families enlisted for all wars and how sacredly they hold the honor of their country, I call attention to the Pennypacker family, of which the late governor is now the head. This family furnished the Continental Army with one captain, one lieutenant, one ensign, one corporal, and one private. Two members served in the War of 1812 and three in the Mexican War. In the War for the Union this family furnished two major generals, an adjutant general, a colonel, a surgeon, an assistant surgeon, two captains, one lieutenant, five sergeants, eight corporals, and one musician.

One of the greatest ironmasters of the country is a Germany. I refer to Mr. Charles M. Schwab. Quite an interesting incident occurred not long ago, which should cause not only the Pennsylvania Germans but everyone else to warm up to Mr. Schwab. A student at State College was given as a subject for an essay, "The Pennsylvania German." Like myself, the young man was at first at a loss to get such information as might be authentic and interesting. It so happened that at that time Mrs. William Forster was residing at State College, and, being a subscriber to the Lewisburg Saturday News, had been reading some articles on the "Pennsylvania German" contributed by Dr. G. G. Groff, of Bucknell University. From these articles the student gathered his information, and Mrs. Schwab, happening to be present when the essay was read, was so pleased that it led up to the donation by her husband of \$200,000 for the construction of

an auditorium, which is to-day one of the finest buildings in America. And, furthermore, Mr. Schwab took this young man into his employ at a good salary. So much for some one being posted on the Pennsylvania German—and the person in this instance being Dr. Groff, the credit, after all, for the auditorium must really go to him.

But back of it all beat two great, sympathetic hearts. This magnificent bestowal was not the first made by Mr. and Mrs. Schwab. Side by side with Mr. Schwab went his benefactress wife into the valley of Allegheny, and there they erected one of the world's greatest industrial schools. This man and woman of German descent united their charities that a place might be given for 1,600 young men to learn a trade and become useful citizens; and then again, as though answering a heaven call to be merciful and helpful to God's unfortunate children, Mr. and Mrs. Schwab built on Staten Island, by the sea, a home for indigent cripples, where, through their beneficence, life's burden might be lightened and sunshine admitted into their clouded lives. And now I take pleasure in making the announcement of a new benefaction, as great as any yet bestowed by Mr. and Mrs. Schwab. In addition, Mr. and Mrs. Schwab contemplate erecting at State College the greatest industrial department in the country, an adjunct to this institution, where your son and my son may go and learn how to become world workers, useful citizens, and masters of mechanical achievement. All of this means steps forward toward that goal of accomplishment and march to the millennium directed by divine injunction.

Great, indeed, is the monument Mr. and Mrs. Schwab are building for posterity; into the hearts and lives and homes of countless thousands their benefactions will go; more lasting than sculptured marble or pagan bronze, this work for humanity makes its mark upon Christianity and civilization; it is instantaneous in its effect and as lasting as time; it proves the unselfishness of the donors as well as their humanity, which,

after all, is the true gauge of real manhood and womanhood. The glory of plumed conquerors, the social triumphs of tuseled and powdered dames, can only be ephemeral, quickly returning to dry bones and dust and ashes. But benefactions like these help the uplifting of humanity, re-enforces the world's power for good; they become part of the divine enginery, working step by step out of the darkness into the light, and when names now greater than that of Schwab are long forgotten, the centuries will look back upon and bless this noble German man and noble German woman for helping to strengthen the weak places in this great and at present incomprehensible scheme of life.

To record the story of the German pioneer heroism, the long battle with wilderness and savage foe, the learned piety of the missionary Count Zinzendorf, the triumphs in legislative council, in executive direction, in the charge of battle for home and country, would fill more volumes than one could read in a lifetime. The success in civil life, the triumphs of preacher and teacher, and works accomplished by the Germans in every direction of mechanics and labor; the love of home, loyalty to family and friends, that hospitality and benevolence that have everywhere been born with the inculcation of the story of the Redeemer's life, have all produced fruit as we see it reflected in the lives of the descendants of the men and women who peopled this great region and made it one of God's garden spots of peace and contentment.

It was the star of Bethlehem, 2,000 years ago, that gave humanity hope of ultimate redemption; it was an empty tomb at Jerusalem, a thousand years later, that caused the Crusaders to gather at eight different times and combat the Saracens; it was the savagery of French soldiers that turned the faces of the Palatines to America. Out of this campaign for religious and political rights came the first thought of real human liberty among the masses. The contest for human liberty has shaken and shattered empires. John Bright, the great

English commoner, said, "You might look back over the ziz-zag march of centuries and see but little there of human liberty for mankind."

The first time liberty was made secure was when the guns of the Wilderness answered the guns of Lexington. Now that liberty is secure, and the sovereign will resides among the people, there is another conflict as vast and vital, and one that will be hard fought. That is the closing of the gulf that yawns between the mighty corporate and trust interests and the industrial classes, be they German, Jew, or Italian.

We must now stand straight up in our boots and take notice that we are this very hour engaged in a gigantic battle for the readjustment of social and economic conditions. There does not now exist an exact balance between these great elements, and in a peaceful, common sense, orderly way the great masses of industrial workers must receive a more equitable share of God's blessings.

I have no patience with the professional agitator and demagogue, who through selfish design goes up and down the highways inflaming the unthinking masses, instilling hatred, and making anarchists. A rich man, if he is a true American, is a blessing; a miser is a menace to society and to progress; the poor man possesses rights just as full under the law of God and of our land as the rich man, and as long as he obeys the laws he is as good as any other man. No matter what a man's occupation, so long as it is honorable; no matter how meager his possessions, if he is a good citizen he should be a brother; and it will only happen when the chasm between capital and labor widens, and the social distinction between rich and poor broadens into a breach wherein caste is recognized, will the Republic totter and fall. This kind of a country, by the very nature of our institutions, if unhampered and unhindered and untrammled by too much undesirable foreign immigration, can and will endure, because our citizens will stand together for intellectual development, liberty, and social equality.

What Our Germanic Population Is Doing for America

By William W. Young

(Copyrighted, 1913. Reprinted from Public Ledger by Permission)



NO OTHER nationality has stamped itself so indelibly upon the population map of the United States as has the German. There is not a State in which the German-American does not stand well at the top of the so-called foreign population, and in 29 States this nationality leads all others.

Stolid and phlegmatic are the two adjectives most frequently used in connection with the German. None but the ignorant or unthinking would use them.

Do you call that race stolid that braved the terrors of the Atlantic and made history on this continent years before the Pilgrim Fathers thought of coming over?

Do you call that race stolid that furnished the first martyr in the struggle of the American people for liberty?

Do you call that race phlegmatic that issued the first written protest against slavery, right here away back in 1688?

Do you call that race stolid that printed the first Bible on this continent?

Do you call that race stolid that produced the hero that first faced trial and suffered imprisonment in order that the freedom of the press might be established in America?

Is that race phlegmatic that furnished five of the chief officers of the Revolutionary army, that furnished 180,000 fighters to the Federal army in the Civil War, of whom 5,000 were officers, among them 9 major generals and 33 brigadier generals, when the conflict ended?

Is that race stolid that has always throughout American history fought as well as pleaded for liberty, that furnished all of the 700 men that, under Herki-

mer, fought the battle of Oriskany, the bloodiest conflict of the war for Independence, that fought from the siege of Boston to Yorktown, that sent the first regiment to Washington when President Lincoln called for volunteers, that took the bridge at Antietam, held Cemetery Ridge at Gettysburg, stormed Fort Fisher and marched with Sherman to the sea?

Many of our most celebrated living Americans are of German birth, and it is greatly to the race's credit that eminence in scholarship and music stands first among them. I can name at least fifty German professors in our universities, whose names are world famous; I can name more than thirty distinguished German musicians in the country. In commerce, art, religion, law, literature, politics, mechanics, Germans stand in the front rank in surprising numbers.

Leaders in Industry and Commerce.

Through their skill, their genius, their stability and enterprise, the Germans have always been leaders in industry and commerce, and now that I think about it, I do not recall finding German names in any of our epidemics of big swindling enterprises. German industries are built to stand.

To the Germans in America we owe the first paper mill and the first type foundry; the Germans established the first chemical factories and the greatest in the world are still run by Germans here. They established the first leather and gun factories, the first powder mills and the first iron and glass works.

Pioneers in Pittsburgh iron and steel long before Carnegie, were George An-

shutz, John Fritz and Andreas and Anton Klomann, and German names that will always loom large in this industry are Henry C. Frick, largest coke producer in the world (25,000 tons a day); and Charles M. Schwab, next to Carnegie the master steel maker of the world, both descendants of the Germantown, Pa., Germans. From that band of Germans and their descendants have also come Bayard Taylor, poet and traveler; John Wanamaker, master merchant; Charles Yerkes, traction magnate; James Lick, philanthropist, and many others.

In business the Germans also have the Spreckels and Havemeyer families in sugar; Frederick Weyerhaeuser, credited with being wealthier than John D. Rockefeller, because of his vast timber holdings; the Roebings, father and son, who first spanned Niagara's gorge and linked New York and Brooklyn with marvelous bridges and founded cable wire spinneries in a New Jersey town that now bears the family name; George C. Boldt, of the Waldorf-Astoria and other famous hotels, who sets the standard; F. Augustus Heinz, whose name is stamped deep in mining history. Heinrich Wehrum, who founded the great Lackawanna Iron and Steel Works at Seneca and Buffalo, N. Y.

Henry Miller landed in New York as a raw butcher boy, away back in 1847, and became the Western cattle king, owner of 80,000 cattle and 100,000 sheep upon a range more than equal to the combined area of the 20 smaller States of the German Empire.

Then there is Ferdinand Schumacher, the grocer's boy who became the pioneer oatmeal manufacturer of the United States and really started the breakfast food epidemic. Charles Steinmetz, the noted inventive genius of the General Electric Company, who stands second to none in the practical application of electricity, was born in Germany.

In the front rank of the industrial wonders of America are the big breweries of the Middle West, and large ones in nearly every section of the country. Whether we look upon this 62,108,633 barrels-a-year (amount manufactured

last year) trade as a curse or a blessing—there is some justification for the claim of the Germans that the introduction of lager beer with its low percentage of alcohol in place of the heavy, very intoxicating beer produced by the Anglo-American brewers exclusively up to 1850 had a good temperate effect upon our people.

Notable Patrons of Art and Music.

It is a notable fact that the German never gets so absorbed in sordid business as to have his love of music, of art, of the finer things of life, submerged. There is evidence of this in every community, for the German business man is always a patron of the artistic, and his patronage usually is proportionate to his income.

Adolphus Busch, of St. Louis, who is one of the geniuses of our business world, has been a liberal patron of art and he distinguished himself as chairman of the Art Committee of the St. Louis World's Fair. Capt. Frederic Pabst was, all during his business career, a leading spirit in the promotion of things artistic in Wisconsin.

Charles F. Gunther, master candy maker of Chicago, is an authority on early American history and has a notable private collection of Washington and Lincoln relics.

Richard Hermann, master cabinet-maker, of Dubuque, Iowa, is an authoritative writer on geology and American anthropology, and is the founder of the Museum of Natural History in Dubuque. All four of these men were born in Germany and came here as immigrants. The list might be extended indefinitely.

Music, especially song, to the German is a sort of worship. Every German knows the songs of his country and sings them every time occasion arises. That fact has had a wonderful influence on the social life of this country. I believe that the German singing societies have done more than anything else to create and cultivate a love of vocal music in the nation. There are more than two hundred of these societies in Greater

shutz, John Fritz and Andreas and Anton Klomann, and German names that will always loom large in this industry are Henry C. Frick, largest coke producer in the world (25,000 tons a day); and Charles M. Schwab, next to Carnegie the master steel maker of the world, both descendants of the Germantown, Pa., Germans. From that band of Germans and their descendants have also come Bayard Taylor, poet and traveler; John Wanamaker, master merchant; Charles Yerkes, traction magnate; James Lick, philanthropist, and many others.

In business the Germans also have the Spreckels and Havemeyer families in sugar; Frederick Weyerhaeuser, credited with being wealthier than John D. Rockefeller, because of his vast timber holdings; the Roebings, father and son, who first spanned Niagara's gorge and linked New York and Brooklyn with marvelous bridges and founded cable wire spinneries in a New Jersey town that now bears the family name; George C. Boldt, of the Waldorf-Astoria and other famous hotels, who sets the standard; F. Augustus Heinz, whose name is stamped deep in mining history. Heinrich Wehrum, who founded the great Lackawanna Iron and Steel Works at Seneca and Buffalo, N. Y.

Henry Miller landed in New York as a raw butcher boy, away back in 1847, and became the Western cattle king, owner of 80,000 cattle and 100,000 sheep upon a range more than equal to the combined area of the 20 smaller States of the German Empire.

Then there is Ferdinand Schumacher, the grocer's boy who became the pioneer oatmeal manufacturer of the United States and really started the breakfast food epidemic. Charles Steinmetz, the noted inventive genius of the General Electric Company, who stands second to none in the practical application of electricity, was born in Germany.

In the front rank of the industrial wonders of America are the big breweries of the Middle West, and large ones in nearly every section of the country. Whether we look upon this 62,108,633 barrels-a-year (amount manufactured

last year) trade as a curse or a blessing, there is some justification for the claim of the Germans that the introduction of lager beer with its low percentage of alcohol in place of the heavy, very intoxicating beer produced by the Anglo-American brewers exclusively up to 1850 had a good temperate effect upon our people.

Notable Patrons of Art and Music.

It is a notable fact that the German never gets so absorbed in sordid business as to have his love of music, of art, of the finer things of life, submerged. There is evidence of this in every community, for the German business man is always a patron of the artistic, and his patronage usually is proportionate to his income.

Adolphus Busch, of St. Louis, who is one of the geniuses of our business world, has been a liberal patron of art and he distinguished himself as chairman of the Art Committee of the St. Louis World's Fair. Capt. Frederic Pabst was, all during his business career, a leading spirit in the promotion of things artistic in Wisconsin.

Charles F. Gunther, master candy maker of Chicago, is an authority on early American history and has a notable private collection of Washington and Lincoln relics.

Richard Hermann, master cabinet-maker, of Dubuque, Iowa, is an authoritative writer on geology and American anthropology, and is the founder of the Museum of Natural History in Dubuque. All four of these men were born in Germany and came here as immigrants. The list might be extended indefinitely.

Music, especially song, to the German is a sort of worship. Every German knows the songs of his country and sings them every time occasion arises. That fact has had a wonderful influence on the social life of this country. I believe that the German singing societies have done more than anything else to create and cultivate a love of vocal music in the nation. There are more than two hundred of these societies in Greater

New York, 84 of which are in the Borough of Brooklyn. There are 38 such singing societies in St. Louis, and more in Milwaukee.

The great orchestras, such as the Philharmonic in New York, the Theodore Thomas in Chicago, and the Boston Symphony, are German in origin, in leadership, largely in personnel, but cosmopolitan in support. All of us like them. Theodore Thomas, Anton Seidl, William Gericke, the Damrosches, Emil Paur, Gustav Mahler, Frederick Stock, Carl Muck, Josef Stransky and a long list of other brilliant conductors have made Americans quite as familiar with German composers as are the people in the Fatherland.

Among other resident German musicians we have Franz X. Arens, composer and conductor; Franz Kneisel, violinist; Leo Schulz, cellist. The late P. A. Schaefer, a famous New York organist, wrote more church music than any other American musician, and the late P. A. Stoeckel, who was a professor in Yale University for 58 years, was often referred to as the "Grand Old German of Music."

Famous Professors in Universities.

I will mention only a few of the German professors in our universities, just enough to show the diversity of their specialties. There is Hugo Munsterberg, the noted professor of psychology in Harvard; Kuno Francke, professor of German literature and history of German culture and curator of the Germanic Museum in Harvard, the man who first suggested the exchange of professors between German and American universities, which has worked out successfully and is rapidly establishing a stronger relationship between the two countries; Paul S. Reinsch, professor of political science in the University of Wisconsin, who was the Roosevelt professor to the universities of Berlin and Leipzig in 1911-12, and is an authority on international relations whose books are translated into many foreign languages; Friedrich Hirth, of Columbia Univer-

sity, the highest authority on China and the Chinese; Julius Goebel, professor of Germanic languages in the University of Illinois, and noted author; Paul Haupt, of Johns Hopkins University, professor of Semitic languages and the greatest authority on ancient civilization; John M. Schaeberle, astronomer, of the University of Michigan and the Lick Observatory, who has discovered three comets.

Rudolph Cronau, though not a professor, but a professional writer, has been awarded a prize of \$2,000 by the University of Chicago for his book, "Three Centuries of German Life in America," and to him I am indebted for some of the historical data that follow in this article. He has lived in this country most of the time since 1880, writing many books dealing with American life.

The development of art in this country owes much to the Germans, and at all times the names of German painters and sculptors have stood at the top of the catalogue. Among those that are world famous are Frederic Dielman, Carl Melchers, Carl L. Brandt, Karl Marr, whom we raised in Milwaukee and then sent abroad to become professor in the Academy of Fine Arts in Munich and win numerous decorations for his paintings; Charles H. Niehaus, Albert Jaegers, William H. Funk and F. W. Ruchstuhl.

15,000,000 German-Americans.

Six million Germans have emigrated to the United States, and at present 15,000,000 men, women and children, who are German either by birth or descent, are in this country. There are various estimates ranging from 13,000,000 to 18,400,000, but my investigations lead me to believe that 15,000,000 in round figures is right. That is about one-sixth of our total population, and about 22 per cent. of the total white population.

If all of our Germans could be gathered in one State its population would be more than equal to the combined population of Massachusetts, Connecticut, Maryland, Georgia, Louisiana, Minnesota, Kansas, Colorado and Utah.

There are more Germans in New York city than in any city in the German Empire excepting Berlin; there are more Germans in Milwaukee than in Bremen; more in Buffalo than in Heidelberg. There are 93,000 Germans in Kentucky, over 56 per cent. of the foreign population; there are 21,000 in Arkansas, 39 per cent. of the foreign population, and in the District of Columbia there are 19,000, about 28 per cent. of the foreign population.

We are now getting approximately 40,000 newcomers from Germany each year, and the occupations of that host are significant. Of those Germans that came in 1911, 7,390 were farm laborers and 1,356 avowed farmers; 1,728 were merchants; 1,108 were carpenters and joiners; 1,911 were clerks and accountants; 794 were bakers; 689 were tailors; 353 were teachers; 109 were sculptors and artists; 206 were musicians; 72 were architects; 103 were electricians and 295 were professional engineers.

The number of farmers and farm laborers is especially significant. Agriculture is the backbone of American economy, and the Germans in America have always been the strongest vertebrae in that backbone. The comparatively limited and meagre soil of their homeland had taught the Germans to be frugal farmers, and especially not to abuse the soil. All parts of our country can testify to their industry. No other farms are so carefully cultivated, so well kept up or so generally productive as those of the Germans, and no others are so homelike. They are the best home-builders. Prosperity follows the Teuton. Wherever he settles a superior quality of citizenship is sure to develop.

A number of our States owe their prosperity largely to the Germans, who not only went to them, but stayed and raised descendants who also stayed. Among the States where this is particularly the case are Pennsylvania, New Jersey, New York, Maryland, Virginia, Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Missouri, Kansas, Nebraska, California, Oregon, Washington and Wisconsin. The last named State stands at the head of the

German farmer element, while the five States of Wisconsin, Minnesota, Iowa, Illinois and Nebraska contain half of our German farming population.

In Louisiana it was the German farmer that through intelligence, applied to irrigation, made the cultivation of rice profitable. In Texas the cotton from the plantations of Germans is considered best.

German Vote Turns the Scale.

Naturally such a hardy, numerous and intelligent people has had a marked influence on American politics and has produced many citizens who have distinguished themselves in this line. I have often heard it maintained that the German vote cannot be controlled. It doesn't have to be. The German is a good voter and can be depended on to exercise the franchise intelligently. There is evidence that in every important election for the past 50 years the German vote has turned the scale.

Germans in politics date back to the beginning of affairs in the United States. The first speaker of the House of Representatives was a German. He was August Muhlenberg, son of one of the greatest of Revolutionary heroes and grandson of Henry M. Muhlenberg, founder of the Lutheran Church in America, which now has over 2,000,000 members.

And since I have reached the logical point for mentioning that great denomination, I want to pause to remark that while there is no better evidence of the power of the United States to assimilate races than the ease with which the people of Teutonic blood accept our language and amalgamate in our culture, there undoubtedly is, and always will be, the spirit of German nationalism here, and the Lutheran Church will do more than any other agency to maintain it. By establishing German gymnasiums, hospitals, orphanages, schools and seminaries for training teachers, these congregations will never let the nationalism of the Fatherland die. And the German Catholic Church is also a great force.

There have been at least seventeen

governors, six United States senators and more than a hundred members of the House of Representatives of German blood, and of State legislators I would not attempt to give an estimate. Woman suffrage has not found them wanting. In some ways the most active and useful members of the Colorado General Assembly is a native German woman, Agnes Riddle, elected last November for her second term. She is also one of the best dairy farmers in Colorado.

Ahead of the Pilgrims.

Facts very recently brought to light showing the important part the Germans played in the early history of this country will be a surprise for most readers and should make the heart of every living German-American swell with pride. I have said that they made history on this continent years before the Pilgrim Fathers thought of coming over. I might truthfully have said nearly a century before, for away back in 1538, a German printer named Cromberger got as near to us as Mexico and in that year set up a printing office in the City of Mexico.

While Hudson was the discoverer of the river bearing his name, a German, Hendrick Christiansen, followed closely after him and was the real explorer of the river and the surrounding country. He made eleven expeditions to this region and was the founder of New Amsterdam.

And here comes a shock for the Dutch. Doubtless all who read this has been taught, for it is so written in all our histories, that it was a Hollander who made that famous purchase of Manhattan Island from the Indians for \$24. The truth is that a German made that bargain. He was Peter Minnewit (Minuit is the usual spelling), a native of Wesel. He was director-general of New Netherlands and in 1621, closed that transaction with the Manhattan (Manhattee) Indians, purchasing the island for the Dutch. It was he who erected the fortification in the present Wall street region and put the colony on a successful footing.

Another German, Jacob Leisler, from Frankfort, was the first to arouse in the colonists that feeling of community interest which eventually led to the overthrow of British rule and the formation of the United States. After the annexation of New Netherlands by the English, and during the foment in the colonies caused by the crowning of William III, the people of New York elected Leisler as their temporary governor. To combat the attacks of the French he called together the first Congress of American colonies. He was tried on the charge of being a demagogue and was hanged in 1691. Leisler was that first martyr in the struggle of the American people for liberty referred to above.

It was only a few years later that Peter Zenger, a young German printer, started a weekly paper in New York and made himself so unpopular with the officials by constantly criticising their actions that they first publicly burned copies of his paper; then when he kept on criticising he was imprisoned and was the first man to suffer in the cause of a free press in America.

The First Real Colony.

The first Germans to come for the express purpose of establishing a colony were the twelve families who, driven from Germany by religious persecution, arrived in Philadelphia in 1682. Their settlement was then, and still is, called Germantown, the city's best-known suburb. Much American history, and of the very best kind, was made by these Germantown Germans. They printed the first Bible on this continent; they built the first paper mill; they molded the first type; there was printed our first religious periodical; and it was there that the fight against slavery was begun.

Thousands of persecuted Germans kept flocking to this refuge and were widely scattered over Pennsylvania and thence eastward and westward, always furnishing the hardiest pioneers that opened the new country and made the soil yield its richest harvests. When the Revolution started there were a hundred thousand Germans in Pennsylvania.

"First in war and first in peace" can truly be said of the Germans in America. Captain Dondel's men were the first to arrive at the siege of Boston. A German newspaper, the Philadelphia "Staatsbote," was the first to herald the birth of the American republic after the signing of the Declaration of Independence.

The outcome of our war for independence might have been disastrously different if it had not been for that noble Prussian officer, Baron von Steuben, who arrived when Washington's few thousand discouraged men were suffering in the desolate winter quarters at Valley Forge. Without pay, this former adjutant of Frederick the Great took hold of the undisciplined colonial soldiers and transformed them into efficient fighters. A recent history proclaims him as the true originator of the American army.

This same historian also declares that it seems very doubtful that in the Civil War the preservation of the Union might have been accomplished without the patriotic support of the German element. He points out that large numbers of these German soldiers, especially the officers, had received practical training in the war academies and in the armies of the German Empire and that the presence of so many efficient officers and men was of the greatest importance to the North, as at the outbreak of the war the Confederates had far the greater number of officers trained at West Point.

To tell the complete story of the services of General Peter Muhlenberg would almost be to write the history of the Revolutionary War. "Peter the Devil" they called this Lutheran minister, who was easily one of the greatest heroes as well as the most picturesque figure among the generals in the war. Heroes all were Carl Schurz, Franz Sigel and Peter Osterhaus, in the Civil War; and the supreme hero among the officers in the Spanish-American War was Admiral Schley, who also was of German stock.

Carl Schurz and the Forty-eighters.

It is doubtful that any other man of any race ever stamped his personality upon this country more deeply than the late Carl Schurz, and in so many ways—as soldier, scholar, political reformer, statesman and publicist. He was of the second great period of German immigration. The first period was from 1682 to 1775, when the immigration was induced by religious motives. The second was in the 40's of the nineteenth century, prompted by political considerations, the period that brought to us the famous Forty-eighters, about twenty thousand of the very best Germans of that generation. They were the patriots of that German revolution of 1848 that failed. What this country owes to the zeal, the statesmanship, the battling qualities of those young patriots who had been fighting for a free and united Germany is inestimable. Fighters, writers, orators, they naturally became leaders. Carl Schurz was one of them. A Carl Schurz professorship endowed with \$30,000, was recently established by the University of Wisconsin, and the chair is filled by a professor selected from a university in the Fatherland. The third great period of German immigration, beginning with 1880, had a purely economic character.

The immigration reached its highest volume in 1882, when 250,630 came from the Fatherland. From that year it gradually fell until 1898, after which date it slowly rose. From 25,000 to 46,000 per year have been coming to us during the last decade.

So marked has been the influence of the Germans in the United States upon our industry, our customs, our daily life and so widely are they distributed that the traveler from the Fatherland has no need to look upon this as a foreign country. Despite the fact that no other race is so readily assimilated or fits better into our institutions, we have to a large extent become Germanized.

Pennsylvania-Germans in Central Kansas

By Hon. J. C. Ruppenthal, Russell, Kansas.



GERMANS who believed in "free soil, free speech, free men" were among the first people in states farther east to become interested in the possibilities of Kansas in the early '50s. Daring spirits who found Germany uncongenial, at least, after the failure of the revolutionary attempts of 1848, and who emigrated to America, looked with hope on the new regions opening up in the western Mississippi Valley. Of these people, a sufficient number went to Kansas to induce the starting of German newspapers among the early publications of the territory. The Kansas-Nebraska act took effect in 1854. In July 1857 the *Kansas Zeitung* was founded at Atchison, Kansas Territory. The files of this paper for 1857 and 1858 are preserved in the State Historical Society at Topeka, in part duplicated, but lacking number 1, the first issue. Its sub-head was, freely translated "An organ for free speech, free soil and free men." The oldest issue preserved, that of July 22, 1857, being No. 2, gives Dr. Karl Fr. Kob as editor and publisher; the price as \$2 a year, postage 26 cents. In English appear the words: "The *Kansas Zeitung*, the only German paper in the Territory; and on the Missouri river will have a larger circulation than any other journal printed in the territory. The settlements of Germans spread over almost every part of the territory, every city contains more or less Germans, mechanics and business men, in all the cities and towns up and down the Missouri, the German element is a very considerable part of the population." This prospectus, as it may be called, of the pioneer German paper at "Atchison, K. T." may have been prophetic rather than mathematically accurate. But the Germans have always been a large part of the inhabitants, if racial origin as well as language be regarded.

Not only were the Germans attracted to Kansas from the first, whether from the various states of the Fatherland before their happy union in 1871 into the present powerful empire, or from Switzerland, Austria, Russia, and even South America and South Africa, each of which contributed German settlers to Kansas, but also many people of German origin came from Missouri, Illinois, Indiana, Ohio and Pennsylvania.

The census of 1880 as published by the national government shows a population of 996,096,—about half as many as at present, 1913. Of these 59,236 were natives of Pennsylvania (1) Only four other states contributed a larger number of native children,—Illinois, Ohio, Indiana and Missouri. And if we consider only white population the states of Illinois, Ohio and Indiana alone excelled the Keystone state, whose natives numbered 59,111 white and 125 colored. Many of these Pennsylvanians were "Pennsylvania Germans," largely from Cumberland, York, Dauphin and neighboring counties who had settled in the counties of Dickinson, Saline, Ellsworth, Lincoln, Russell and others of central Kansas.

To a considerable degree, the Pennsylvania Germans came in colonies and formed distinctive settlements. Some of these persist to the present time. Others gradually disintegrated as one by one members returned to the old home when the severe privations of pioneer life came on, or the younger people moved into newer regions where land was cheaper, or families joined similar colonies elsewhere in the state. Such colonies as were largely of one faith, as the Dunkers, or church of the Brethren, or River Brethren, broke up to some degree by many members, sell-

(1) Including the writer and three brothers and one sister.

ing out when lands reached a high figure, and joining other colonies of their faith farther west in the state. A colony which dwells about Quinter in Gove county gained quite a few accretions from such migrations. On the other hand a well-known colony in the valley of the Smoky Hill river in eastern Russell county, near Dorrance and Wilson, very largely disappeared by reason of losses to newer fields in Kansas and other states.

In 1871 about 150 families landed at Wilson, at the west line of Ellsworth county, about 25 miles northwest of the exact center of Kansas. They came from the counties of Lancaster, Dauphin, York and Perry in Pennsylvania. It was their original purpose to go to Ellis, a division town on the Kansas Pacific railway, (now Union Pacific) 63 miles farther west where they planned to have their own schools, churches, mills, etc. In faith they were largely if not all Dunkers. What turned them aside at Wilson is not generally known. But they spread out over the fertile bottom lands westward in Russell county, northward of the famous Butterfield trail,—the wagon road which ran from Missouri to Denver from about 1863 until the building of the railroad in 1867 ended wagon traffic and stage travel except for short distances.

A list of these colonists is no longer easy to obtain. The following are named by early settlers: George and Levi Himes, two brothers, and three sons of the latter George A. J. (who was named by Governor Harvey as temporary clerk of Russell county when it was organized on July 18, 1872), and William P. and Solomon P. (the latter for years a leading lumber and grain merchant of Wilson); George Smyser, afterwards county treasurer of Russell county; Rev. John Hollinger, James G. Weakley, afterwards sheriff of Russell county; Fred Wire who still lives at Dorrance; Nicholas Lewis, a shoemaker who later worked in Wilson; John Nickel who moved to Hays City, Ellis County (then Fort Hays) in a year or two and lived out his days there as general merchant, leaving the business to his sons,

H. A. and David W., his daughter Miss Jennie is head of the German department of the Western State Normal school at Hays City. From year to year afterwards for some time, accelerated by big crops and dulled by failures and droughts, other settlers came on from the Susquehanna valley and the region thereabout. John Alfred Dellinger came in 1872 from White House in Cumberland county. Nearly 30 years later he removed to Rice county, Kansas, near Chase.

The next big influx from Pennsylvania to central Kansas was in the spring of 1878. One Mr. Keller led about 75 families to Wilson. A large frame building of rough lumber was hastily erected near the railroad tracks of the Kansas Pacific, and this served as a sort of barracks for the newcomers until they found permanent homes. Most of them settled on farms, but some remained in town. The wealthier, if that term be permitted, for none were opulent, bought a better grade of land or improved lands, or such as were nearer town, while the poorer members went farther from town and railroad and perhaps away from timber and flowing water, to take up homesteads on the lands which were given free to settlers who made homes in good faith. Among this colony were J. B. Himes, county clerk of Russell county 1886-9; his brother B. Frank (or Franklin A. as he is known on the U. S. records from the name erroneously given him when he enlisted in the army) who came from Newville; Jacob R. Rife of Chambersburg; Harry Seifert of Mechanicsburg, who was a son-in-law of David Newcomer of Shippensburg, the latter came also a year or so later and ended his days on one of the finest farms in Lincoln county between the Saline river and Wolf creek; ———High; Daniel Bretz who has ever since dwelt in the Wolf valley near Lucas where he has reared a large family and been prominent in the Evangelical Association; Josiah Bretz who was killed by a kick of a vicious horse about 1885; Harry Keller; John G. Brenner a carpenter to this day; John Gamber now merchant at Ellsworth, Kansas, and active in the Methodist church; ———Anspach who with Major J. C. Youngman

opened the first bank at Wilson under the name of Anspach & Youngman; Andrew Jackson Dick with his sons, Samuel S. and Edward T. and Michael S., who settled at the mouth of Wolf creek, owning the tract of school land on which the creek emptied into the Saline,—his children, grandchildren and great-grandchildren largely live in the Wolf valley today;—Seirer; H. E. Shaffer, a lawyer who later returned to Pennsylvania but was nominated in 1888 by the Republicans for judge of the old 14th judicial district which then comprised the counties of Ellsworth, Russell, Lincoln, and Saline. Wm. Himes; S. A. Coover who sent word ahead of the colony to buy cook stoves at Wilson, and who in the summer of 1879 founded the first newspaper at Wilson, the Echo, named in honor of the Mountain Echo at his old home in Pennsylvania;—Cline; Andrew Klotz,—the latter two settled on the broad level plains a few miles northeast of Wilson known as the Cow Flats or Wilson Flats, or more commonly as merely "the Flats"; Henry Dewey and Martin Campbell who were dissatisfied and went back to Pennsylvania almost immediately; John Coffman and two grown sons; John Small whose several sons still live in Russell county; John Sellers whose family contributed several excellent teachers to the public school of Russell county; John Bolan;—Eaton. As Wilson lies near three counties, these men and their families and descendants were found in Ellsworth, Lincoln and Russell counties, and they and their families number several hundreds today in the three counties.

About the years 1876 and 1877 several other German families from Pennsylvania, the not strictly what are called Pennsylvania-Germans settled at Wilson or nearby. Among these were C. J. Claussen, long years landlord of the Wilson hotel, and several nephews as well as his immediate family, including John Henry Claussen, who ever since has been prominent in grain, implement and other business in Wilson and other towns, R. John Claussen and Gustave Claussen. The family comes from northern Germany, the Sleswig-Holstein country, but

lived for years in Philadelphia; Frederick Deissroth who at first was associated with J. H. Claussen in hardware but for a generation has handled clothing chiefly; John A. Lang who with E. D. Schermerhorn conducted a dry goods and clothing store from 1879 to his death a few years ago, while also interested widely in real estate, banking, milling and otherwise; James A. Latta, druggist and humorist; Wm. Janne, with his grown sons, Robert and Emil and Theodore F.,—the latter elected in 1912 to a four year term as county commissioner of Russell county; the brothers John and George Buhler; August Henning and brother; George Atmianspacher; Jacob C. Ruppenthal and family including the writer who was then a small boy. All of these came from Philadelphia.

Others who settled in the same region, at different times and who came from the distinctively "Pennsylvania German" sections, were Nathaniel R. Cowan, one of the founders of the lodge of G. A. R. at Lucas; Mrs. Coover and her three sons and a daughter,—the son Nathaniel is a lawyer and educator and for many years was head of the Wilson schools, the son Hezekiah is present county superintendent of public instruction of Ellsworth county, all the family are noted in church work, especially Presbyterian; Christian Newcomer came 1878 from Shippensburg, and with several sons lives in central Kansas, one son, Samuel A. having been elected county commissioner of Trego county in 1912; Abe Newcomer and his father whose name is not now recalled; David Shenk; Martin P. Miller who was a leading grain merchant at Russell for many years, and who at his death left \$15000 to build a library to house the books of Campbell college at Holton, Kansas, a United Brethren school in which he was long interested; Clinton B. Eberly; James E. Smith who with his son Harry E. conducts a large general merchandise store in Russell which the father began over 25 years ago; John A. Householder came in 1878 carpenter and justice of the peace; Michael Bosserman, now deceased; John W. Haffa, who was born in Schuylkill county, and spent several years in Iowa

beginning 1857 before coming to Kansas; Aaron Kunkle who settled 1878 on the Flats; M. H. Keyser and various relatives, who settled at Wilson 1878; Sam. Van Kirk and Wendell Miller came and returned 1878; the brothers Johnson and Samuel and Ira Brougher came 1878. Ira went to Great Bend, Barton county where for years he was clerk of the district court. He had lost an arm at Antietam.

The immigration in 1878 did not come wholly to Wilson, but many stopped at Abilene in Dickinson county, where they largely remain. Among these were Daniel B. Binder; Jesse Engle father of J. H. Engle who for many years has been the effective state superintendent of Sunday Schools in Kansas without regard to denominational lines; Moses Markley; Heisey Breneman; Moses Bricker; Christ Eberly;———Gish of Newville. Most of these were so-called "river Brethren". Joseph Long settled on the Wilson Flats while two of his brothers went to Hope, Dickinson county. Joseph later moved to Ellsworth, then to Iowa. Three who went to Osborne county were David Neiswanger, Philip Landis and Moses Garduer. Penn is still a township of Osborne county, and the same name was borne by a postoffice until 1873 when it gave way to Osborne which is now the county seat.

Jacob H. Dietrich came April 7, 1872 and was one of the earliest homesteaders in Russell county, his tract of 160 acres lying near Wilson to the southwest. Having been in the army, he could file on a quarter section when others were limited to 80 acres. About 1878 this limitation was removed. Dietrich later went to Collyer, Trego county where he was pumper for the U. P. railroad until recently, supplying the tanks. He was also prominent as a Mason. He now lives in Springfield, Mo. About the same time John Hemminger came and settled west of Dorrance. The school district organized in that vicinity as number 6 of Russell county is known yet as "Colony". In 1878 Daniel Hollinger came from Boiling Spring, Cumberland county. Recently (1912) a number of these Pennsylvanians removed to Mena,

Polk county, Arkansas, which a colony of former Russell county, Kansas, people have settled. Charles F. and J. Elmer and John Hoke came with their father to Bunker Hill, Russell county, among the early settlers as well as another relative of the same surname. John H. and Henry Delp (or Delph) still remain near Russell. A strong family of Shaffers, farmers, mechanics and machinists, came to Bunker Hill in spring 1872 from Clearfield, Adams county, Pennsylvania. Four brothers were Charles, Jacob, John and Abraham. The first named was county commissioner of Russell county for years in early days and his son Charles W. has been register of deeds of the same county since 1907. Ira S. Fleck represented Russell county in the legislature of 1881, and was county clerk from 1889 to 1903, a leader in the Presbyterian church, editor of the Russell Record for several years. James A. Yerger, brother of Dr. Yarger the eminent Lutheran divine of Atchison, Kansas, is member of the general merchandise firm of A. A. Roth & Co. of Russell and has been connected with that store for about 25 years, has been active in the Congregational church for years, a member of the city council most of the time, prominent in the business of installing a water system for the city at a cost of \$100,000, deputy county treasurer in his younger days. He was reared north of Harrisburg. Joseph Winebrenner was of the 1871 colony. His son John was born in Pennsylvania, though the family removed to Indiana. John was county commissioner of Russell county for about nine years to 1902. Chas. S. Byers of Plymouth township and later moved to Talmage, Dickinson county. His son W. Ambrose was noted as a successful teacher in Russell county. Wm. F. Byers, a veteran of the Union army was mayor of Lucas in 1902, and is father-in-law of M. H. Keyser of Wilson above mentioned. Wm. and John Trimmer of Mechanicsburg came to Russell county 1871, the former returned to Adams county, the latter died in his new home. J. R. Rife already mentioned was also in the Union army. He added the middle

initial to his Christian name to distinguish him from others in his home at West Fairview. After spending nearly 35 years in Lincoln county he returned to Pennsylvania. George Brindle, another of 1878 stopped at Topeka, Kansas. Several Marsh families came including John Marsh of Wilson and Daniel Marsh from Boiling Springs, a member of the 1871 colony and a veteran of the war. His son Wm. A. Marsh has for a generation been a leader of Methodists of Bunker Hill and Russell successively in Russell county. Jacob Sackman came to Wilson in 1878. Later he settled on a ranch on Hell Creek, a picturesque stream north of Wilson. While hunting one day a cap from an old-fashioned shotgun, flew into one eye, destroying the sight. Theodore Robinson came 1871 from Cumberland county and died at Wilson. Another man prominent in public affairs is Isaac W. Tobin of Wilson who was county commissioner of Russell county for years. There probably has never been a time when Russell county has not had one or more of these Pennsylvania Germans or their sons in public office. Isaac W. Holl of Lancaster was an early settler of Russell county and has been trustee for many, many years, first of Lincoln township and when the new township of Grant was carved from the old township, the people put him back in his accustomed place. If men forget to go to the polls to nominate him at the primary election under the new law, they put his name on as independent and he was elected, despite regular tickets. Michael Ziegler was among those of 1871 who returned to the east. John Wireman and John Hoops were with the 1871 colony. A son of the latter, Lewis, lives near Lucas. Among the several Coovers was John Calvin Coover who settled south of Dorrance 1871, coming from Newville, later went to McPherson, Kansas, then to California. An active Republican politician, now in Oklahoma, was Joseph G. Wengert who came 1878. Jacob Harnish came 1878 from Perry county, went to California years ago, and is totally blind now. Daniel Keller 1878 had a son Oscar H. who was for years a leading

teacher, especially in Russell county. Levi Hoover came to Russell from New Holland and after many years returned thither. His sons Owen B. and Vincent K. are among Russell's valued citizens, active in church, lodge, and all beneficent work. V. K. has been cashier of the Farmers State Bank from its organization in 1903, was cashier of the 1st National for several years before that time, was for two years cashier of a state bank at LaCygne, Kansas, was principal of schools at Russell in early days, and one of the first board of directors of the city public library, and is a pillar in the United Brethren church. Other of the 1878 colony were Samuel Seirer, John Crider who settled on the Flat; perhaps W. Scott Myers son-in-law of editor S. A. Coover; Jacob E. Bean of Ringtown, Schuylkill county who settled near Waldo in northern Russell county and has been prominent in the Evangelical church. Henry H. Flickinger, Michael Kessler and Jacob Thomas came from York county and settled between Bunker Hill and Dorrance.

A few Pennsylvanians in Russell county all of whom came from Philadelphia, but not German, are; Thomas and James McCrystal, Irish who settled in the East Wolf valley before the railroad came; George Foster a Scotchman of Big Creek, and Thomas Robertshaw, an Englishman of Plymouth township near Wilson.

In spring of 1878 a colony settled at Buffalo, in Gove county, now called Park, and at times Buffalo Park. Among the Pennsylvanians were Christian Schaefer with his wife and five sons and one daughter. There were also he Skelly brothers, Wm. Waithour and family, and Wm. Rowe and family, 22 persons in all, from Westmoreland county. The only habitation in that region by the Kansas Pacific railroad was the house of Jim Thompson the railway section boss. In 1913 three of this colony remain: Mrs. Ida Crippen, nee born Rowe, wife of Hon. Geo. P. Crippen, representative of Gove county in the legislature of 1913; Mrs. C. Schaefer, and daughter Emma (Mrs. Chas. Crippen). Mrs. Schaefer's daughter, Mary (Mrs. Sutcliffe) was born Sept. 17, 1879 and is

said to be the first white child born in Gove county.

A few more Pennsylvania Germans of whom the writer cannot tell their starting place whence they came to Kansas, are: Adam D. Haas, superintendent of city schools, Sharons Springs, Wallace county; Christian Trimmer of Paradise, Russell county, W. S. Wolf, Geo. S Wolf, Chas. Wolf, Leonard Shipp, E. D. Schermerhorn, all of Wilson; George Shearer, John H. Donecker, Daniel Gross, Harry Gross, George Shaver (deceased) of Bunker Hill; James Finkenbinder, John C. Titus of Lucas; Alex Finkenbinder of Ness city, Ness county; Joseph S. Ulsch, his son-in-law Ira S. Gross, Wm. Garis of Russell; Chas. Seirer of Collyer, Rego county.

Of all these people, scarcely any have kept up the use of the ancestral dialect. Most of the older ones know it, and use it more or less, but the younger generation knows nothing of German for practical purposes except as they may have studied the high German at high school.

Church services of whatever denomination are in English, for if in literary German they would not be understood. It is noteworthy that the dialect used by the Germans who have come to Kansas since the early '70s, from southern Russia, especially the provinces of Saratov and Samara, where their German ancestors settled about 1767 and thereafter on invitation of empress Catherine the Great, and have since remained, perpetuating the German as used when the immigrants left the Fatherland 150 years ago, is so much like Pennsylvania German that very little difficulty was encountered by either people in understanding the other. Many dialectic words, unknown to high German are found alike in Pennsylvania German and the dialects brought from Russia, likewise the habitual changing of certain vowel sounds into others, as ai'or ei (long i) into ah; and e and a into o; the softening of the gutturals; the elimination of difficult combinations and substitution of easier ones.

Germany's Contribution to America's Greatness.

The German Pioneer "Verein" of Cincinnati, Ohio, was organized, May 26, 1868, for the purpose of renewing the bonds of friendship and preserving history by collecting manuscripts, etc. Its membership was originally limited to male immigrants at least forty years of age and resident in Cincinnati or vicinity 25 years. In March 1869 they began the publication of a monthly, "Der Deutsche Pionier" which was continued eighteen years. At the beginning of the fourteenth volume an editorial statement was made from which a quotation is given (1) below, showing that 156 issues of the monthly had been published, containing over 6000 pages and giving over a thousand German-American life sketches and obituaries, histories of German colonies and settlements in all parts of America, the part taken by Germans in the cultural development of the country, in the country's political, social, civil, military, religious affairs; their struggles with nature and achievements in the arts and sciences; and yet only a small part of the history had been written, a "vanishing small part." But in the support of the "Pionier" a slowness, not to say apathy, which was inexcusable, showed itself. "For the satisfaction of human enjoyment men sacrifice gladly and willingly, for the spiritual only with grumbling words and bitter glances. Not the selfish satisfaction of animal desires make man a true creation of God but his striving after a higher deal. The animal eats and finds satisfaction therein, the only good

the animal enjoys. The man who seeks to satisfy only the palate and stomach does not differentiate himself from an animal. That one has spiritual needs which he seeks to satisfy for himself and his fellow-men makes him a higher creature."

These volumes contain statements of so many reasons why the Germans have been of importance in the history of our country that it has seemed worth while to collect some of them to serve as one of the answers to the question, Does it pay to interest ones self in history? Is it worth while? These furnish at least one line of reasons why THE PENN GERMANIA should be published. We give the extracts below which may be summarized as follows:

The Pioneer Verein was a Janus temple with two altars, two doors and a god with two faces, one turned to the past, and one to the future. (2) The Germans were among the first settlers of our country: they helped to settle and cultivate it; their love of liberty and their courage helped to found and preserve the republic: their language, civilization and life views are not foreign but native; their sociability and refined and joyous mode of living will at all times be of great value to the nation as an example. (3) That they have not received full credit is due to their own indifference and too much of the Cincinnati spirit. (4) History being a great teacher and teaching the present how to draw lessons from the past, German-Americans have history of exhaustless riches. (5)

Germanic people gave name and

youth to Europe; their Suevi to Switzerland and Sweden; their Goths to Spain; their Lombards to Lombardy; their Anglo-Saxons to England; their Franks to France.(6) The German is a born philosopher and though he may be no match for a Kant or a Fichte, his felt hat may cover more wisdom than the powdered wig of the member of the learned society. He has learned to think and at times will think so much that he will not act.(7) The German does not possess Yankee activity or cunning. He is quiet, non-obtrusive and a deep thinker, and others often utilize and perfect the fruit of his thought. To his credit must be placed: printing, the printing press and typefounding, dials, watches and clocks, powder, cannon and flintlock, goldrefining, copper-plate engraving and lithography, mezzotint, spectacles, microscopes and telescopes, organs, pianos, linen paper, wind and sawmills, bellcasting, calendars, the knowledge of the solar system, the postoffice, the spinning wheel, the air pump and bellows, the thermometer and the use of mercury therewith, electric machinery, stereotyping.(8) In most branches of knowledge the German stands first, as philosophy, history, archaeology, oriental languages, philology, comparative philology, medicine, music, painting, sculpture, homeopathy, physiognomy, orthoepy, phrenology.(11, 12) In these and other relations the Germans stand foremost among European nations.(9, 10)

Germany, unlike other powers, took no land in America but gave the colonists the laws of being.(13) The colonies were in danger of becoming intolerant, cold, stern, repellent, but the Germans, a mighty cultural power, settled in the regions midway between the New England and Florida colonies and imparted their own warm manner of life and thought.(14) Through the German

settler Pennsylvania acquired a distinct life—life serenity, cheerfulness, vigor of mind and integrity combined with industry, frugality and an economic spirit.(15) He brought his own religious views. He demanded and granted religious liberty thus making America the chief seething, setting a limit to stern Puritanism and introducing thought freedom.(16)

The Germans were not as light-hearted as the French, nor as gloomy as the anglican Puritan. Where they settled they founded prosperity. They came to stay. Their farms and dwellings, their factories and stores were the best in the land. They were from the start inimical to slavery. With the Indian they fared well, and had they not been interfered with many a human life would have been saved. As explorers they were active. In the various wars they were active, faithful and fully trustworthy. Among statesmen and diplomats they are first.(17)

The Germans were the most industrious, persevering and skillful among the colonists; as farmers, the most approved; as mechanics, the most capable; as merchants, the most solid; as engineers and technicians, the most brilliant; as soldiers, the bravest and truest; as men the happiest.(19)

Through German industry, intelligence, patience and courage a fair portion of the prosperity of the United States was created, an important field of knowledge cultivated, and a powerful blow struck for liberty and self-government.(20, 21) The best singers, musicians, painters, sculptors and architects are German and America is permeated with German thought.(22) They have an incalculable influence on the intellectual and religious development of the country as well. They are industrious, moral, well educated, contented, honest, orderly, kind and courteous.(23, 24) They have help-

ed to make our republic the mightiest republic on earth, a secure defence of civil liberty in which a greater and more general diffusion of education, affluence and good health exists than elsewhere. There is no branch of trade or business in which German Americans can not show great and highly appreciated services. They are an essential and indispensable part of the nation, well represented in all parts of the United States and respected for their trustworthiness as citizens and business men.(25) The vivifying spiritual element, permeating the German has compelled recognition of equality in every field.(26)

America needs the German element and only when Germans in America have with conscious endeavor imparted to the development of the American nation their own inmost being can America fulfill its destiny.(27) America's hope respecting all that is highest and best, materially and spiritually, lies in the germanization of America, in the general dissemination of German customs, thought, feeling and dealing.(28) America needs men, who, like the Germans, in the chase after material results do not forget spiritual interests, who see when a screw is loose, when a ship has sprung a leak and who with their abstract thinking will ponder the most important interests of the state.(29) The too realistic spirit of the Anglo-American people needs the admixture of the idealistic of the German in order that the life and morals of the country may not be totally submerged in the crabbed character of a galling grasping for the material, in order that a free human morality, an ideal striving after the highest, a cordiality in the intercourse of the people may be brought about, the pillars of every true republican state.(30) The best of German character, morals, and popular life should be amalgamated with the best in the

American character. German thoroughness, perseverance, endurance and honesty should be made current in public and private life and in education, thus producing a mingling of the best traits of character resulting in a new nation surpassing all civilizations of the past.(31, 32) This does not mean a clannish, exclusive living and working together of German stock, but a transfusing of German characteristics into American life, not a painting of the German colors on the American coat of arms, not a specifically German, sharply defined field of activities of Germanic people, not the erection of a stately building with room for Germans only. It means the drawing of broad furrows with the plowshare of German spirit in the fruitful soil of the American cultural field, the maintaining, disseminating and developing of German art and science, the helping to build a glorious temple of the North American world republic, the helping to beautify the dome of the temple with the pillars of German morals, German integrity, German cheerfulness.(33, 34) From the harmonious fusion of American energy, Irish assurance and German solidity, an unconquerable national character must result, destined to play an important part in history—a teutonic America, a cosmopolitan nation in which, after a hundred years perhaps, German civilization and German knowledge will pulse in all veins; a people which under the favoring influences of a beneficent climate, and free institutions will encourage the development of all great thought and all noble action to humanity's welfare and which will unite in itself less of the narrow-minded, self-seeking and more of the liberal magnanimous traits of human character than any other people, an American nation developed, "under the influence of German immigration.(35, 36)

1. *Editorial Notice:—1882, p. 38*

Zum vierzehnten Male beginnt der "Deutsche Pionier" seinen Jahreslauf, indem sich die einhundert und siebenfuenfzigste Nummer hiermit den geneigten Lesern presentirt. Es ist bereits eine stattliche Reihe von Oktavobaenden, die vor uns steht, zusammen mehr als sechs-tausend Seiten umfassend. Schon sind von ueber tausend Deutsch-Amerikanern Lebensskizzen und Nekrologe darin mitgetheilt, und die Namen der mit den Orts- und Zeitereignissen in Verbindung stehenden Deutschen, die in diesen Blaettern genannt wurden, zaehlen nach Hunderttausenden. Geschichten von deutschen Niederlassungen und der Theilnahme unserer Landsleute an der Besiedelung einzelner Bezirke und Ortschaften, in allen Gegenden Amerika's, fuellen viele hundert Seiten und bieten eine Mannigfaltigkeit, wie sie nirgends bedeutender gefunden wird. Der Antheil, den die Deutschen an der Kultur-entwicklung dieses Ad-optimvaterlandes genommen haben, an den politischen und socialen, den buergerlichen und militaerischen, den religioesen und weltlichen Ereignissen, an den Kaempfen und dem Ringen mit der Natur und an dem Streben, den Kuensten, und den Wissenschaften, das alles ist in reichster Fuelle in den Jahrgaengen des "Pionier" niedergelegt und, soweit es in unseren Kraeften stand, mit der strengsten Genauigkeit und Wahrheitsliebe geschildert. Und doch ist erst ein kleines Stueck unserer Geschichte geschrieben, ein verschwindend kleines Stueck. Leider aber zeigt sich in dieser Hinsicht (Unter- stuetzung des "Pioniers") eine Traegheit, um nicht zu sagen eine Abgestumpftheit, die geradezu unverzeihlich ist. Fuer die Befriedigung der menschlichen Genuesse opfert man gern und willig, fur das Geistige aber nur mit knurrenden Worten und sauern Blicken auf das Al-

lerduerftigste. Nicht die selbst- iche Befriedigung der thierischen Gelueste macht den Menschen zu einem aechten Geschoepfe Gottes, sondern sein Streben nach einem hoeheren Ziele. Das Thier frisz und hat seinen Genusz dabei, allein darin besteht auch der einzige Werth den das Thier an fuer sich hat. Der Mensch der nur an eine Befriedigung des Gaumens und Magens denkt unterscheidet sich wesentlich nicht von dem Thiere. Das allein macht den Menschen zu einem hoeheren Geschoepfe dasz er geistige Beduerfnisse hat, und diese fuer sich und seine Nebenmenchen zu befriedigen strebt.

2. *Otto Drcsel:—1877, p. 134*

Der Pionierverein ist ein Janustempel; er hat zwei Altaere, zwei Thore; der Gott dem er geweiht ist hat zwei Gesichter, eins der Vergangenheit, eins der Zukurft zugewandt.

3. *Aufruf An Die Deutschen In Amerika,—1873, p. 212*

durch eine allgemeine Feier im ganzen Lande Zeugnisz abzulegen vor allem Volke, dasz die Deutschen zu den ersten Ansiedlern des Landes gehoerten; Dasz ihr Fleisz und ihre Thatkraft in Hand mit dem anglo-amerikanischen Element, dieses Land von Anbeginn an besiedeln und kultiviren half; dasz ihre Freiheitsliebe und ihr Muth gewaltige Beihuelle zur siegreichen Erhaltung unserer groszen Republik leistete; dasz ihre Sprache, Gesittung und Lebensanschauung nicht fremd in diesem Lande, sondern eingeboren und von naturwachsiger, historischer Berechtigung sind; dasz ihre Geselligkeit, und ihr, durch die Pflege der schoenen Kuenste geweihtes Volksleben, bei veredeltem, heiterem Lebensgenusz als Beispiel der ganzen Nation stets von groszen Werth war, gegenwaertig noch ist und weiterhin sein wird.

4. *H. A. Rotterman:—1876, p. 18*

Dasz die amerikanischen Historiker sich nicht um die Deutschen bekümmerten, mag man tadeln, allein war nicht unsere Gleichgültigkeit zum groszten Theil mit Schuld daran? Das aber ist das Loos der Deutschen stets gewesen, dasz sie zu sehr die Buergerthugend eines Cincinnatus mit ihrem Heldenmuth verbanden; und deshalb verhältnismässig mehr vergessen sind, als ihr Werth es verdient.

5. *Friedrich Hassaurek:—1875, p. 125*

Die besten Lehren fuer die Gegenwart werden aus der Vergangenheit gezogen. Die Geschichte ist eine grosse Lehrmeisterin und wir, die alten Deutsch-Amerikanern, haben eine Geschichte, die unendlich reich an Anregungen und belehrenden Erlebnissen ist.

6. *Jules Michelet:—1876, p. 109*

Das deutsche Volk hat den Bevoelkerungen Europa's Namen und Verjüngung gegeben. Volk und Sprache dieses befruchtende Element ist überall hingestromt und eingedrungen. Deutschland gab seine Sueven der Schweiz, und dem Schwedenreich, gab Spanien seine Gothen, der Lombardei seine Longobarden, England seine Angelsachsen und Frankreich seine Franken.

7. *H:—1870, p. 42*

Der Deutsche ist ein geborener Philosoph und wenn auch nicht alle Landsleute mit den scharfen Verstands-Categorien eines Kant und der Ich-Philosophie eines Fichte concurriren koennen, so steckt doch bisweilen unter dem groben Filzhut eines norddeutschen Bauern mehr gesunder Menschenverstand, wie unter der gepuderten Perruecke eines Mitgliedes der franzoesischen Akademie der Wissenschaften. Die deutschen haben auszer andern

nuetzlichen Erfindungen, so zu sagen auch das Denken erfunden, und den einzige Fehler, welchen man ihnen vielleicht vorwerfen konnte, moechter sein, dasz sie mitunter vor lauten Denken nicht zum Handeln gekommen sind.

8. *Cleveland Plaindealer, July 6, 1845.
—1871, p. 66*

Die Deutschen besitzen nicht die Lebhaftigkeit, noch die natuerliche Verschlagenheit oder eigentlich List der Yankies. Sie sind schweigsam, nicht aufdringend, aber ernste, tiefe Denker. Wahrscheinlich ist es der Mangel dieses verschlagene Characterzuges dasz sie, obschon urspruenglich die ersten Erfinder der allerwichtigsten Beitrage zu Kuensten und Wissenschaften, beinahe allemal es anderen Nationen uberliessen, ihre Bemuehungen aufzufassen und ihre Erfindungen zur Vollkommenheit zu bringen. Wer erfand das Drucken, die Druckpressen und das Schriftgieszsen, als eben diese Deutschen? Wer erfand Sonnenuhren, Taschenuhren und Perpendikeluhren? Die Deutschen. Wer erfand das Pulver, Kanonen und Flintenschloesser? Die Deutschen. Wer entdeckte die Gold scheidekunst, Kupferstecherei, und die Lithographie? Wer das Mezzotintstechen und radiren? Wer erfand Brillen, Fernglaeser und Vergroeszerungsglaeser? Wer baute zuerst Orgeln und verfertigte Fortepianos? Wer fabrizirte zuerst Papier aus leinenen Lumpen? Wer baute zuerst Windmuehlen und Saagemuehlen? Wer lehrte zuerst den Glocken suesze Toene zu entlocken. Calender die Tage und Monate zu bezeichnen und den Wechsel des Mondes? (Wer entdeckte zuerst die Bewegung der Erde und das Sonnensystem?—Kopernick und Keppler, zwei Deutsche—D. R.) Wer errichtete zuerst Briefposten und versandte Briefe mit der Post? Wer machte zuerst das Spinnrad schnurren?

Wer erfand die Luftpumpe und die Holzblasbaelge? Wer erfand die Thermometer und spacterhin die Anwendung des Quecksilbers zu denselben? Wer erfand Eliktrisirmaschinen? Wer verfielfaltigte zuerst die Ausgabe von Buechern durch Stereotypen? Auf alles dieses antworten wir: Die Deutschen.

9. *E. Binns:—1873, p. 111*

Die deutschen, ein fleisziges und geduldiges Volk, dem Studium und tiefen Denken ergeben und von der Natur mit feiner Beobachtungsgabe und groszen Scharfsinn, wie sie keiner anderen europaeischer Nation zu Theil worden.

10. *W. T. Harris:—1873, p. 112*

In erster Reihe von allen Nationen der Erde steht Deutschland in Bezug auf Erziehung. Dies nicht allein hinsichtlich des Elementarunterrichts, sondern auch hinsichtlich der hoeheren und hoechsten Faecher. Die Gedankensysteme, Allus bis zur aeuszersten Grenze der Bewusten durchdringen, kommen aus Deutschland und sind beinahe bis heute im ausschliesslichen Besitz der deutschen Denker. Die Deutschen sind die vorzueglichste Nation seit der Griechenzeit.

11. *Professor F. L. L. Roehrig:—
1873, p. 112*

In den meisten Zweigen der Wissenschaft stehen die Deutschen obenan; Philosophie, Geschichte, Alterthumskunde, Philologie, Orientalischer Sprachwissenschaft, Vergleichenden Sprachkunde, Naturwissenschaft, Medizin, Musik, Malerei, Bildhauerkunst.

12. *Professor F. L. L. Roehrig:—
1873, p. 112*

In militaerischer Peziehung sind die Deutschen allen anderen Nationen ueberlegen. Sie haben die Hom-

oeopathie, Physiognomie, Orthopadie und Phrenologie ueberlegen. Was Musik anbelangt, so wird dieselbe bekanntlich in keinem Lande der Erde eifriger betrieben als in Deutschland.

13. *Bancroft:—1876, p. 150*

Germany, which appropriated no territory in America, gave to the colonies of New Netherland and New England their laws of being.

14. *H. A. Ratterman:—1876, p. 149*

Der Rest des Landes aber waere in die abnorme Position gerathen, eine intolerante, kalte, starre und abstosende Demokratie zu werden, wenn nicht ein rettendes Element sich still und unbewusst vorgefunden haben wuerde, welches mit seiner maechtig wirkenden Kulturkraft diesen sauertoeppigen Grundton vermischt und dann paralisiert haette: dieses Element war das deutsche! In dem mitten zwischen den Neuengland und Florida Colonien liegenden Laenderkomplex siedelte es sich an und theilte hier seine eigene warme Denk und Lebensweise immer mehr mit, bis schliesslich in der hell aufgehenden Sonne des deutschen Gemuehsleben das starre Eis des Puritanismus vollstaendig geschmolzen sein wird.

15. *H. A. Ratterman:—1876, p. 106*

Durch die deutschen Ansiedler bekam Pennsylvanien bald einen von allen uebrigen Colonien verschiedenen Anstrich—Lebensheiterkeit, Frohsinn, Gemuehsfrische und Biederkeit paarten sich hier mit Fleisz, Frugalitaet und klugem Wirthschaftssinn.

16. *H. A. Ratterman:—1876, p. 154*

Der Deutsche kam hierher mit freier Religionsanschauung. Er verlangte Gewissensfreiheit fuer sich erlaubte sie aber auch allen and-

ern. Hieraus entwickelte sich zuerst das vielfaltige Sektenwesen, welches seitdem in Amerika seine Hauptheimath hat. Dieses durch die Deutschen eingefuehrte Sektenwesen war es, welches zuerst dem starren Puritanismus sein Endziel setzte, und ein freies Denkwesen in Amerika eingefuehrt hat.

17. *H. A. Ratterman:—1876, p. 150*

Die deutschen Pioniere waren weder so leicht wie die Franzosen, noch so truesinnig wie die anglikanischen Puritaner. Wohin sie sich wandten und ihre Niederlassungen anlegten, da wurde dauernder Wohlstand gegruendet. Sie nutzten nicht fur den Augenblick aus, sondern bauten dauerhafte Hauser und Farmen. Nach der vollbrachte Last des Tages waren sie froehlich und heiter und deutscher Sang durchschallte Feld und Flur aus vielstimmigen Kehlen. Die Deutschen waren fleisige Arbeiter. Ihre Bauereien und Wohnungen, ihre Fabriken und Kaufgewolbe waren die besten im Lande, und ein Stueck Boden wuszte der Deutsche so anzupflanzen, dasz es nicht nur ihn selbst und seine Familie ernaehrte, sondern zu noch einen uebrigen Dollar fur die kunft abwarf. Der Deutsche war von Anfang an der Feind der Sklaverei. Mit den Indianern konnten sich die Deutschen sehr wohl vertragen, und waeren nicht die rohen Angloamerikaner ihnen auf brutaler Weise in den Weg getreten, so waere manches Menschenleben gerettet worden. Als Landeserforscher waren vor allen die Deutschen sehr thaetig, dasz sich die Deutschen am Unabhaengigkeitskriege, sowie an den spaeteren kriegerischen Fragen lebhaft, treu und hoechst zuverlaessig beteiligten braucht wohl nicht erwohnt zu werden, da Kriege eigentlich keine Kulturbefoerderer sind, doch duerfen wir im Voruebergehen behaupten, dasz sie treuere und zu-

verlaessigere Vertreter der Freiheit waren, als der Durchschnitt ihrer englischen Nachbarn. Unter den Staatsmaennern und Diplomaten in diesem Lande glaenzen die Deutschen in erster Reihe. Dasz die Deutschen zuerst einen freien Sonntag in Amerika einbuergereten, habe ich schon erwaehnt; aber sie waren auch die ersten, welche das starre Puritanerthum brachen.

18. *Franz Locher:—1875, p. 108*

In diesen ihren Wohnsitzen entwickelten die Deutschen ein wuerdiges humanes Leben, welches ihnen durch die Bebauung des Bodens und durch die Bewerthung seiner Erzeugnisse mit kuenstlerisch geschickten Haenden die leibliche Nahrung sicherte, und wo sie in der Menschentiebe, in der Webung einer froehlichen Geselligkeit, in dem Anbau der Wissenschaft, und in der Bildung und Vertheidigung der reinen buergerlichen Freiheit geistige Lust und Staerke fanden. So haben denn zuerst die Pennsylvanier Deutschen in Amerika regelmaeszigen Garten und Ackerbau, Obst-Wein und Seidenbau, so wie eine feinere Viehzucht geschaffen.—Die Deutschen haben ferner in Amerika die feineren Handwerke eingefuehrt, namentlich in Eisenarbeiten und Webereien. Am wohlthaetigsten aber wurde der Sinn und das Wirken der Deutschen in Amerika fuer alles hoechere geistige Leben. Von solchen humanen Ueberzeugungen geleitet haben auch die neuen deutschen Einwanderer schon einen unberechenbaren Einflusz auf die geistige und religioese Bildung in Amerika ausgeuebt. Sie allein haben mehr Philosophie heruebergebracht, als jemals in diesem Lande gewachsen ist; sie haben mehr freisinnige und erhabene Ideen im Umlauf gesetzt, als jemals in den Koepfen der Nichtdeutschen Eingebornen entsprungen sind.

19. *H. A. Ratterman:—1876, p. 109*

Die Deutschen waren die fleiszigsten und dabei die anspruch-losesten der Colonisten—als Landwirth die bewahrtsten; als Mechaniker die tuechtigsten; als Kautleute die reelsten; als Ingenieure und Techiker die glaenzendsten; als Buerger die besten; als Soldaten die tapfersten und treuesten; als Menschen die frohesten.

20. *-U.—1870, p. 202*

Die vereinigten Staaten waeren ueberhaupt nicht was sie sind waere nicht zugleich durch deutscher Fleisz, durch deutsche Einsicht, durch deutsche Ausdauer ein groszer Theil ihres Landes cultivirt. ein schoenes Stueck ihres Wohlstandes geschaffen, ein wichtiges Feld der Intelligenz bebaut, und endlich ein kraeftiger Schlag gefuehrt worden fur Freiheit und Selbsregierung durch deutschen, von Principien geleiteten Muth.

21. *August Haefele:—1871, p. 203*

Mit Recht ruehmt sich der Amerikaner seines Fortschritts. Ist er zwar dem Deutschen an Unternemungsgestus voraus, so hat dieser durch seine Gruendlichkeit nicht geringere Verdienste erworben. Die Gruendlichkeit unserer Wissenschaften, besonders der philosophischen, haben wir den Deutschen zu verdanken. In der Bildhauerei, im Malen, in der Musik und in beinahe allen andern Kuensten ist er dem Amerikaner weit ueberlegen. Auch duerfen wir nicht vergessen dasz durch ihn der Fortschritt Amerika's wohl eben so viel befoerdert wird als durch den Amerikaner selbst.

22. *Isaac M. Wise:—1875, p. 35*

Waere die Industrie und der Ackerbau in Amerika nicht durch die Deuten hierhergebracht, veredelt und gehoben worden, es wuerde

heute wahrlich noch schlecht stehen. In der Kunst hat Amerika seit dem Einflusz der Deutschen bereits das bedeutendste geleistet und in der erster Reihe glaenzen wieder die Deutschen. Unsere besten Saenger und Musiker sind Deutsche und unsere hauptsachlichsten Maler, Bildhauer und Architekten sind ebenfalls Deutsche. Ein dritter Faktor in der Kulturgeschichte unseres Landes, der aus Deutschland heruebergebracht wurde, ist der Faktor der Wissenschaft. Heute ist das amerikanische Volk von dem deutschen Denken durch und durch angesteckt und das ist der groeszte Sieg der deutschen Picniere in Amerika.

23. *New Orleans Louisianian, May 12, 1838, —1882, p. 191*

Alle diese Deutschen sind arbeit-same, sittliche und wohlgezogene Leute; sie werden bald gute amerikanischen Buerger, und bilden einen maechtigen Zuschusz zur Bevoelkerung dieser Republik. Sie sind, um im Allgemeinen zu reden, besonders mittelst ihrer eigenen Geschaefte, der Befoerderung ihres Privat-Wohllebens beflissen—allein das thun sie nicht durch wilde Spekulationen, gegen welche sie meistens eine Aoneigung zeigen, sondern durch ihren strengen Gewerbefleisz, wodurch sie sich Reichthuemer sammeln und so den Gesamtwerth unseres Gemeinwesens vermehren. Wir wuenschen uns keine besseren Buerger weder im Kriege noch im Frieden, als die Deutschen Einwanderer und derer Nachkommen. Man boert sie nie dem Lande Ihrer Wahl fluchen, oder sich ueber den Mangel an Wohlwollen und Gastfreundschaft derer beklagen, unter denen sie sich niederlassen.

24. *Professor F. L. L. Rochrig:—1873, p. 110*

Deutsche Einwanderer, die bereits

Millionen zaehlen, kommen tagtaeglich in groszer Anzahl an und bilden einen Hauptbestandtheil der groszen amerikanischen Nation. Dann sind sie ein ehrliches, zuverlaessiges, treues, fleissiges und haeufig sehr gebildetes Volk; sie sind genugsam, ordnungsliebend, ruhig, freundlich und hoesflich. Viele von ihnen zaehlen zu den ersten Farmern dieses Landes und Andere wieder zu den reichsten Kaufleuten unserer groszen Staedte.

25. *Emil Rothc.*—1878, p. 129

Wir haben geholfen unsere Union zu der maechtigsten Republik der Erde, zu einem sicheren Hort der buergerlichen Freiheit, zu einem beneideten Staate zu machen in welchem ein groeszeres und allgemeiner ver theiltes Maasz von Bildung, Wohlhabenheit und Wohlbefinden existirt, als irgendwo auf der bewohnten Erde. Unser deutscher Stamm ist geachtet, einflussreich und wohlstaend auf Amerikanischen Boden geworden. Es gibt gar keinen Zweig des Handels, der Gewerbe, der Kuenste, der Wissenschaft, in welchem die Deutsch-Amerikaner nicht grosze und wohlgewuerdigte Leistungen aufweisen koennen; sie sind bereits ein nothwendiger, unentbehrlicher Bestandtheil der Nation. An allen Orten der Union sind sie wohlrepresentirt, geachtet wegen ihrer Zuverlaessigkeit als Buerger und Geschaeftsleute.

26. *Gustav Koerner.*—1873, p. 123

Die Deutschen haben sich hier als Landleute, als Handwerker, als Arbeiter ueberhaupt, die Anerkennung erworben, die ihr Fleisz, ihre Sparsamkeit, ihre Gemuethlichkeit, so reichlich verdienen. Aber es ist doch das belebende geistige Element, welches unsere Bevoelkerung durchdringt, und welches sich in den letzten Jahrzehnten so bedeutend vermehrt hat, welches uns die Gleich-

stellung auf jedem Felde erzwingt. Zwischen wohlwoellender Duldung und Einraeumung gleicher politischer Rechte, und einer freudigen Anerkennung geistiger und intellektueller Ebenbuertigkeit ist eben ein groszer Unterschied. Und sind auch die eigentliche Grundlage deutsche Einwirkens auf das politische und sociale Leben mehr die stillen als auf offenen Markt glaenzenden Eigenschaften, mehr die Kraft der Muskeln und der gesunde Sinn der deutschen Arbeiterstandes, so laeszt sich doch nicht verkennen, das erst mit dem Hinzutreten geistiger Arbeit und geistigen Strebens auf der Wissenschaft, der Politik und der Kunst eine Gewahrung fuer unsere voellige Gleichberechtigung und fuer unseren Einflusz auf das staatliche und gesellschaftliche Leben gesichert ist.

27. *Wechselblatt.*—1882, p. 72.

Amerika bedarf des deutschen Elements, und nur dann, wenn die Deutschen in Amerika mit selbstbewustem Streben der amerikanischen Nationalitaets-Entwicklung ihr innerstes Eigenwesen zusetzen, nur dann kann Amerika werden was es werden soll.

28. *Professor George Beard.*—1883, p. 114

Amerika's Hoffnung in Bezug auf alles, was koerperlich und geistig am hoechsten und besten ist, liegt in der Germanisirung Amerika's, in der auf all Klassen der Gesellschaft vollzogenen Verbreitung deutscher Gewohnheiten, deutschen Denkens, Fuehlens und Handelns. Bereits vollzieht sich dieser Prozesz: wie England amerikanisirt wird, so wird Amerika germanisirt.

29. *N. Y. Staatszeitung.*—1875, p. 147

Es musz Buerger geben welche ueber dem Jagen nach materiellen

Erfolgen die Pflege dieser geistigen Interessen nicht vergessen. Und hier treten die Deutschen eine der wichtigsten Aufgaben an, die ihren besonderen Faehigkeiten und Neigungen uebertragen werden. Dieses grosze Volk von Mechanikern und Handelsleuten sieht es sofort, wenn an der Dampfmaschine eine Schraube los ist, oder wenn das Schiff ein Loch hat; aber diese Leute haben gar oft nicht Zeit, sich um die wichtigsten Interessen des Staats zu kuenmern, und sie durften es zu spact seher, wenn die Constitution ein Loch bekommt. Der Deutsche dagegen, mit seinem abstracten Denken, wendet sich gern solchen Fragen und Interessen zu, und es sollte uns leid thun, wenn die Amerikaner schon so einseitig realistisch geworden waeren, dasz sie dieses Streben nicht verstehen und nicht zu wuerdigen wissen.

30. *H. A. Ratterman:—1879, p. 228*

Der allzu realistische Geist des anglo-amerikanischen Volkes bedarf einer Beimischung des idealistischen Wesens, welches das deutsche Volk vor allen Nationen der Erde auszeichnet, damit das Leben wie die Ethik in diesem Lande nicht ganz versinken in der sauertoepfigen Character eines aufreibenden Haschens nach dem Materiellen, damit eine freimenschliche Sittlichkeit, ein ideales Streben nach dem Hoechsten, eine Innerlichkeit in dem Verkehr des Volkes angebahnt werde, welche die Grundpfeiler eines jeden wahren republikanischen Staates sein muessen.

31. *J. William Sohn:—1870, p. 158*

Eine grosze Aufgabe bleibt uns noch zu erfuellen uebrig, als deutsche Pioniere, hier in diesem Lande unserer Wahl und das ist: das Bessere aus dem deutschen Character, deutschen Sitten und Volk-leben hier einzufuehren und mit dem Besseren

im Character der Eingebornen zu verschmelzen. Vieles ist in dieser Beziehung schon geschehen; ich erwaehne blos die Einfuehrung deutscher Gemuethlichkeit und Geselligkeit, der Musik, des Gesangs u. s. w. Aber viel bleibt uns noch uebrig zu thun. Deutsche Gruendlichkeit, Ausdauer, und Ehrlichkeit, sollte im Privat und effentlichem Leben Geltung verschafft und in den Volks- und Hochschulen eingebuergert werden.

32. *William Lang:—1871, p. 111*

Wenn man zu dem allgemeinen anglo-amerikanischen Leichtsinne eine gute Dosis von kraeftigem, gesunden, deutschem Ueberlegen, langsamere aber eingreifendere Vorsicht mischt; mit ihrem weltberuehmten Unternehmungsgest verhaeltniszmessige Behaerlichkeit, Geduld und Ausdauer verbindet mag vielleicht mit der Zeit durch diese frische Mischung der verschiedenen nationalen Characterzuge hier eine neue Nation in der Geschichte auftauchen die alle Grade der Civilization vergangener Zeiten uebertreffen wird.

33. *Gustav Koerner:—1873, p. 126*

Wenn ich vom deutschen Elemente spreche, so meine ich damit nicht ein abgeschlossenes den anderen Nationen hier zu Lande fernstehendes Zusammenleben und Zusammenwirken unter uns. Ich meine damit nur deutsche Auffassung, deutschen Geist, deutsche Sitten, soweit sie lebensfaehig sind, nicht aufzugeben, sondern dem Amerikanerthum zu verbinden. Ich meine damit, dasz wir unseren vaterlandischen Sinn mit hereinfließen lassen in die gluehenden Fluethen, welche noch im Wallen sind, und aus denen sich im Lauf der Zeiten ein nationaler Gusz entwickeln kann. Dasz, wenn diese Zeit je kommt, ein gutes Stueck deutscher Ehrenhaftig-

keit, deutscher Ausdauer, deutschen Fleisches, deutscher Gemuethlichkeit und vor allem deutscher Wissenschaftlichkeit in diesem nationalen Gusz zu erkennen sein moege. Dazu lassen Sie uns, und Sie besonders, deutsche Pioniere, nach unseren besten Kraefthen beitragen.

34. *Otto Drescl:—1877, p. 140*

Wir wollen nicht die deutschen Farben auf das Wappen Amerika's malen; aber laszt uns das Eis amerikanischer Realistik und Selbstsucht schmelzen an der milden Sonne deutschen Gemueths deutscher Gemuethlichkeit! Nicht wollen wir ein specifisch deutsches, scharf abgegrenztes Feld fur uns allen bebauen; aber laszt uns mit der Pflugschaar deutschen Geistes tiefe, breite Furchen ziehen in dem fruchtbaren Boden des amerikanischen Cultur-Feldes! Nicht wollen wir ein staatliches Gebaeude errichten, das nur Raum hat fur uns; nein, wir wollen mitbauen an dem groszen herrlichen Tempel der nordamerikanischen Welt-Republic, und dem Dom des Tempels schmuecken mit den zierlichen gothischen Sterbepfeilern deutscher Sitte, deutscher Biederkeit, deutscher Frohsinns! Den modernen Roemern gegenueber, welche die Welt nicht mit dem Schwerdt, sondern mit dem Spaten und der Dampfmaschine erobern, laszt uns die modernen Griechen sein, laszt uns es zur Aufgabe machen, deutsche Kunst, und deutsche Wissenschaft in unserem Adoptivlande zu erhalten, zu verbreiten, fort zu entwickeln.

35. *Gustav Bruehl:—1870, p. 96-6*

Das unsrige ist eines der wichtigsten Bevoelkerungs elemente dieses Landes. Es representirt die zaehe, seszhafte, aber thaetige Bestaendig

keit. Ohne es existirte hier keine gruendliche Cultur. Aus dem bestaendigen Wechselverkehr mit den uebrigen Voelkerelemente soll aber das unsere den vernuenftigen Nutzen ziehen, Vorzuege, ihren klug-praktischen Realismus, ihre straffe Energie, ihre fertige Routine auf sich einwirken zu lassen und ihren etwas von seiner Sonderheit, seinem reichen Gemuethsleben, seiner idealistischen Gedankenfuelle, seiner Gruendlichkeit aufzudringen. Aus der harmonischen Verschmelzung amerikanischer Energie, frischer Zuversichtlichkeit und deutscher Gediegenheit musz ein unbesiegbarer Volkscharacter resultiren, der in der Geschichte eine grosze Rolle zu spielen berufen ist, denn die Mischlingsvoelker sind immer die leistungsfahigsten.

36. *Anglo-American Times:—1883,*

p. 252

Ein teutonisches Amerika, welchem eine leichte celtische Beimischung nicht fehlen wird, ist die unausbleibliche Folge; eine kosmopolitische Nation, in welcher, nach einem Jahrhundert etwa, die deutsche Bildung und das deutsche Wissen in allen Adern pulsirt, ein Volk, welches unter den guenstigen Einflussen eines wohlthaetigen Klimas und freier Institutionen die Entwicklung jedes groszen Gedankens und jeder edlen That zum Besten der Menschheit ermuethigen und weniger von den engherzigen, selbstsuechtigen, mehr von den liberalen, groszmuthigen Charaktereigenschaften der menschlichen Natur in sich vereinigen wird, als irgend eine andere Voelkerschaft auf der oberflaeche der Erde. Im Jahre 2000 erst wird die amerikanische Nation ihren wahren Character unter dem Einflusse der deutschen Einwanderung ausgebildet haben.

Luther

By Charles W. Super, Athens, O.



O mention the name of Martin Luther in a periodical intended for general circulation is almost equivalent to stirring up controversy. Yet it would not be easy to prove that controversy is an evil. We have abundant evidence in these last days that controversy and discussion, when they do not degenerate into abuse and vituperation, are the soul of progress. An opinion that can not be sustained by argument is faulty. Probably few persons will deny that the general awakening which we see all around us and of which we get knowledge through the medium of the press is largely due to the enterprise of the publishers of periodicals who have striven to enlighten the public on matters upon which it is or should be interested. They have done much to arouse public opinion in the interests of civic virtue and personal morality. It is often said that we are too fond of washing our dirty linen in public. Many persons believe that our officials of every grade are more corrupt than those of any other country. It does not follow. Where there is no free press public and private scandals are suppressed. It is true that so-called private rings have in many places grown rich on public plunder, but as soon as the true conditions became known betterment began. Albeit, the case is somewhat different in matters of religion. Controversies in this domain have been so persistent and bitter because there is no final tribunal before which they can be decided. When we see the effects of a certain belief upon conduct we have tangible evidence of the kind of agency with which we are dealing. But when the final decision depends upon things beyond this life we know so little that is absolutely reliable that we can base no conclusions upon evidence that is not open to question. But even in matters of re-

ligion it is well to let truth and error grapple. Surely no real human interest will be jeopardized. Truth will prevail in the end although the end may sometimes be far off. Luther began his propaganda through the press. He had faith in the people. He utterly distrusted star-chamber methods. He was in some sense a precursor of the present-day practice of discussing before the public all those matters with which the public is or should be concerned. And what subject is of deeper interest than religion if its proper comprehension leads to amendment of life? Whether we love or hate Friar Martin we cannot deny that he was one of the world's greatest characters nor that he has been as much written about and talked about as any man who has ever lived. Within recent years there has been a remarkable revival of interest in him and the cause he championed. Especially since the consolidation of the German empire has this interest been growing. To some extent Bismarck shares public attention with him. For the first time in their history, the Germans count for something in the world of diplomacy. But Bismarck was primarily a politician; hence the sphere of his nativity was mainly of a kind in which a large part of the German people take no permanent or profound interest. Then too Bismarck was a Prussian, and Prussian officials are generally unpopular because of their overbearing and supercilious ways...

Even private citizens are wont to treat those who are natives of other parts of the Fatherland as somewhat inferior to themselves. Then too the violent manner by which some of the German states were incorporated into Prussia in "sixty six" caused a feeling of resentment that is not yet effaced. Luther, on the other hand, belonged neither to the north nor to the south. He was not a politician. And while scholars continue to engage

in acrimonious controversies in which Luther is attacked on the one hand and defended on the other, the average citizen does not read the books through which these controversies are carried on. Moreover, Luther was a striking personality, and to the ordinary man personality, a human being, is much more real than an institution. Moreover, men as we meet them every day are not greatly interested in religious controversy. Less now than at any time in the past they are asking: "What does he believe?" The important question is: What does he do? They are not as much concerned about faith as about practice. Luther being one of the world's greatest characters will be an attractive subject for study so long as there are men who care for their own past and are interested in estimating the agencies that have made the present what it is. If we wish to form an estimate of Luther's influence upon Germany alone we need but to look upon a map of that country colored according to the predominance of Catholics and Protestants. Such a map presents a curious appearance. That part of the empire lying between the sixth and eighth degree of east longitude is mainly Catholic, as is also all of Bavaria south of the Danube. The same may be said of a considerable extent of territory about Wuerzburg. The region between the Rhine and the Mosel is much mixed. In old Wurtemberg the Protestant religion is largely in the ascendancy while Hohenzollern which projects into the little kingdom is almost entirely Catholic. Nearly all of central and northern Germany from about the fiftieth degree of north latitude is Protestant. Ermeland however which lies far to the northeast and almost touches the Baltic sea is Catholic. In Prussia proper there are about twenty-two Protestants to twelve Catholics. In Saxony the number of Catholics is very small. In Bavaria the proportion of Catholics to Protestants is 706 to 283 in the thousand, the balance being made up of minor sects and Jews. It is still evident that the Reformation was much more successfully repressed in some sections than in others. It spread northward more than southward.

I suppose like conditions can nowhere else be found. In those countries where the English language prevails the various sects live interspersed even where one of them has the ascendancy which is often the case. In Germany, on the other hand, we can readily find villages and towns of considerable size where only one confession is represented. To what an extent Protestants and Catholics are wont to keep asunder was strikingly brought to my attention several years ago when I visited the village of Nuffingen in Wurtemberg whence some of my ancestors migrated nearly a hundred year ago and of which my grandmother's father was pastor for almost his entire life. Although it contains about fifteen hundred people, the pastor told me that so far as he knew no Catholic had ever lived in the place. The case could be put almost equally strong for Herrenberg the county seat distant a few miles. Some leagues farther along the same railroad is Horb the inhabitants of which are almost exclusively Catholic, a fact that at once becomes evident to any one who visits the city.

The questions which every biographer should ask about his subject and to which he should endeavor to find answers are such as these: What were the conditions amid which he was brought up? What were the principles and motives by which his actions were governed? Was he unselfish in the pursuit of his ends? What was the influence of his life? While it is true that a bigot may be sincere and a thorough going reactionary may believe that he is doing God's work, the real test of it comes when we consider the ultimate effects of his career. Historians are usually averse to passing judgment on recent events and men who have recently passed away because not sufficient time has elapsed to warrant a just verdict. Loyola was doubtless sincere; and for a while the order which he founded may have served a useful purpose. But by the end of the 18th century it was forbidden in almost every country of Europe. No doubt the Jesuits were innocent of some of the crimes attributed to them, but enough of them were true to

make the order obnoxious to every government under which their operations were carried on. Secrecy always breeds suspicion. What a contrast between Lutheranism and Jesuitism in matters of public education! For a long time the Germans have been regarded as the best educated people in the world; and for at least a century the educational system of Protestant Germany has been a model for all progressive peoples. Had it not been for Melancthon's labors in the cause of popular enlightenment, the Jesuits would never have found it necessary to direct their efforts to counteracting his influence by their activity in the educational field. Education for the masses has never been encouraged by the Roman Catholic hierarchy. If it had, France or Spain or Italy would have taken the lead. Spain is the most thoroughly orthodox country in the world. In that country Protestantism can hardly be mentioned in reputable society. What has Spain ever done or what is she doing now for the promotion of knowledge? Some of her own scholars bitterly lament her stagnation. In natural resources it is one of the richest countries on the globe; yet its people are steeped in ignorance and poverty. In the realm of knowledge she counts for less than any one of the Scandinavian lands or Holland or Switzerland or Scotland. Nature has not dealt kindly with these countries, but how much have the people done for themselves! While the preeminence of Germany is not due wholly to Protestantism directly and avowedly, it is due to emancipation from a reactionary hierarchy. Modernism which has been so vigorously condemned by the present Pope may contain elements that do not make for the highest interests of mankind, but it represents a movement that is pervading the entire civilized world and is destined to triumph more and more. To say that modern times begin with the religious revolution is not to choose an arbitrary date. It was then that men began to turn their faces toward the future rather than toward the past as they had hitherto been doing. It is not putting the case too strong to say that the world has made more pro-

gress in the essentials of human welfare in the last four hundred years than in the preceding fourteen hundred. The facts are patent to every one who will look for them. If you want to see stagnation you have but to visit those regions that have been uninfluenced by Protestantism. Within the last year it has been repeated hundreds of times that the notable achievements of the Balkan allies are primarily due to the enlightenment and power that education has brought to them. There could hardly be a greater difference between two forms of belief than between Luther's doctrine that every man's salvation depends upon himself and that of his opponents which makes a man's salvation depend upon the church. But it must be confessed that a good many people fail to make the distinction between Christian liberty and un-Christian license. If all men, or even a majority were Christians, or men who earnestly desire to do what is best for the community there would be no need of restraining laws. This is in the main Tolstoi's teaching. But no state could exist in which every man is allowed to do what seemed to him good. Some form of constraint or force is absolutely essential to government. It is hardly possible to conceive the disordered conditions of that community in which every man should be free to gratify his appetite or his avarice or his passions. Saint Paul felt that he was a free man; yet he continually imposed restraints upon himself for the sake of the weaker brethren in the societies which he founded. That was Christian liberty, the liberty which enables a man to do without constraint what he knows he ought to do. Perhaps Luther did not fully comprehend the momentous consequences of such a doctrine. The modern doctrine of individualism was enfolded in it in embryo. The man who obeys a good law because of the penalty attached to its infringement is not doing a moral act. "The wisest and best men have always said that obedience to precepts is not righteousness, but only the beginning of righteousness." Luther once said when speaking about his work: "I will speak

about it, preach about it, write about it; but I will compel no one and drive no one. Belief is to be accepted freely and spontaneously. I have opposed indulgences and Papists, but not by force. I have only preached and written the word of the Lord; and the word has done and accomplished everything." When writing about the Zwickau prophets to Spalatin he advises that they be let alone and not imprisoned. "Let not our prince imbrue his hands in their blood." In one of his sermons preached at Weimar he said: "Civil authority is justified, if it is exercised for the good of others. But heresy is a matter of the spirit, and can not be controlled by the sword; here the civil arm must hold aloof." He was even in favor of letting the Anabaptists alone so long as they merely talked. Unfortunately he did not always hold to this doctrine and was at times more bitter against the Zwinglians than against papists. He regards them as no Christians and evidently thinks they ought to be banished. I can not find that he ever sanctioned the execution of heretics. With his impetuous nature he sometimes took positions that were untenable. But what he had written he had written and the incriminating evidence stands against him. His opponents have not failed to make the best or the worst of it according to their point of view. He did not profess to be perfect or claim that he never made mistakes. He said more than once: "Anybody may attack me who wants to; I do not profess to be a saint." Although the Catholics of Germany were at times subjected to vexatious annoyances and disabilities of various kinds they were at no time bitterly persecuted. The strongest testimony to this fact is that comparatively few emigrated. According to the best attainable evidence their membership in this country until comparatively recent times was very small, and its growth slow. In 1790 when the population was about four millions they did not exceed thirty thousand. In 1840 when the entire population was, in round numbers, seventeen millions they numbered about one million. From the earliest times most of the

Catholics were in Pennsylvania and Maryland for the reason that the laws of these two States were exceptionally liberal in matters of religious belief. There was no Catholic bishop until 1790 when John Carroll was consecrated at Baltimore. The greater part of the German immigrants came from the Palatinate out of which they were literally driven by the ferocious soldiery of Louis XIV, the primat of royal hypocrisy. At the peace of Ryswick this royal libertine insisted that the religious status established by him should remain unchanged although there was but one Catholic to two Lutherans and three Reformed. As the Catholic Elector was wholly under French influence the condition of the Protestants could hardly have been worse. In 1705, owing chiefly to the pressure brought to bear upon him by Brunswick and Prussia, they were made eligible to public offices and their churches in part restored to them. But this grudging concession on paper had not much effect in practice. As often as I have walked among the splendid ruins of Heidelberg castle, or when my mind reverts to the fearful havoc wrought by the French armies in that region my indignation is kindled afresh against the religious intolerance of that day. I hardly know which is deserving of the severest condemnation: the French for their vandalism, or the German princes for their pusillanimity and toadyism. After all, what has France or Catholicism gained by this great wrong? If rulers could be made to suffer from the calamities they bring upon their innocent subjects they would learn wisdom rapidly. France gained no permanent accession to her territory and the Catholic church now counts for less in that republic than in the country that suffered from fire and sword and gunpowder, two centuries ago. It is hard for a man, even the most charitably inclined, not to feel that herein we see the manifestations of the workings of a just God. It is equally hard to conceive a more wretched condition than that in which most of the French and many of the German Protestants were compelled to live in these times. For those who

could neither be forced nor bribed to abjure their religion there was no recourse but exile.

A comparatively small number of Frenchmen came to this country. New Rochelle was one of their colonies. A majority of the French were fairly well off, being either tradesmen or skilled artisans. These were welcomed in several German states and in other Protestant countries of Europe, whither they migrated taking with them the little money they could realize from the sale of their effects. Some of the magistrates were more humane than the laws and connived at the departure of their countrymen. Others were bribed to shut their eyes to the exodus over the borders. The Germans, on the other hand, were for the most part peasants and familiar only with the tillage of the soil. As they were nearly all poor and the land fully occupied they were obliged to mortgage their future to some ship-captain or company and venture into a new country as bondmen where land was cheap. There are few sadder annals than those of these immigrants. Often crowded into small ships after a long delay on shore, tossed about at sea by storms, not a few of them, especially children, sickened and died before reaching their journey's end. Here were to be found real heroes, men who came not so much to better their worldly condition as to enjoy freedom to worship God in the way that seemed to them in accordance with His word. For this most of them sacrificed almost everything men hold dear in this world. There are those, it is true, who stigmatize them as obstinate heretics who deserved no sympathy for their contumacy. But just men do not judge their fellows by such an unworthy standard.

The influence of Luther was not confined to those countries that adopted some form of Protestantism. The counter-reformation was as much due to the ferment caused by him as the reformation itself. It is idle talk to say that conditions would have improved if there had never been such a man as Luther. To prophesy after the event is so easy that many a fool has tried his hand at it. It is questionable, whether any or-

ganization sacred or secular has ever reformed itself. Changes in church and state are always resisted by the *beati possidentes*. The innovator is usually silenced or cast out in spite of the fact that those who profess to stand firm generally adopt some of his principles, as a measure of self-preservation. On this point the history of political parties in Great Britain and the United States is particularly instructive. When proposed innovations are of such a character as to commend themselves to the enlightened judgment of mankind are crushed by force as was done with the Albigenses and with the Hussites the effect upon the survivors is always deleterious. Few persons whether they admire or execrate Luther deny that he was one of the half dozen greatest men of modern times. The founder of an organization that numbers about three million members in the United States alone, to say nothing of adherents, must have been endowed with some unusual characteristics. There are supposed to be about 180,000,000 Protestants in the world while in such countries as Great Britain, the Scandinavian kingdoms, and Finland the Catholics are almost a negligible quantity. As there were no Protestants before Luther, although there were many *protestants* against ecclesiastical corruption it is evident that he created "no small stir" by his activities. Luther is therefore not only the spiritual father of the denomination that bears his name, but indirectly of all the Christian sects that are spread over the globe. If this is to his discredit—and no non-Catholic believes that it is—he must bear the burden of much that is evil in the world. It is no disparagement to the noble men especially Zwingli and Calvin who labored in the same cause, albeit in a different way, to make the above assertion about Luther. The latter was more scholarly, the former a more profound thinker. But neither had gone through the inner experience that cost Friar Martin so many sleepless nights and bitter days. Neither was the center of a spiritual tempest such as raged about Luther. Neither had the same sympathy with family and civic life. Zwingli's sphere

of action was much more circumscribed and his career more brief than the Wittenberger's. He, like Calvin, appealed more to the intellect than to the heart. Calvin was more handicapped by his nationality than Zwingli. The latter was at least in some sense a German; but the former was a Frenchman. Protestantism took no permanent hold on French soil. Had it not been for John Knox, his ablest disciple, it is doubtful whether he would have made a lasting impression upon the religious thought of Europe. It is probable that there are at this day as many French Protestants in the Helvetic as in the Gallican Republic. French savants have however come to a realization of the fact that Calvin was one of their great writers, and his preeminence is readily acknowledged in all recent histories of French literature. Luther's influence on the German language has been aptly characterized by a few bold strokes in the January number of this periodical and need not be repeated here. Several French writers have recently maintained that signs of a religious reform began to appear in France before Calvin. This is probably true; but they have left no abiding influence upon the religious thought of the world. Furthermore, it is a somewhat noteworthy fact that opposition to Catholicism never made much headway except in Germanic countries. So far as I recall Finland stands almost alone in this respect. In that duchy, among a population of about three millions there are not more than fifty thousand non-Lutherans. The Finns have the reputation of being the most intelligent, the most progressive and most enlightened subjects of the Czar. Owing to this fact they have for almost a century been at constant variance with his government.

When we ponder the difficulties which the heroes of the Reformation had to contend with in their efforts to acquire knowledge and to communicate their ideas to the world we are moved to exclaim. Verily, there were giants in those days. Not giants in stature and physical strength, but giants in will and intellect. All books whether printed in Greek or Latin or in any modern lan-

guage were printed types that are difficult to read with the best modern facilities for light. In those days the light was bad even in day-time owing to the manner in which the houses were constructed. There were few dictionaries and grammars and other helps for the study of languages—helps that are now superabundant. Yet we read of no complaint from these men about the lack of facilities for the work they had to do and which they felt they could not leave undone. In their own estimation they were no heroes, but only men deeply moved by the conviction that they are doing God's work and performing a labor which he had laid upon them. These men changed the whole course of history.

The final test of an achievement is its durability, if it is material; its permanence, if it is intellectual and moral. Judged by this standard no man ever wrought more for permanence than Martin Luther. If he was not strictly speaking the first translator of the Bible into a modern tongue his was the first version to become a classic and the only one that became the basis of a language and a literature. The work in which he was the pioneer has been carried on since his day almost without interruption until now the Sacred Book may be read in more than four hundred languages and dialects. There is at this day not an avowed Christian who has not within easy reach in his own tongue the document upon which his faith is founded. In this labor Luther's countrymen have always borne a large share. In matters of interpretation many of them have deviated widely from the course the master would have marked out or approved. In a sense he was responsible for the numerous sects into which Protestantism has been split up. For the existence of most of these there is no justification. Albeit, if men are taught to seek and to find their salvation in their own way, they must be allowed to examine the charter upon which it is conditioned and the terms upon which it is offered. They take the responsibility upon themselves. That Protestants were sometimes persecutors no one can deny who has read his-

tory. Howbeit, there was probably never a time in which there was not more religious liberty in several of the Germanic states than anywhere else on the continent. Men do not change their customs or habits of thought in a year or in ten years. It required centuries for the Reformed churches to outgrow the ideas they had inherited from the old regime. Even in this country there were instances of persecution. We look

back upon the men who were guilty of religious intolerance with mingled feelings of execration and disdain and pity. We may well congratulate ourselves that enlightened mankind has out-grown these things and that we now enjoy the brighter light and larger liberty of the Gospel as first proclaimed by the disciples and as proclaimed afresh by the titanic monk of Wittenberg.

The Beer-Gardens in Germany

The beer gardens of to-day are in one respect an altogether different proposition from those of a dozen years ago. True, as I revisit them after the lapse of these years, I find them thronged as before to overflowing. The fact is, you cannot divorce the German from his beer garden; its very atmosphere is solace to his soul. Born in the bone and bred in the flesh, he fits into the beer garden in the most natural manner; he likes its music, its sociability, and its freedom from conventionality. To-day, however, hundreds of the patrons of these gardens are drinking lemonade, tonics, coffee, and what are termed "alcohol-free" beverages. The fruit drinks, free from alcohol, have become an important industry in Germany. So the total-abstaining German drinks his soft drinks while his friend quaffs the lager, and there is little danger of the former becoming a backslider, for when

a German gets a conviction he clings to it with a tenacious grip. The drinking man has no conviction; he has an appetite.—*The Lutheran*.

Woodland Taxation

In 1894 Dr. Rothrock, forestry pioneer of Pennsylvania said: "Taxing standing timber is false in principle and pernicious in results." He advocated taxing increment, income and sale of timber instead. Laws meeting this demand have been proposed, are under consideration and deserve final passage and approval. Another illustration of slowness in a *progressive* age. A knowledge by Pennsylvania-Germans of the work of their cousins in the Fatherland, carried on for generations, should have made such neglect inexcusable, but we are too busy and too selfish to *know* and act on knowledge for the general welfare.

Significance of Pennsylvania Germans:

Testimonials.

Note:—The following testimonials respecting the value and significance of the early German element in the United States may be of interest to our readers and are submitted in this form for convenient reference.

Thomas Penn (1738):—This province has been for some time the asylum of the distressed Protestants of the Palatinate and other parts of Germany, and I believe it may with truth be said that the flourishing condition of it is in great measure owing to the industry of those people: and should any discouragement divert them from coming hither it may well be apprehended that the value of your lands will fall, and your advances to wealth be much slower.

Benjamin Rush (1789):—If it were possible to determine the amount of all the property brought into Pennsylvania by the present German inhabitants of the State and their ancestors, and then compare it with the present amount of their property the contrast would form such a monument of human industry and economy as has seldom been contemplated in any age or country.

Sanford H. Cobb:—Solely on account of the large influx of this German, and chiefly Palatinate element into Pennsylvania bringing thither their qualities of thrift, steadiness and piety, the contemporary historian Mortimer declared that "Pennsylvania is since become by far the most populous and flourishing colony for its standing of any in British America." So early did the beneficial effects of this immigration begin to manifest themselves. And to this day we can see with small effort the reproduction in the population of the Keystone State of that same moral earnestness, sober-

ness of mind and unflinching persistence which comprised the 'staying' qualities of the early Palatines."

Hinsdale:—The German colonists he (Penn) brought here represented a far higher level of education than his English colonists. They were more advanced in the arts, they were better versed in letters and they represented a higher educational standard than then existed in England, whose universities and schools were then at their lowest ebb.

Oscar Kuhns:—Hard work, good health, an easy conscience, independence begotten of possession of a comfortable home and land enough to provide for all their wants—this was the life of our ancestors, a life not altogether to be looked at with depreciation even from the present vantage-ground of modern comforts and conveniences.

Oscar Kuhns:—It would be a moderate statement, then, to say that today there are between four and five million people in the United States who in some line or other can trace their ancestry to the early German and Swiss settlers of Pennsylvania. Of these not far from two millions still inhabit the State founded by their ancestors. This mass of people must have had more or less influence on the development of the United States.

Oscar Kuhns:—It seems to be universally acknowledged that the German character is marked by honesty, industry, deep religious spirit and many other minor yet noble traits. It is this deep inwardness, as Dr. Schaff calls it, that has made the German race the founders of Protestantism and that has produced in their midst deep thinkers and great scholars.

Sydney George Fisher:—They (the

Germans) are generally a most thrifty conservative people, always husbanding their resources, qualities which, if the State ever becomes homogeneous and they are amalgamated with the rest of the people may produce very great results.

Rev. Stapleton:—Our own researches, made mostly in the rural districts of Pennsylvania, have clearly demonstrated to our satisfaction that the early Germans of Pennsylvania far exceeded the English in the number, variety and excellence of their literary productions in comparison with their ratio of population.

Vollmer:—If the German contribution to the makeup of this nation could be eliminated it would mean a great irreparable loss to our country, of whose greatness and power no element is prouder than the Americans of German extraction. But there is no fear of this. Even, if we would, we could not get rid of the German factor in our national life.

Mabie:—The American Educational scheme is indebted to the German Universities for a greatly enlarged range of study, for more thorough and scientific methods of work, for a strong impetus toward original investigation and high standards of technical training.

George C. Heckman:—It was special legislation against the Germans, cruel, repressive and insulting, which only succeeded in making enemies of these settlers and created a powerful population, ripe for rebellion. Had the English government conciliated this pious, intelligent and industrious people, they would have held to the crown and the independence of the colonies would have been impossible. The Revolution would have been a failure and these United States would have no boundaries in political geography. Washington would have had no retreat at Valley Forge, nor the British need to evacuate Philadelphia. These points I contend are capable of demonstration. Remember the contention is not that the Revolution was won by German-Americans, but that it could not have been won without them.

M. H. Richards:—They (the Germans) came to find a home and to bring with them a steadiness, an energy and a godliness of character which was to lay a solid foundation for the future of Penn's Province and bless it above all its sister colonies or states. Aye! more than that, it was to be the leaven which, though hidden at first in the Pennsylvania loaf, was gradually to spread its influence throughout the whole country and permeate the entire Union.

Pennypacker:—The Pennsylvania-Dutchman is ubiquitous, and wherever he goes is of consequence and importance. It is no exaggeration to say that the tread of his perhaps ungrateful feet may be heard around the world.

* * * It is a significant and impressive fact that the undemonstrative but forceful and persistent energy which constitutes the predominant characteristic of this race has come to be recognized as that which most strongly marks the great state of Pennsylvania wherein he lives, and wherein have been wrought out, in the main, the destinies of the American continent.

George C. Heckman:—The Germans were in all respects the equals of the best colonists from Newfoundland to Florida and in some industrial pursuits as agriculture, they were superior at least to most. They imported no illiteracy nor impiety into the new world.

* * * To-day in the wide region of German settlement it would be hard to find an American of colonial descent with an English, Welsh, Dutch or French name, who has not German blood in his veins, while probably three out of four with Scotch-Irish names claim also German ancestry.

W. L. Sheldon:—The more closely we observe this particular race, the more carefully we note the way it conducts itself among us, the more deeply we go into its past history in its own country the more will come home to us that the German people will be here on this soil conspicuously a conservative element in America.

Zimmerman:—Permit me to say that

German blood and German brain and brawn have made a deep impression on this country; that one need not quote history to prove that the industry and morality of the German race have been notable, that their oft-tested patriotism has been unailing, that their clear common-sense and conservatism have erected a bulwark against fanaticism.

Mrs. Mabel Gillan Baldwin:—The same full measure of patriotic devotion, the same spirit of forbearance, the same sterling virtues of thritt, honesty and sobriety, the same love of personal liberty, the same spirit of religious tolerance, the same general aspiration for freedom, the same respect for domestic virtues, the same simplicity of character, the same spirit of conservatism; in short, the same racial traits that were observed by Caesar and Tacitus 2,000 years ago are present in the Germans to-day; qualities which have come to them by inheritance and which have been transmitted unimpaired through the waste and injuries of centuries.

Rev. Charles L. Fry:—The spiritual empire of Germany is far wider than her territorial dominions, and the contributions of Teutonic civilization to that of other lands, and to this country in particular, is a theme on which the last word will never be said. Emperor William has made modern Germany illustrious, not only for the Krupp gun, but for the peaceful triumphs of medicine, of chemistry, of electrical engineering, of literature, and philosophy and science and art of which all Christendom has been the beneficiary.

Albert Bernhardt Faust:—The German traits are such as to unite the various formative elements of the American people more securely and harmoniously. In common with the English stock of New England, the German is inspired with idealism, the origin of education, music and art; he shares with the Scot a stern conscience and a keen sense of duty; he touches the Irish with his emotional nature, his joy of living, and his sense of honor; and thus, linking the great national elements together, the German

provides the backbone, with the physical and mental qualities of vigor, sturdiness and vitality and the moral tone of genuineness, virility and aspiration.

James N. Ermentrout:—We sometimes hear it said that the German is quiet, undemonstrative, non-assertive, and the whole German element has been likened to a sleeping giant. Nothing can be farther from the truth, for strength and activity have always been characteristic of the race. A giant, but never sleeping, always active and brave. The early settlers were not content to pause at the threshold, but dashed into the interior regardless of danger. They first conquered a home for themselves in the wilderness and then conquered a place for themselves and their posterity.

Mannhardt:—The Pennsylvania-German has been one of the first contributors to the settlement and one of the chief factors in the development of the State of Illinois. He has proven his right to the citizenship of Illinois with his sword and his lifeblood. But of even larger account is his part in the peaceful development of the State. Whenever and wherever you go back to the beginnings of a community in Illinois, you almost invariably come upon a Pennsylvania-German or one of Pennsylvania-German descent in some useful occupation other than that of clearing the forest and breaking and tilling the soil,—as ferryman, or as carpenter, blacksmith, locksmith, gunsmith, as wagonmaker, shoemaker and hatter. Later on when skilled workmanship develops into manufacture and barter and trade, you find among the fathers of the great industries that flourish today in Illinois and among the merchants and capitalists to whose enterprise Illinois owes its commercial greatness and its great system of railroads, the Pennsylvania-German.

Going back to the beginning of religious life in Illinois, you find that among the itinerant Methodist and Baptist preachers a great number, and among the members of the first congregations a majority have been Pennsylvania-Germans. And even today a

roll-call of the ministry of all the English-speaking Protestant denominations would be likely to show the Pennsylvania German in the majority. The schools of Illinois, high and low, are full of teachers, whose names unmistakably affirm their Pennsylvania German descent. And in the higher walks of life—the law, the medical, the pharmaceutical and other professions—he is largely represented. In the field of journalism he took from the beginning a prominent part as printer, publisher and writer. There is no profession or walk of life to which the Pennsylvania German has not contributed his honorable and honored share.

Bergey:—The activity of the descendants of the early German and Swiss settlers of Pennsylvania have taken foremost rank in all callings, but science has received remarkable attention at their hands. The impression which they have left upon the page of science is so pronounced that it is impossible to do more in this instance, than merely call attention to the work of some of the more important performers. The advancement of science at the hands of the Pennsylvania Germans is notable in astronomy, mathematics, chemistry, physics, geology, anatomy, physiology, botany and zoology, as pure sciences and especially so in the applied sciences of medicine and surgery, in which the greatest number have labored.

Hensel:—Strangely enough though there has been a long and illustrious line of Pennsylvania-Dutch governors, comparatively few of this strain in our citizenship have figured in the law department or judicial branch of the state government. . . . Among some hundred and fifty judges of the Supreme and Superior Courts of Pennsylvania during more than two hundred years, it is notable how sparse has been the representation of the Pennsylvania-German. Quite as notable, however, is the other circumstance that during the last generation a large number of distinctly representative Pennsylvania Germans

have distinguished themselves on the county Courts, attained great professional eminence and displayed much public usefulness as *nisi prius* judges.

Jones:—In every branch of public service, calling for honorable and competent men, the Pennsylvania German has been tried and found true. On questions of economy, education and private rights, the Germans have taken the lead, holding the balance of power and gaining their purpose. German political influence has been the keystone of the Keystone State since 1787. Other names are more prominent, but none deserve more honor, because the German has been the balance-wheel and the rudder of our public business.

Roosevelt:—Each body of immigrants, each element that has thus been added to our national strain, has contributed something of value to the national character, and to no element do we owe more than we owe to that element represented by those whom I have the honor this day of addressing. (the German)

E. A. Ross:—The political exiles famous as the "Forty-eighters" * * * university professors, physicians and even aristocrats aroused many of their fellow-countrymen to feel a pride in German culture and they left a stamp of political idealism, social radicalism and religious skepticism which is slow to be effected. * * * The Germans act in American society as a neutral substance moderating the action of an overlively ferment. Since the universal eagerness to be "wide-awake" and "up-to-date" has deposed habit, tradition and external authority as lords of life among us, the addition of the heavy slowmoving German blood benefits us by counteracting a certain hairtrigger quality in the American temperament.

Roosevelt:—From Germany this country has learned much. Germany has contributed a great element to the blood of our people, and it has given a most marked trend for good to our whole scholastic and university system of training students and scholars.

The German Lutherans of Chambersburg and Vicinity.

By The Rev. C. W. Heathcote, S. T. D., Philadelphia. Pa.



THE history of the Lutheran Church in America begins very early. The severe persecutions in Europe led our forefathers coming here where they could worship God in freedom, in spirit and in truth. German immigration began very early to America and especially to Pennsylvania. From 1736 to 1786 large numbers of German immigrants began to settle in that beautiful part of this state known as the Cumberland Valley, particularly in Franklin County along the waters of the Conococheague.

The German settlers bought the limestone land which the Scotch-Irish settler refused to consider. It was unattractive and was disfigured by gullies, protruding and surface rock and really bereft of good soil. However, the handy, industrious and persevering German bought it at a trifle, for it was considered to be of no value and it was not long before they had it under cultivation.

There was much contention and at times very bitter feeling prevailed between the Scotch-Irish and German settlers in the valley. This antipathy was brought about by politics, language, social and religious customs and habits. So strong was the spirit of enmity that the Germans formed settlements separate from the Scotch-Irish. In this county was one south of Chambersburg later known as the "Grindstone Hill settlement."

The German settlers were either of the Lutheran or Reformed faith. The settlers loved their church and as soon as possible made efforts to establish

churches. Only occasional sermons were preached to them in the scattered settlements through out the valley as various ministers happened to pass through the valley. The religious life of the people was disorganized by the frequent incursions of the Indians.

One of the earliest pastors whose name is known and who ministered to the Lutheran and Reformed faiths in the neighborhood of Grindstone Hill near New Franklin, was the Rev. John George Boyer who lived at Conewago, near Hanover, York County. From 1765 to 1770 he preached and administered the sacraments to them. He preached and taught in homes, barns and in the open air.

Rev. John George Young, whose home was Hagerstown, Maryland, preached to the Lutheran and Reformed in the Scotch-Irish village of Chambersburg. He also did ministerial work at other points in the valley and served the Grindstone Hill Church from 1770—1783. It is interesting to note that the salary of the early pastors consisted of money, potatoes, hay, corn, oats, wheat, buckwheat, etc. Each one gave whatever he was able to give. It is said that very frequently the Rev. Young's salary consisted of these things which some members hauled to his home in Hagerstown.

The Lutheran and Reformed people living in Chambersburg built a log church consisting of two stories in 1780. For many years they had no pews and the worshippers sat on rough hewn blocks of wood. In 1808 the congregation divided. The First Lutheran

Church now stands on the site occupied by the primitive church.

Previous to the year 1831 the services of the Lutheran Church were universally conducted in the German language, but many of the leaders of the Church throughout the land recognized that the German language would be superseded by the English. Efforts were therefore made to introduce the English language into the service of the Church. This movement was met with violent opposition throughout the country.

It was not an easy task to get the German people to give up the use of their language even for one service in the Church. It was their language which acted as a binding tie between the new home and the fatherland. They had been taught the principles of religious life from childhood to manhood and womanhood in the German tongue. To take away a language in which they sang, prayed, worshipped, taught, read God's word and conversed seemed to deprive them of the best that is found in this life. We cannot censure them for clinging to their language with true German tenacity and devotion.

However the majority of the German people did not realize that the knell of the Lutheran Church would be sounded if they kept the English language out of the service. The signs of the times pointed to the day when this would be a great English speaking nation. The leader of the Lutheran Church in this early day realized the necessity of being awake and prepared for the coming of the great day. The language problem wrought great havoc in the Church.

The language question, which was being agitated among the Lutheran Churches throughout the length and breadth of the United States was very seriously extended about in the Cumberland Valley. The struggle was more pronounced here than in many other communities.

In 1831 under the leadership of the Rev. Benjamin Kurtz, the Lutheran Church, now the First Lutheran of Chambersburg introduced English and German preaching alternately. In the same year the congregation was incor-

porated thus, "the Elders, Deacons, Trustees and members of the English Evangelical Lutheran Church of Chambersburg."

This act on the part of the fathers added renewed effort to the struggle. The reasons set forth for putting the English language into the service were two. (1) The younger people refused to learn the German language and objected to attending German service and many of them attended other Churches at the same time showing a tendency to make English worshipping Churches their Church home. (2) German settlers had ceased coming to the Cumberland Valley in large numbers and many of the leaders realized it would be only a matter of time until the German language would cease to be a spoken language in this community.

There were several families consisting of both Lutherans and German Reformed members who withdrew from the first Lutheran Church in 1836, because of their actions. They erected a neat and homelike edifice on East Washington street between Third and Fourth Streets, Chambersburg. Previous to worshipping there regularly they worshipped in the Masonic Temple, South Second Street. The first regular service was held September 14, 1839 and it was truly a day of rejoicing for the German people. At last they had a Church home of their own. The first pastor called was the Rev. Robert Clemens who served from December 10, 1839 to 1840.

At the meeting of the West Pennsylvania Synod held at York, Pa., October 3—9, 1839, the following resolutions were offered by the Rev. John N. Hoffman at that time pastor of the First Evangelical Lutheran Church, Chambersburg. "From the German Evangelical congregation of Chambersburg, in which they ask for admission into our connection, and for a pastor to break unto them the bread of life; promising to organize themselves into an Evangelical Lutheran congregation and to receive and obey the doctrines and church discipline of the Evangelical Lutheran Church in these United States.

This petition was accompanied by a

document from the council of the Evangelical Lutheran Church of Chambersburg in the charge of Brother Hoffman, containing the following resolutions, viz:

(1) Resolved, That we will acknowledge the "German Evangelical Congregation" of this place as a Lutheran Church as soon as they have organized themselves as such and have adopted the Formula of Church Government of the General Synod of our Church, and as soon as they shall have been received into connection with the Synod of West Pennsylvania.

(2) Resolved, That we recommend to the Synod of West Pennsylvania to receive said congregation into their connection and supply them, if possible, with a German pastor, whereupon it was Resolved, That we do hereby cordially receive the above named congregation into our connection, constituting the Rev. Messrs. Hoffman and Sahn a committee to superintend, during the present year, the spiritual concerns of said congregation and to provide them with the preached word of God. (Minutes of the West Pennsylvania Synod in session at York, Pa., October 3-9.)

The Church secured a charter on April 16, 1841. From Article I, we quote the following, "The name, style or title of this association or corporation shall be the Pastor, Trustees, Elders, Deacons and members of the Second Evangelical Lutheran Congregation of Chambersburg."

In order that the German language might be used as the only service the constitution was enlarged and that the fathers of the Church were in earnest, the following articles testify:

Article VI.

Since we are of the opinion that the sound doctrine of the gospel in its present and most effective state since the time of the apostles and since the beginning of the Christian era was preached in Germany at the time of the Reformation; and since we are still further of the opinion that this doctrine finds its truest and most adequate expression in the German mother tongue, and since it is our intention to remain in

living union in the faith with our fathers, we make a holy, irrevocable and eternal decree that this our Church shall be and shall remain German in name, form and spirit in its internal and external life. The instruction of the divine word, so far as the religious instruction of the children is concerned, shall always be in German and never in English.

Article XLIV.

Any regularly appointed minister of this congregation, who afterwards only attempts to preach the word of God once, or every now and then to his congregation in the English language or even dares to impart this language in the religious instruction of the youth once or oftener *eo ipso*, forfeits his office.

Should the minister who made this attempt be retained through friends members who made the protest, may demand their contributions.

According to previous resolutions passed, the Second Lutheran Church was received into fellowship with the other Lutheran Churches of the west Pennsylvania Synod. Many of the earlier German pastors did not always affiliate as much as with the ministers of the Synod as the Church desired. This was detrimental to the Second Church because it was not brought in touch with the larger church life. The church became known throughout the Synod as an independent organization. Some of the pastors sent in their parochial reports and others would not honor the synod with their reports. The congregation and church council regretted this action. Therefore the council passed a resolution which was reported to the Rev. M. J. Alleman, President of the West Pennsylvania Synod on July 11, 1876, to the effect, "that the congregation was particularly anxious that their pastor should feel it his duty to belong to the Synod of West Pennsylvania."

From 1876-1881 the language question confronted the Second Church itself. The young people demanded an English service, but this wish was overruled by the fathers of the Church. It was here that a mistake was made as many of the active young were drifting away to other

Churches or not going to Church at all, because they were unable to worship intelligently in the German.

In 1881 a pastor took charge of the Church who was bitterly opposed to any form of English service and one Sunday he said at service that all those who desired to worship in English may withdraw from the Church. More than thirty members withdrew, many of whom united with the First Lutheran and other churches of town. This was a severe blow to the church and for many years it led a precarious existence.

In 1891 it was realized that if the

church desired to live, it was necessary to introduce an English service. There was some opposition, but an English service was permitted. This change put new life into the little congregation and the little congregation was saved from disbanding which surely would have been the result.

In the year 1902 the German language was superseded by the English. Since then the congregation has grown very rapidly, and this is substantiated by the fact that in 1904 they erected a handsome church edifice on East Washington Street, near Second.

Socialism Socialists are fond of
And Crime proclaiming that their
creed furnishes a complete substitute for religion and for morals as taught by religion in its law-abiding effect upon the people. German socialists, moreover, have asserted that criminality is due largely to the illusion and hypocrisy of religion, and that it decreases as socialism advances.

That contention is disproved by a series of statistical figures just made public, which show that criminality in Germany has increased in rapid ratio with the spread of socialism. In Prussia, where the socialist vote increased from 7 per cent. in 1884 to 26 per cent. in 1907, criminality increased from 1,023 per 100,000 population, to 1,215.

In Berlin, where there has been a socialist increase of from 34 per cent. to 66 per cent. in the same period, criminality has increased from 1,216 to 1,522. In the Rhine Province the socialist increase from 7 per cent. to 20 per cent. has been accompanied by a growth in crime from 673 to 1,270.

In Bremen, where the socialist vote from 23 per cent. of the total population to 51 per cent., criminality jumped in

the same period from 1,295 to 2,101. In Posen, on the other hand, where the socialist vote is only 1 per cent., crime shows a decrease from 1,679 to 1,449. In Saxony, where socialism increased from 35 per cent. to 58 per cent., criminality shows but a slight increase, 928 to 960.

In all Germany the socialist vote in the period named has increased 29 per cent. and crime 20 per cent. The statistics quoted show that instances of bodily injury inflicted increased 50 per cent. throughout the empire, while robbery, larceny and swindling increased 75 per cent., with a particularly large growth in strong socialist centers as against a comparatively small increase in places where religion is still a strong factor.

While it is not asserted that the increase in criminality is due to the spread of socialism, it is declared by students of these figures that they do show that socialism has failed to prove, in Germany at all events, that it is equal to or an adequate substitute for religion as a moral and law enforcing factor in the welfare of a nation.—*From a Berlin (Germany) Report.*

(Continued from page 2 of cover)

lation devolves logically and appropriately each generation on the immigrants themselves, their sons and daughters and can best be met by intelligent, united, and continuous effort to such end. Such duty being personal can not be delegated to others or performed by proxy. The scholar, the essayist, the orator may tell about them, even as signboards point out the way to travelers; discussion indeed is indispensable to a proper appreciation of the good and the elimination of the bad, but cultural possessions, to serve society efficiently must become incarnate in men, take on human form and be energized by the altruistic motives of those holding them. Historic lore hidden in musty volumes on dusty shelves is but inert potentiality, a mass of paper and ink, a valley of dry bones. THE PENN GERMANIA PUBLISHING COMPANY was called into being to become a medium or instrument for promoting such assimilation and incarnation by helping men to learn and teach what Germany through the men and women it gave has been and done for the United States. Through it the best that German culture and history affords may be transfused into our national life and transmitted to posterity.

The Penn Germania

THE PENN GERMANIA will be maintained as distinctly and specifically a "popular journal of German History and Ideals in the United States." It will not be published as the exponent of a clan, or a cult, or as a commercial venture, or as a local business enterprise, or as a partisan propagandist organ—but "Pro bono publico," as a *Vademecum* for the preservation of historic data; as a popular *Forum*, for the discussion of subjects naturally falling within its field; as a *Collaborator*—but not competitor—of existing societies and periodicals that are devoting themselves wholly or in part to certain phases of the same general field; as an *Intermediary*, between the learned classes and the common people for the dissemination and popularization of what master minds are creating. It must naturally give a prominent place to the German immigrants of the eighteenth century whose descendants constitute today fully one third of the Nation's German element. The magazine thus has a field as wide and deep as human endeavor and extending over two centuries of time. While it is gathering here and there rare nuggets of historic lore, inexhaustible riches await uncovering and refining by expert workers. Dearth of material need, therefore, not be feared nor should difficulties in the way whether real or imaginary deter us from entering and possessing the land.

While the publication of THE PENN GERMANIA is the primary aim in the organization of this company it would manifestly be a shortsighted policy not to conserve the by-products or utilize the opportunities that naturally attend the publication of this periodical. The occasions for encouraging historic research that either may arise of their own accord or that may be cultivated will be utilized. The gradual building up of the select reference library for students and historians of the German element in the United States will greatly increase the usefulness of the undertaking.

Editorial Remarks

To the Readers of THE PENN GERMANIA:—

At Last.

At last it has become possible to greet you again through the pages of THE PENN GERMANIA.

As Managing Editor, I desire to say a few things in a familiar way. First a word of thanks to all who have expressed their interest in THE PENN GERMANIA, and the writer hereof, and have given assurances of assistance upon resumption of publication. I greatly regretted the necessity of suspending publication of the magazine temporarily on account of lack of funds or sufficient working capital. I shall do all in my power to more than make good the loss occasioned by the suspension.

Since the discontinuance of publication I have passed through a number of experiences—an attack of typhoid fever that for some time before and after the attack curtailed my working capacity and that threatened to end my earthly career; various negotiations were entered into and dismissed; consultations held, investigations made and correspondence conducted into the details of which I can not enter here and now.

A well conducted Germanic magazine, like brain and nerve system, would be a deserved memorial to an illustrious ancestry and element of our citizenship whose ubiquitous activity greatly aided the development of the United States. It would emphasize the necessity of and be an aid in counteracting the dangers to our nation incident to the immigration of inferior classes of people. It would be a source of the most useful knowledge, namely, the knowledge of what great men have done and the inspiration which comes from such knowledge. It would place at the disposal of those unfavorably situated the advantages of first class library facilities. It would furnish an antidote to some of the baneful influences of present day periodicals, 85 per cent of whose circulation is based on fiction. It would supply an impartial National Forum for consideration of current questions and a pro-German periodical in English to counteract the unjust, unfair and unreasonable posi-

tion of many periodicals that are brimful of misinformation concerning German history, customs, literature and politics. It would render inexcusable and indefensible the question raised by some writers whether the coming of Germans to Pennsylvania was a benefit or an injury. It would be an inspiration to the making of a life while making a living. It would aid in the furtherance of America's best through familiarization with Teutons' best. It would thus help to bring to pass the prophecy of Andrew D. White:—"The healthful element of German thought will aid powerfully in evolving a future for this land, purer in its politics, nobler in its conception of life, more beautiful in its bloom of art, more precious in the fruitage of character."

Temporarily the number of pages in the magazine will be only 64 and the departments will as stated before be omitted. There ought to be in each issue 3x64 pages. It is possible to print this number of pages at the subscription price asked—providing the subscription list is large enough.

In erection of buildings plans, material's, excavations, foundations, scaffolding, a thousand building details are necessary. The builder, however, keeps the finished building in mind and gladly overlooks seeming faults of the workers. In contemplating the Penn Germania bear patiently where it falls short of what you think it ought to be and do. Catch a vision of what it aims to accomplish rather than spread broadcast long tales of what it has failed to accomplish. Parlon also the personal element of this statement. It seemed best to put the matter in a familiar dress. Forget the managing editor and think only of the aim he is trying to hold up before you.

The German proverb keeps ringing in my ears: "Eile mit Weile." "Willenskraft Wegen schafft." "Wer anhalt, gewinnt." How much struggle, suffering, failure, hartbleeding were endured to make these possible I know not, but there is so much philosophy, uplift and inspiration in them that I would feel myself derelict to my forebears, my environment, my duty were I to cease endeavoring to upbuild the magazine.

The Managing Editor,

Lititz, Pa., Sept. 18, 1914.

H. W. Kriebel.

The Penn Germania



The Pennsylvania-German
A POPULAR JOURNAL OF GERMAN HISTORY AND IDEALS IN THE UNITED STATES

SCIENCE

ART

LITERATURE

Table of Contents

Two Ways of Doing It	65
The "All-Deutsche Verband" and the European War ----	66
<i>By Dr. Friedrich Grosse</i>	
Epitome of German History Chronologically Arranged ..	75
<i>By H. W. Kriebel</i>	
Causes of the Great European War	90
<i>A Symposium</i>	

CHURCH

STATE

INDUSTRY

GENEALOGY

Our Program

To Our Readers:—

At the Annual Meeting of The Penn Germania Publishing Company, held October 10, 1914, action was taken to change the name of the Company to The National Germanic Society, to retire the stock issued and substitute membership, and to change the name of the publication The Penn Germania to The National Germanic Magazine.

This action was taken in the interest of a better service to the cause aimed at in the publication of this periodical, a creation of interest in and a dissemination of facts concerning the history and ideals of the Germanic Element in the United States.

Progress is being made in effecting the changes decided upon. Further announcements will be made in connection with the next issue of the magazine.

It seems in place in this connection to call attention to some of the statements, etc., made in our September issue.

MEMBERSHIP

The terms of membership were stated as follows;— The membership of the Society shall be classified as follows:—Annual Membership, paying \$2.00 a year—Sustaining Membership, paying \$5.00 a year—Library Membership, paying \$10.00 a year—Contributing Membership, paying \$20.00 a year—Life Membership, paying \$25.00 in any one year or \$30.00 in five consecutive years—Endowed Membership, paying \$50.00 in any one year or \$60.00 in five consecutive years, transferable by will or otherwise—Patron Membership, paying \$100.00 in any one year or \$125.00 in five consecutive years—Honorary Membership, exempt from the payment of dues.

PUBLICATION

The scope of the publication, The National Germanic Magazine, was expressed thus;— The Society shall publish a periodical under the name "THE NATIONAL GERMANIC MAGAZINE" to be sent free to members, the purpose of which shall be to make known the results of original investigations in German-American history; to disseminate in a popular fashion such historical material already at hand but inaccessible to the general reader; to give information of contemporary German-American activities; to be a transmitter of current events, thought-movements and ideals of the Germany of today; to serve as a general clearing house and information bureau respecting Germanic history and matters in the United States and as an impartial forum of serious purpose within its special field aiming to form lofty and just public opinion.

PURPOSES OF THE NATIONAL GERMANIC SOCIETY

The purposes of The National Germanic Society were given in these words;—

1. To foster popular interest in our country's men and women of the past two centuries whose forebears were German; in the stories of their migrations, settlements, struggles, successes and failures; in the part they took in the winning

(Continued on page 3 of cover.)

The Penn Germania

Copyright. 1914, by The Penn Germania Publishing Company

Vol. III.

October, 1914.

No. 2

OLD SERIES

Continuing THE PENNSYLVANIA-GERMAN

Vol. XV, No. 2

Entered at the Post Office at Cleona, Pa., as Second-Class Mail Matter.

Two Ways of Doing It

President Wilson very wisely spoke a solemn word of warning against "that deepest, most subtle, most essential breach of neutrality which may spring out of partisanship, out of passionately taking sides," respecting the European War.

The following words from Farn and Fireside indicate two ways of heeding the President's warning.

In Philadelphia all mention of the war by the teachers in the public schools and all discussion of the war on the school premises are forbidden. In Chicago a special course in geography and history is given in the higher grades, and the movements of the armies from day to day will be studied.

The one course suppresses; the other uses the great events now taking place.

The one applies a hoodwink; the other uses the field glass and microscope.

The one hushes up the greatest thing in the world's thought; the other links up with the school studies.

Suppression is autocratic, discussion democratic. The Philadelphia way obdges certain ticklish points in a school population in which the warring nations are represented; the Chicago way meets the difficulty in a democratic way and, if successful, solves it.

In devoting space in this and subsequent issues of The Penn Germania to the European War, the Chicago plan will be pursued. A leading feature of our next issue will be a symposium on the Germans as seen through the eyes of the English based on recent periodical literature issued in England.

The President's address on neutrality is so fitting and wise that we reproduce it on page four of the cover of this issue. Let us all heed his warning.

The "Alldeutscher Verband" and the European War.

By Dr. Friedrich Grosse, President of the New York Branch of the "Alldeutscher Verband."

Before the war the opponents of Germany and Austria complained of the machinations and fanaticism of the Pan-Germans—since the commencement of hostilities the antagonists of the two German States of Central Europe are untiringly active in laying the blame for the war on these two states, and in attributing to the German's want of culture, barbarian dealings, delusion and every possible fault, and this chiefly to enlist the sympathies and support of the neutral countries, especially of the United States.

As the very large and, in respect to the development of the United States, hitherto inadequately recognized admixture of German blood may, according to the Constitution, lay claim to as much evaluation as the English admixture; as it is gradually dawning on the American people that the English press of the country is not impartial, but presents the English point of view and favors British interests; as it is daily becoming plainer to every clear-headed German that the neutrality desired by the Government and carried out with the best intentions is not actually such, and as a real unconditional neutrality is beyond all doubt best for the interests of the United States; every attempt, by means of trenchant illustration, to enable the American people to assume a truly impartial position is of a far-reaching consequence.

In view of various misconceptions,

owing to incongruity between the English and the German words at our disposal, involving difficulty in finding exact equivalents, we deem it necessary to make some preliminary definitions. The English word "pan-germanic" is not the exact equivalent of the German term "all deutsch," and cannot be so rendered, as has been the case hitherto in the English press. For this reason, for instance, Prof. Usher's "Pan-Germanism" teems with misconceptions, and, consequently, is criticised in various ways, according to the viewpoint taken. The term "all deutsch" comprehends all Germans, irrespective of what boundaries they live in, that is, all Germans, without regard to political citizenship. The term "Pan-Germanism," on the other hand, comprehends not only these Germans, but also all Germanic (or, as the expression in vogue has it) Teutonic States, as Holland, Flemish Belgium, Scandinavia, Luxemburg, Switzerland and, last but not least, the United States and Anglo-Saxon Great Britain. The expression "all deutsch" is not and during the past twenty years has never been in any way attached to political borderlines. To speak of "all deutsche" ideals and desires is almost the same as to speak of the "English" language or the "Anglo-Saxon" race, which terms are likewise not identical with "British." And the ideals and desires of the "Alldeutscher Verband" are most positively the same as those of the "Alliance

francaise" or the "Alliance Israelitique" and almost identical with the ideals and ways of the Roman Catholic Church. Again, he who is inclined to be pleased with phrases such as the Monroe Doctrine, America for the Americans, Ireland for the Irish, China for the Chinese, Mexico for the Mexicans, the Philippine Islands for their inhabitants, will most certainly not go astray if he gives the "Alldeutscher Verband" a hearing at least, and a little bit of the fair play that is always characteristic of Americanism.

Now the task of defining and illustrating the views and aims of the Germans in the present war is considerably facilitated by the hint that nowadays the term "all deutsch" is practically the same as "deutsch," German. According to statutes 1 and 2 of its constitution, the "Alldeutscher Verband" aims at the vivification of the national German feeling, in particular the resuscitation and fostering of the consciousness of racial and cultural correlation or interrelationship in all parts of the German people, and especially (1) the conservation of the German people as such in Europe and transmarine countries, and its support in menaced regions; (2) the solution, in the spirit of the German people, of cultural, educational and school questions or problems; (3) opposition to all influences that are adverse to our national development and (4) an active policy affecting German interests in all parts of the world, and especially the furtherance of the German colonial movement, towards practical results!

The real object and the result of this war are really the realization or the annihilation of these aims. And this is why all the opponents of the Germans stand together, even though their interests are, amongst themselves and in more than one respect, widely divergent. Indeed, every thinker knows that England and Russia are born foes, and that in history England and France have always been enemies. It is just on account of these aims and objects that, for the first time in history, all Germans

stand together. Germany in alliance with Austro-Hungary, the Hungarians having the same enemies as the Germans. The feud of centuries between the North and the South has been eliminated. And the Germans of the whole world have a fraternal feeling, irrespective of what flag they may be under: they speak, write and give one another aid, and even in the declarations of such Germans as live under the English flag, (as e-g, in Canada) who consequently cannot really do anything for Germans, sympathy with their racial relations is unmistakable. In short, all Germans in the whole world are nowadays unanimous on the subjects in question, and the term "all deutsch," comprehending all Germans, is now practically the same as Deutsch—German.

And now the question arises, what is the signification of "deutsch"?

We, Americans, know what the German language is just as well as what the English is. We also know what the German Empire is. But the matter becomes complicated when we ask what a German is. Many will answer that a German is a citizen of the German Empire, just as a citizen of the United States is an American, or a subject of the British crown is an Englishman, a correct view, as long as we consider citizenship and legal questions. But just as British subjects consist not only of people the United Kingdom, but also Canadians, South Africans and Australians, so in this special signification "German citizen" includes Frenchmen from Alsace-Lorraine, Danes in the north, Poles in the east and Negroes, Mongolians and others in transmarine lands. Now just as many distinctions and differences exist between Irishmen and Englishmen, between Hindoos and the inhabitants of Australia, New Zealand and Canada, so also are they found among German citizens of German, French, Danish and Polish blood. Likewise, the inhabitants of Austro-Hungary are partly German, partly Czech, etc. Again, there live under the Russian flag, concentrate

or scattered, many Germans, who nevertheless are citizens of Russia. The Archduchy of Luxemburg is almost pure German, so is Switzerland. And the question becomes more complicated when not only "High Germans," but also "Low Germans" are included under the epithet GERMANS. To the latter belong Holland and the greater northern part of Belgium. Until a few generations ago, that scarcely count in history, the Dutch belonged to the German realm, they passed for Germans. And in many respects their language is yet only a German dialect and they themselves are not in any way distinguishable from their German blood relations in the German Empire. The phrase *sphere of interests* plays a great rôle in the diplomacies of the United States, England, France and Russia. Whoever recognizes this phrase must be aware that in the whole world there cannot exist a greater and more legitimate *sphere of interest* than that of Germany at the mouths of the Meuse, the Scheld and the Rhine. Were these ten million Low Germans of Holland and Belgium cut off economically from Germany proper, they would soon be checkmated. And these regions would long ago have been in closer connection with the German realm, had not England and France prevented it.

The question, who is a German? becomes further complicated through the fact that Germans, more than other peoples are scattered under foreign flags. According to the records of the U. S. Bureau of Immigration, there have been as many immigrants from German regions as there have been Irish and Anglo-Saxons, so that this country would be more correctly looked upon as a German-Irish-English daughter than as a daughter of the dear old mother country England. The western parts of Canada and British Columbia show that German immigration is yearly on the increase. Two millions of Germans live in Russia, half a million in France and 100,000 in England. In Luxemburg the proportion is nine tenths, in Switzerland, two-thirds,

Algeria, the French model colony, is peopled mostly by Germans from Alsace and Lorraine. In short, no other people of the earth has given its children to other states in like measure. Even if all these Germans so widely scattered become ungermanized in time and amalgamated with the peoples they sojourn among, it cannot be denied that they are German by descent and blood. Indeed, they remain German, even when after some generations they do not understand German. We meet with somewhat similar phenomena among the Jews, who, like the Germans, dwell under all flags and remain Jews to a certain degree, owing to the preponderance of inter-marriage. Just as the Jews are and can be blameless citizens of their adopted countries, the Germans everywhere are looked upon as loyal citizens. All these Germans feel themselves nowadays united in heart with the Germans of Central Europe. They are all German, they form a Greater Germany. And this coincides with the fact that English-speaking regions look upon themselves in a certain sense as Anglo-Saxon, irrespective of the flag of the country; the United States, for instance, is proud to consider itself an Anglo-Saxon daughter-state. Not that with all this one should think of a forcible separation from the adopted country—no, all in all it is a matter of equalized recognition and treatment of all races, so that each people may freely live its life in its own way. Artificial restrictions of all kinds should remain in the background, and only natural factors, such as numbers and ability, should be the criterion.

There is a German word which has no English equivalent, so that frequently a thorough comprehension of German matters is made difficult or impossible, we mean the word "Volk," with its two adjectives "volkisch" and "volklich," which are almost identical. The word *Volk* means, first, people, the inhabitants, the nation as e. g. of the United States, Great Britain, or Germany, irrespective of their blood, race and descent; thus,

the German *Volk* means all the citizens of the German Empire, those of German extraction, as well as those of somewhat French, Danish, or Polish blood. And the Germans of other countries, such as Austro-Hungary and Russia are just here excluded. Secondly, the word *Volk* means the totality of all the Germans (Deutschen), irrespective of political boundaries—about in the sense in which individuals, under different flags and speaking English are very often considered Anglo-Saxon. Or as not a few Irishmen of the non-Redmond type, whether living in Ireland, the United States, or somewhere else, consider themselves members of the Irish race, blood, people, nation, or *Volk*. It is in this sense that a citizen of Austro-Hungary, Russia, Switzerland, and even of the United States or of Great Britain is considered, and it is in this sense that the citizens of the Kaiser's land are looked upon, as belonging to the German Volk. And in this sense German "all-deutsch" will not in any way interfere with the laws and sovereignty of the United States or any other state, no more than the conceptions *Jete* or *Roman Catholic* do.

The "Alldeutscher Verband," as the quoted paragraphs of its constitution state has, since its foundation in 1892, fought in this sense for the German people, openly and unequivocally. It was able to do so, as all its members belong to the most cultured classes, and are independent in every way. During almost a quarter of a century of highly intensive labors, this Union has enlightened and instructed (or, as its enemies say, incited or instigated) the Germans, and has prepared the way for quite a number of measures, the results whereof were governmental, legal and moral recognition. Indeed, all its aims and methods are now adopted by the Germans all over the world. As has already been said, "all deutsch" is now the same as Deutsch-German. That the German and Austrian governments had to disavow this "All Deutscher Verband" and will prob-

ably disavow it in the future, will seem, but natural to everyone who understands that diplomats fight with unseen weapons.

Now let us see what are the aims of the Germans, who constitute the bulk of the population of the German Empire and of Austro-Hungary, two countries now being accused, blamed and combated the wide world over. The most elaborate formulation of German aims, is, we think, that given by Prof. Ernst Hasse, the late organizer and leading spirit of the "Alldeutscher Verband," in his valuable work "Deutsche Politik," published by J. F. Lehmann, Munich. He asserts emphatically that the German *Volk* should maintain first *absolute domination* in states of an exclusive, or almost exclusive German population, as in Germany and the Netherlands. Although every American citizen will be ready to grant this, as beyond all dispute, it must be noted that in Germany French, Poles and others have special rights of their own. For instance, in districts predominating by French-speaking, French is taught in the public schools at governmental expense, and used as the ruling language, whereas German is dealt with as a foreign tongue. Did ever a citizen of this free and independent country realize that, throughout the territory over which the Stars and Stripes float, the English language is enforced upon each and every child, and that even in the Philippines it is obligatory upon the little ones who possibly may never hear or speak a single English word? Did ever any American citizen fully realize how differently so-called liberal monarchic Germany and this gloriously free Republic handle the education of children in connection with the individual pursuit of happiness and high ideals?

Hasse further asserts that the German *Volk* should have second *real equality* in states consisting of a number of nationalities, as in Austria-Hungary, Switzerland and Belgium, in accordance with treaties; and third just and impartial recognition and protection in constitu-

tional states, such as the United States, some English dependencies and, in the future, probably Russia, and, fourth, positively just and effective maintenance and protection of German rights and ideals all over the world.

If, without bias, we analyze these German aims, we cannot help admitting that they do not contain anything that is not granted to other civilized nations and creeds, and that they are not in disharmony with any modern generally accepted and sanctified rules, conventions and treaties.

In order to settle some questions and problems that have been disputed here and abroad, and have been treated in the United States almost exclusively from a non-German point of view, thus becoming partly causative of the present unmistakable anti-German sentiment, it may be worth while to mention the French raging desire for revenge and re-annexation of Alsace and Lorraine. These provinces were parts of the old German Empire up to 1671. They were occupied without a declaration of war, in absolutely peaceful times, when Germany was in agony after the great religious war. During the French occupation they were so little assimilated that even before their re-embodiment in the German Empire in 1871 there was constant opposition to the obligatory introduction of the French language into schools and into common use in these territories speaking German. Evidence from numerous legal and other documents may be adduced to prove that the interminable inharmonious reaction so much spoken of in anti-German literature, has been fostered by French influences of a rather illegitimate character. To conclude, the question cannot be elucidated more effectually than that, at the outbreak of the present hostilities, the number of voluntary enlistments in the German army was larger from these provinces than from other German districts.

In the north, it is said, the Danes were coerced. But Anti-Germans overlook the fact that all Denmark and the two provinces acquired in 1866, belonged for-

merly to the German realm, and that the inhabitants of the latter fought bloody battles with Denmark and for union with the German people. It is also not known that formerly the now Danish province of Jutland did not consider itself Danish, as it had its own dialect. And an impartial decision might as easily attribute it to Germany as to Denmark. Moreover, the Danish regions are so markedly strategic spheres of interest to Germany, that, when judging impartially, and accepting the expression *sphere of interest* in the sense attributed to it by Great Britain, France and the United States, one would not hesitate for a moment to consider them German domain. Also, what has been said about the French language in the schools applies equally to these northern districts.

Germany's enemies raise a cry about oppression of the Poles. The limits of this article allow us merely to state that, if the demand of the Poles for an independent kingdom were fulfilled this kingdom would, in many, if not in most parts, take in more non-Polish citizens than the relative districts at present contain Poles. The aforementioned rule on the question of language holds good also when applied to the Poles. In short, it may be affirmed that all German legislation affecting the Poles bears favorable comparison with the relative usages of other peoples. Proofs supplied on application.

Much outcry has been made over the coercion of the Belgians; here, however, some actual facts are overlooked or ignored. Who knows here in America that Belgium is inhabited equally by Wallons and Flemings. The former, on historic grounds that are no longer valid, have control of the state, the cities, the universities, etc. So the Flemings have long tried to actually assume the rights that are constitutionally theirs. In descent and language the Walloons are more French and pro-French if they therefore espoused the part of France in this war. By blood the Flemings are nearer the Germans, and in case the Germans are victorious they will gladly en-

ter into political union with the Empire, which will grant them as a matter of course what hitherto they have had to struggle for with the Walloons. Besides, a large proportion of German commerce passes through the mouths of the Meuse, the Scheldt and the Rhine, without this Antwerp would be an unimportant provincial town. And if even material interests count in political calculations, the northern half of Belgium is a sphere of German interests in their widest sense. And who here in America knows that, even after centuries of French possession, there are people in its northern parts whose current language is Flemish, that only a few generations ago the oldest cities of any importance had Dutch names? Boulogne, e. g., was Boonen; Calais, Kales; Mons, Pergen; Artois, Artrecht, and so on. Again, who in the United States knows that Luxemburg is almost exclusively German, and that its railroads are Prussian? Who knows *why* Luxemburg is not a part of the German Empire, as Texas is of the United States, which like the German Empire, consist of a series of independent states, that relinquished part of their rights in favor of greater union and power? It is not so with Luxemburg because England would not agree.

It has already been said that Germans live in considerable numbers in Russia and Hungary; they settled there formerly after their nationality and rights had by treaty been solemnly assured to them. Though they accomplished much for those lands; their treaties were broken. The treatment of the Germans by those states does not differ from the treatment of the Boers by the English; free, industrial settlers are robbed without scruples by the ruling class of the land. And now let us cast a glance at Canada's unsettled regions. At first the French seized those territories; then came the English. Two languages are still spoken in the country. Accordingly, some hold to England, while the others repeatedly take measures that, to say the

least, are not friendly to that country. Now it is known that recently the western regions north of the United States have been settled almost exclusively by Germans. Were these to declare themselves independent of England, or at least to demand equal rights for their German language, would not this be as excusable as the Declaration of Independence of the United States? The land for its people! To avoid anything that might prove essential to each and every American citizen, it may be stated that neither Germany, nor the German people nor the "Alldutschen" wish and favor such a new state of German population to be in any way more than racially connected with the German Empire.

After all this, it is time to state what Germans really are aiming at. As very often no answer is an answer, and as a negative answer frequently implies a better understanding, the positive part can be settled all the more quickly.

Summarizing, it may be said, that Germans and the two German States (Germany and Austro-Hungary) aim at the right of development. They want their share of earth lighted and warmed by God's sun, as the British do, never contradictory to divine commandments, or laws and usages, such as have always had authority for mankind—and in harmony with the laws of nature that in the struggle for existence recognizes the right of survival of the fittest, this being based on numbers and capabilities.

To form a clear idea of the numbers and the capabilities of the two antagonistic sides, it is necessary to analyze the causes and reasons that brought about the alliance of Germany and Austro-Hungary on one part, and of England, France and Russia on the other. France is striving to neutralize the result of her defeat during the Bismarckian period, 1866 to 1871. She is endeavoring to regain Alsace and Lorraine and to recover her old *prestige* as *la grande nation*. That, of course, does not exclude the possibility that, if victorious, her appetite would be increased by eating.

As to Russia. One should remember that never in history has she been at war with her western neighbor; indeed, in the past Germany and Russia have always been associated in war. It is only recently, after there remained no doubt that Germany and Austro-Hungary would hold together, that Russia perceived that the only way to Vienna was over Berlin. Russia and Austria are actuated by the same reasons in reaching out for Constantinople—it is an exit to the Mediterranean, and in Asia Minor there is room for expansion. And as these Hapsburg interests are absolutely identical with Germany's possibilities of development and expansion, Berlin and St. Petersburg become deadly antagonists for the first time in history. And it is not unreasonable to argue that the defeat of the two German States would open the way of Russia towards the Atlantic through the Scandinavian Peninsula.

As the open hostility of Great Britain allows plain speech, it may be said that everybody can see that England's incentives to war are the crippling of German trade in order to maintain British mercantile interests and also, the annihilation of the German fleet, to secure Britannia's supremacy over the waves. On the other hand, Germany and Austro-Hungary have first to defend and to secure the fruit of their victory of 1870: secondly, to enforce their right to development and expansion, against Great Britain and Russia. As has been already said, Germany faces a struggle for expansion, nay for existence, and numbers and capability will decide in favor of the fittest.

Let us now consider the numbers of the adversaries.

The British Empire comprehends about four hundred millions of population, but only from fifty to fifty-five millions are of the white or Caucasian race. In the present war colored men may be mentioned occasionally and by the way, but they are insignificant in view of the final settlement of Aryan antagonism.

Furthermore, the white population of

British dependencies should be excluded from the fifty or fifty-five millions of white English subjects, as they comprehend considerable numbers of other than Anglo-Saxon blood. At present these may consider it still judicious not to counteract London commands and wishes, but no doubt they have interests of their own which are in many ways opposed to those of the mother country.

Finally, there are some five millions of Irish, who desire separation. After all, there are actually only about forty or fifty millions of Anglo-Saxons, who stand behind the Union Jack and assume the rule of the waves.

To do away with such a preposterous claim, sixty millions of the Kaiser's Germans have appealed to arms, together with about twelve millions of Austro-Hungarians, covering, in fact, continuous territory in Central Europe,—occupied by one *Volk*, homogeneous in language, blood, history, civilization and economic interests. Indeed, these German interests are still larger, inasmuch as these figures are estimated rather low, a variety of details having to be considered, which cannot be included in the limits of this article. Then, the interests of Holland and of some other regions are positively identical with those of Germany. But to conclude, as present times make clear, the Germans of the whole world, living under foreign and even hostile flags, add to the weight that pulls down the scale in favor of Germanism, as antagonistic to the English.

Balancing each and every item, it seems to be established that Germans and German interest outweigh the English. And this is the more important, as on the whole the English race is less prolific than the German, the proportion being ten to sixteen.

To make the English conditions worse, also their capabilities seem to be in a general decline.

Generally, in history, Britons have been considered the best colonizers in the world, but recent research shows that on the whole they did not actually

colonize, that is, furnish the majority of settlers in a foreign land, but merely proved masters in welding together settlers out of other nations, forming a community—of English complexion, of course. That nowadays the British are lacking in colonizing ability is evidenced by facts, such as that recently the Dominion of Canada refused to accept further governmentally arranged immigration from England; that the population of Australia is at a standstill, and that wherever an increase in population shows, this is brought about by non-English settlers.

As to British national life and achievements in the domain of science, and in all other fields, comprehended in the word *civilization*, it will be sufficient in the compass of this article to point to a book recently published by Musgrave, a man who considers himself a real British—German by blood and education. In his work "Sick England" he says that British civilization has come to a standstill, and that further development will depend entirely upon how far and how quickly the Anglo-Saxon may be able to prop up English institutions by German ideals and methods.

The bankruptcy of the English world seems to have been hinted at a few weeks ago in the speech of a prominent British official, who asserted that the war will last very long and that "cash will win!" Cash and material interests have always played a paramount role in Albion's diplomacy. Consequently, England has hitherto successfully managed to break down whatever continental power has rivaled her in mercantile efficiency. The English are continually endeavoring to prevent some continental state or other from becoming predominant. After Spain, Portugal, Holland and France, Germany appeared on England's mercantile and maritime horizon. No wonder that in 1849 her shrewd statesmen threatened to treat any Germans on the waves as pirates. And, consistently, they did their best to counteract German activity in 1870-1871.

Great Britain's opposition was again aroused when the German Empire was out for colonies. Whenever "the Kaiser" tried to take hold of what England had neglected to annex, he had to meet the antagonism of the United Kingdom. Be it remembered that only a few years ago Great Britain prevented the hoisting of the German flag over the Moroccan harbor at Agadir, and since then each and every German became fully aware that Britannia is Germania's real adversary. This conviction was again forced upon goodhearted and ever-patient Michael during the negotiations regarding the future of Asia Minor and the Bagdad Railway. No wonder that thereafter the thought foremost in the German's mind was that "the day" would come, the day hinted at by an English author when fate would have to decide: Germany or England.

All this proves, it is true, that in recent times Germany has been for war with England, but it likewise proves that England was preparing for war with Germany. King Edward's attempt to bring about an *entente cordiale* between all the states opposed to the two German powers is well known and needs no comment. Great Britain's invariable policy has betrayed a determination to the same effect. Today only blindness and stupidity could fail to see that John Bull's whole propaganda for arbitration and eternal peace had a special as well as a general signification: the United States might aid the allies, who are fighting England's battle. How far-seeing England's diplomatists were is exemplified by such facts as these. In one of the Hague peace conventions the British made the motion that it might be permitted in war to press neutrals (foreign crews of the British mercantile marine, for instance) into service, a trick which would have helped to fill up the meagre lines of John Bull's forces. Again, not everybody perceived what it meant when England alone refused to sign an international convention to recognize in war times private property on the sea, as has been done long ago on land. England's

knew only too well that her agreement to do this would deprive her of the opportunity to inflict wholesale damage on the German seagoing trade. For years the English press of this country has alarmed public opinion by commenting on the constant refusal of Germany to enter into negotiations with England tending to reduce preparation and expense for war. We cite only one instance to prove that every proposition of this kind has been actuated by some perfidious purpose. A proposition was made: not to lay new keels for one year. Now, Brother Jonathan, did you ever read that this occurred just at a time when all shipbuilding facilities in England were overcharged, so that they could not execute the orders of even the previous year? Nothing, we think, better demonstrates the lack of confidence in her capabilities than the fact that England gives herself away to such an extent as even to neglect common decency. For it is rather pitiful conduct on the part of Great Britain to resort to lies in the most abusive way the world has ever seen in order to solicit the sympathy and friendly neutrality of the people of the United States. Those able to read other than English newspapers have long ago acquired sufficient experience to form their own opinion of the moral standard of the English press and cables, but since the war began conditions have grown worse to a degree that might interfere seriously with public interests and the welfare of even this country. Our government is based on public opinion and sentiment, to a larger extent than anywhere else. And even the best of statesmen are not proof against unfavorable influences. Indeed, when we see that the opportunity of creating a United States mercantile marine is not taken advantage of, and worse, when we see that the government neglects to secure positive recognition of the rights of our citizens, irrespective of their origin (for a passport of our citizens of German birth is no longer recognized by the English authorities), citizens, at least of German extraction cannot help

coming to the conclusion that the glorious and ideal Declaration of Independence and the Constitution do not always follow up the word by the deed.

After all we cannot fail to see that Great Britain feels herself at bay, for in all history there has never been a more unholy and loathsome alliance than this between England, France and Russia. England and France—obstinate adversaries for centuries, almost suddenly abounding in love! And Russia, the most deadly enemy of Albion! victories of hers could only foster her antagonist of times to come! And then the non-caucasian yellow ally, Japan! Japan and Russia, the enemies of yesterday! Japan, looked at with suspicion even by the English of Australia, New Zealand and Canada! Alas! for the first time colored blood aroused by white men against white blood! England, the shield of liberty, arm in arm with Russia, the exponent of Slavic slavery, the standard opponent of all European civilization! For heaven's sake! is this the dawn of Doomsday? Are perversity and sin playing orgies?

France is out for revenge. She is trying to recover lost territory and past glory. And Russia needs an outlet to the waves. The Germans bar her way across the Scandinavian Peninsula and her road to Constantinople goes over Berlin. The civilization of the German race and Slavic supremacy are at stake: And Great Britain? Well, she wants to maintain her mercantile position and to secure her income. To her money is above all. In entering into this sinful alliance against her Germanic-Teutonic brothers, Great Britain betrays her Aryan, Teutonic blood and heridom. Her last word is: Cash will win!

Great Britain aims at the maintenance of her trade and at supremacy on the waves. Germany fights for fair play throughout, for the freedom of the seas, for equal rights to all, for the possibility of survival of the fittest and for the maintenance of European civilization. Let us hope that not cash, but brains will win!

Epitome of German History

Chronologically Arranged

By H. W. Kriebel.

Note. This article has been prepared as an aid in getting one's bearing on German history in connection with the Great European War. In its preparation free use was made of the following among other sources:

Hassall, *European History Chronologically Arranged*.

The Teutonic race has occupied three regions in Europe—Germany, Scandinavia and the British Isles, the first of these occupying the territory from the North Sea to the Alps and from the Vistula to the Rhine. As European invaders from Asia, the Teutons followed the Celts and preceded the Slavs. The Romans divided the Germans into Suevi and non-Suevi.

Of the earliest history of Germany no records remain.

Prior to the invasion of the Huns, a Mongolian tribe, 378 A. D., the chief Germanic tribes or Barbarians of the Romans were located as follows:

Alani on the lower Volga, (?)

East Goths in Southern Russia,

West Goths in Hungary and Roumania,

Vanda's in Southwestern Hungary,

Suevi in Moravia, Bohemia and Bavaria,

Burgundians on the Neckar and Main rivers,

Alemanni from the lower Main river to the Alps mountains,

Riparian Franks on both sides of the lower Rhine,

Salic Franks at the mouths of the Rhine.

Thuringians southeast of the Saxons,

Tillinghast-Ploetz, *Epitome of Universal History*.

Wilson, *The State*.

Gladstone, *Gleanings of Past Years*.

The New International Encyclopedia.

Encyclopedia Britannica.

Robinson, *History of Western Europe*.

Saxons from the Elbe River to the Rhine River,

Lombards on the lower Elbe,

Friesians on the shores of the North Sea.

These were separate and independent tribes, connected only by racial origin, language and mode of life.

They were called *Germanni* either because related to the inhabitants of Gaul, or because they were spearbearers. They were tall, light-haired, blue-eyed, warlike, and fond of independence, intoxicating liquors and gambling. Their chief occupations were hunting, care of cattle and the use of arms. They were divided into nobles, freemen, and serfs. They paid peculiar respect to their women, and the aged. They elected their chiefs. They had priests, bards, and sacred groves and worshipped or feared gods, semi-gods and giants. From the dialects spoken by these, modern English, Dutch, Swedish, Norwegian, Danish, and Icelandic are derived.

350 B. C.—Pytheas met Germans on a visit to the Baltic.

113 B. C.—The Roman consul Papirius defeated the Cimbric and Teutonic, two German tribes.

58-53 B. C.—Caesar invaded Gaul, found the German tribes, the Marcoman-

ni and Suevi between the Rhine River and the Vosges Mountains, whom at the request of the Gauls he drove back across the Rhine, defeating their leader, Ariovistus.

12 B. C.—Drusus subdued Batavians, Friesians and the Chatti.

8-7 B. C.—Tiberius subdued Pannonia, (Southwestern Hungary)—Permanent Roman encampments established at Basel, Mayence, Cologne, Xanten, Ratisbon, Passau, and Vienna.

6-9 A. D.—Varus, trying to impose Roman institutions on the Germanic tribes, provoked a general revolt under Arminius, was defeated at Teutoberg Forest and with all the Romans was expelled from the German territory.

14-16 A. D.—Germanicus subdued Arminius without subjecting the country.

69-71—Batavians under Civilis attempted unsuccessfully to establish an independent kingdom of Gallie and Germanic people.

86-107—Dacia, (Roumania, Southeast Hungary and Transylvania) was made a Roman province and colonized by Romans.

180-192—Commodus made peace with Germans.

213—Caracalla was victorious against Alemanni.

235—Maximinus Thrax made a victorious expedition across the Rhine.

253-260—Valerian repulsed repeated incursions of Germanic tribes, the Franks into Gaul; the Alemanni into Northern Italy; the Goths in the Balkan Peninsula and Asia Minor.

270-275—Aurelian repulsed Germanic tribes invading Italy.

276—Dacia given up by the Romans.

276-282—Probus repulsed the Franks, Alemanni, Burgundians, Vandals and Goths and restored ramparts between the Rhine and Donau.

306—Constantine subdued the Franks and Brukeri.

357—Julian besieged the Alemanni at Strassburg and the Franks.

375—The Huns invaded Europe, forcing Germanic races Romeward, the most

important Germanic tribes remaining being the Alemanni, Thuringians, Saxons, Bavarians and Franks.

401—Alaric, leader of the Goths, invaded Italy.

406-409—Vandals, Suevi and Alaric crossed the Rhine, were defeated by the Franks and invaded Spain.

410—Capture and sack of Rome by Alaric (third invasion).

449—Angles and Saxons on invitation by Britons invaded Britain to help repel Picts and Scots.

476—Downfall of the western part of the Roman Empire. Ruthless barbarians wandered thereafter through western Europe—West Goths into Gaul and Spain, the Angles and Saxons into Britain, the Vandals into Northern Africa.

After the gradual expulsion or retirement of the Romans from Germany, the country necessarily became divided into numerous petty states, each governed by its own chief. The erection of the Franko-Merovingian empire in France had given preponderance to the Frankish power on both sides of the Rhine. In the early part of the fifth century the Franks occupied what is now Belgium and the district east of it.

The eighth century has been declared the most ignorant, the darkest and the most barbarous ever seen.

755—Martyrdom of St. Boniface bishop of the Germans. All the German races except the Saxons professed Christianity and had been brought to a large extent under the control of the papacy.

768-814—Charles the Great (Charlemagne).

Charlemagne who succeeded to the German as well as the Gallic possessions of his father, Pepin the short, found himself possessed of an amount of territory and a degree of influence which speedily enabled him to assert supremacy over the whole of the west of Germany, while his conquests over the heathen Saxons in the north, and the Avars who then held Pannonia in the southwest extended his dominions from the North

Sea to the Alps and from the Rhine as far as Hungary.

Charlemagne's ideal was to bring all the German people into one great Christian empire. He was educated and encouraged scholarship.

772-779—Charlemagne's four conquests of Saxony.

782-784—Saxons thrice overthrown by Charles.

792-794—Saxon Rebellion.

800—Charlemagne crowned by the Pope as "Emperor of the Romans," as a result popes claimed right of naming emperors.

804—Last Saxon Rebellion.

808—Vikings invaded North Germany.

841—Battle of Fontanet which marks the rise of France, Germany and Italy.

843—By the treaty of Verdun the empire of Charlemagne was divided by his grandsons, the sons of Louis the pious, into three parts of which Louis the German took the part lying on the right bank of the Rhine excepting Friesland and on the left of the Rhine, the districts of Mayence, Worms, and Speyer. From this time to 1806 Germany was an elective monarchy with the official title of the "Holy Roman Empire of the German Nation."

843-911—Carlovingian kings in Germany. Warfare against Slavs and Normans. Internal dissensions. Destructive invasion by the Magyars, into Bavaria, Franconia, Thuringia and Saxony. Threatened dissolution of the empire into the dukedoms, Saxony, Franconia, Bavaria, Swabia, and Lothringia—caused by the poor roads, scarcity of money and new invasions which gave more power to the local lords.

880—A great invasion of the Northmen into Germany.

909-909—Hungarians invaded Germany as far as the Rhine.

919-936—Henry I, elected by Franks and Saxons, compelled recognition by the dukes of Swabians and Bavarians concluded a nine-year armistice with Magyars wins back Lothringia, subdued the Wends.

930—The North mark of Saxony, corresponding roughly to the northern part of the present province of Saxony to the west of the Elbe was established by the emperor Henry I as a barrier against the Wends and formed the beginning of the Prussian State.

936-973—Otto the Great elected by Saxons and Franks. Homage of all the German princes. Internal dissensions. Invasion of Hungarians subdued. Three incursions into Italy. Rome subdued. Founded the bishopric of Brandenburg. Toward the end of the century the Wends flooded the country and Christianity was rooted out.

937—Hungarian invasion of Germany.

944—Hungarians defeated by the Bavarians.

955—Hungarians defeated by Otto. The Bavarian Ostmark, afterwards transformed into the duchy of Austria, was reestablished. It was originally established by Charlemagne as a barrier against the Hungarians.

962—Otto the Great crowned emperor at Rome. He inaugurated the policy of endowing the clergy with great landed possessions. By assuming the imperial crown he imposed so great a burden on his successors, the German kings, that they finally succumbed under it. For three centuries they strove to keep Germany together and at the same time control Italy and the papacy. After interminable wars and incalculable sacrifices they lost all. Italy escaped them, the papacy established its complete independence, and, Germany, their rightful patrimony, instead of growing into a strong monarchy, fell apart into weak states.

973-983—Otto II. Internal dissension. Invasion of Italy. Invasion by Danes, Wends and French.

1002-1024—Henry II. War against Italy and Poland.

1023-1030—Conrad II. Wars with Poland, Italy and Hungary. Added Burgundy to the empire.

1030-1056—Henry III. Extended German supremacy over Bohemia, Denmark

and Hungary and repressed the insolence and despotism of the great nobles of Germany. He was for a time himself duke at once of three of the four great German duchies, Franconia, Swabia and Bavaria while the ducal throne of Lothringia long remained vacant. He made papacy a rival to imperial power.

1056-1106—Henry IV, allowed nobles to regain former power and check further consolidation of imperial power, quarreled with Gregory VII and was humiliated at Canossa.

1084—Rome sacked by Normans and Germans.

1106-1125—Henry V made peace with papacy and was last of Franconian dynasty.

1122—The investiture quarrel which had lasted 50 years was settled by the Concordat of Worms, a compromise by which there were to be two investitures, one with the temporal estates by the emperors, the other with the spiritual power by the Pope.

1125-1137—Lothar of Saxony, emperor.

1134—Lothar of Saxony gave the Nordmark or Altmarch at the mouth of the Havel and on the left bank of the Elbe, to Albert the Bear of the House of Ballenstadt or Askania who had done Lothar important service on the first Roman expedition. Albert crossed the Elbe and conquered almost the entire Mittelmark, which then received the name Brandenburg, from its chief city.

1138-1254—House of Hohenstaufen.

1138-1152—Conrad III. Civil War of Guelphs and Ghibbelines, took active part in Crusades.

1152-1197—Frederick Barbarossa, elected at Frankfurt effected important changes in the mutual relations of the duchies and counties of Germany. Six incursions into Italy. Knighthood developed, perished in Crusades.

1190-1254—Constant struggles, internal dissensions like a sea—lashed by every wind, and foreign wars. Ending of House of Hohenstaufen in Conrad IV.

1226.—Under the grandduke Her-

mann, the Teutonic Knights subdued Prussia, occupied by heathen Wends, Hermann becoming the first Landmeister.

1256-1273—Great Interregnum "Fist Law."

1273-1291—Rudolph I re-established royal authority by suppressing feuds of dukes and barons, and seizing the duchies of Austria and Styria, the nucleus of the Austrian possessions.

Rudolph, count of Habsburg, was chosen because the Pope (Gregory X) had threatened if they did not choose a king he would appoint one.

At this time Germany hopelessly divided and its king was no real king. He had no capital, no well-organized government. There was no Germany in a political sense. The map of Germany shows a confused group of duchies, counties, archbishoprics, bishoprics, abbeys, and free towns, each one of which asserted its practical independence of the weak king and emperor.

Habsburg was a petty feudal estate of Switzerland; but the electors seem to have selected its count for the very reason that he was not powerful. For more than seventy years they made it their settled policy to have none but weak princes on the throne in order that no too great centralization of power might cheat them of their own unlawful independence. They even degraded the imperial office by shamelessly selling it to the richest candidates; they did not so much as keep faith with purchasers of the dignity, but sold it sometimes to more than one aspirant at once.

1291—Beginning of Swiss Confederacy.

1316—Independence of Swiss Confederacy. Reorganized as an independent republic by Treaty of Westphalia (1648).

1310—The death of Waldemar began a century of anarchy almost annihilating Prussia through internal disorder and raids.

1324—Ludwig gave the mark Brandenburg which had reverted by the extinction of the Askanian line, to his son

Ludwig, whom he afterwards married with Margaret Maultasch, the heiress of Tyrol and Carinthia. For the next eighty seven years anarchy and dissolution wrought a work of destruction.

1351—Turks gained a footing in Europe, gradually conquering the Slavic peoples in Macedonia, and occupying the territory about Constantinople which was captured 1463. This advance of the Turks aroused grave apprehensions in the states of western Europe lest they too might be deprived of their independence. Venice and the German Habsburgs carried on an almost incessant war with the Turks for nearly two centuries. As late as 1683 the Mohammedans besieged Vienna after which their power in Europe gradually declined, the Habsburgs regaining Hungary and Transylvania their possession of which was formally recognized by the Sultan in 1699.

1356—By the Golden Bull the election of the German Emperor was definitively intrusted to seven electors who had already for a long time exercised the right. The duke of Bavaria was made an elector during the Thirty Years' War and the father of George I, of England, was permitted to assume the title of Elector of Hanover, (1692). This law remained in force to 1806. The electors were the archbishops of Mainz, Trier and Cologne, the king of Bohemia, the Count Palatine, the Duke of Saxony, and the Margraf of Brandenburg.

1363—Margaret Maultasch who outlived Ludwig, gave Brandenburg to Duke Rudolf of Austria.

1373—Brandenburg was transferred to Charles IV for an annuity.

1410—Prussia was subdued by the Poles.

1414-1418—Council of Constance—At once a council of the German Empire and a European Congress visited by Italian, German, French, English and Spanish, aiming at suppression of heresy, the healing of faith and the reformation of the church.

1415—Rotten within, Prandenburg had lost its independent political existence. Frederick, burgrave of Nuremberg, was invested with the mark Brandenburg as a reward for services and as a mortgage for money advanced. The area of the mark was 11,400 square miles. Frederick was the first Hohenzollern elector.

1438—Frederick I, in competition for the imperial throne, the first conflict between Hohenzollern and Habsburg.

1466—Revolt of nobles and alliance with Poland. West Prussia and Ermeland ceded to Poland.

1477-86—Albert (Achilles) established legally the custom of primogeniture and laid the foundation for the future of Prussia's greatness.

Throughout the fifteenth century the cohesion of the different parts of Germany was slight, the rulers being interested more in Hungary, Bohemia, Italy or Luxemburg than in Germany.

1493-1519—Maximilian I, organized German Empire systematically, unsuccessful in efforts to establish a national army. Beginning of Reformation. To maintain public peace, divided empire into ten circles with hereditary president and hereditary prince-convoker for each—Austrian, Swabian, Franconian, Upper Rhine, Bavarian, Electorate of Rhine, Burgundian, Westphalian, Lower Saxon, Bohemian. These comprised 240 "estates." With Maximilian the Holy Roman Empire which was elective and dominated by ecclesiastical influences changed and became exclusively German, hereditary and strictly political. From this reign to the Napoleonic wars the history of Germany as an empire was hardly more than the political history of Austria.

1519-56—Charles V, Germany the ruling power, the emperor combining Spain, Netherlands, and Naples and opposing efforts of France to obtain control of Italy. Peasant War of 300,000. League of Smalkald broken. Peace of Augsburg granting tolerance to Lutherans with ut recognizing other faiths or

stopping seizure of church property by Protestant princes.

In the time of Charles V there were in Germany two or three hundred states, which differed greatly from one another in size and character. One had a duke, another a count at its head, while some were ruled by archbishops, bishops or abbots. There were many cities, like Nuremberg, Augsburg, Frankfort and Cologne, which were just as independent as the great duchies of Bavaria, Wurtemberg and Saxony. Lastly there were the knights, whose possessions might consist of no more than a single strong castle with a wretched village lying at its foot. Their trifling territories must however be called states. (Robinson 372). The emperor had a great past but neither money or soldiers, the power being in the hands of the more important vassals.

1524—Grandmaster Albert of Brandenburg, the Duke of Prussia under Polish overlordship.

1539—War between the Emperor and Turkey.

1556-1564—Ferdinand I, since 1526 King of Bohemia and Hungary, granted entire toleration to Protestants. Sects disturbed peace at home and French and Turks assailed from abroad.

1564-1612—Internal disquiet.

1568—The Dukedom of Prussia was made hereditary in the Hohenzollern family.

1607—Duke Maximilian drove Lutheran pastor from Donauwoerth. Protestant Union and Catholic League were formed. These were a result of the Peace of Augsburg (1555) which gave tolerance to Lutherans only without stopping the seizure of church property by Protestant princes.

1635—Brandenburg accepted the Peace of Prague between the emperor and the elector of Saxony.

1618-1648—Thirty Years' War, caused by the fixed purpose of Ferdinand II to secure the triumph of his church throughout the empire.

The Thirty Years' War is generally,

divided into four periods which were properly as many different wars. The first two the Bohemian (1618-1623) and the Danish (1625-1629) had a predominant religious character. They developed from the revolt in Bohemia to a general attack by Catholic Europe upon Protestant Europe. The latter two, the Swedish (1630-1635) and Swedish-French (1635-1648) were political wars; wars against the power of the House of Habsburg and wars of conquest on the part of Sweden and France upon German soil.

The accounts of the misery and depopulation of Germany caused by the Thirty Years' War are well-nigh incredible. Wherever it went it left destruction in its path. The population of Bohemia was reduced from three millions to seven hundred and eighty thousand. Only a fiftieth part of the inhabitants of the Rhine-lands were left alive. Saxony lost nine hundred thousand of her citizens within the brief space of two years. The city of Augsburg could number only eighteen thousand out of her enterprising population of eighty thousand. In 1646 alone, Bavaria saw more than one hundred of her thriving towns laid in ashes; while little Hesse lost seventeen cities, forty-seven castles, and four hundred towns.

Thousands of villages were wiped out altogether; in some regions the population was reduced by one-half in others to a third, or even less, of what it had been at the opening of the conflict. The people were fearfully barbarized by privation and suffering and by the atrocities of the soldiers of all the various nations. Until the end of the eighteenth century, Germany was too exhausted and impoverished to make any considerable contribution to the culture of Europe.

By the treaty of Westphalia, the independence of the German states was recognized, the elector of Brandenburg, the most powerful prince, received for Pomerania ceded to Sweden, the bishoprics of Halberstadt, Minden as secular

principalities and the archbishopric of Magdeburg as a duchy.

The effect of the Thirty Years' War was to depopulate the rural districts of Germany, destroy its commerce, burden the people with taxes, cripple the already debilitated power of the emperors, and cut up the empire into a multitude of petty states, the rulers of which exercised almost absolute power within their own territories.

1683, October 6—Landing of German immigrants at Philadelphia, Pa., the first permanent German-American colony. Respecting American colonization Professor Kuhns says:—Of all the great Nations of western Europe during the centuries immediately following the discovery of America, Germany alone took no official part in the colonization of the New World. Spain in Florida and South America, France in Canada and Louisiana, Holland in New York, England in Massachusetts and Rhode Island, and even Sweden in New Jersey took formal possession of the territory settled by their subjects. One highly important cause of this emigration "without a head" as it has been called, was undoubtedly the demoralized condition of Germany in consequence of the terrible civil and religious wars that again and again swept over that country. As a final result of these wars the Holy Roman Empire was broken into fragments: one half of the German speaking people were separated from their fellows and merged with Hungary and Bohemia to form Austria while the other half was split into little kingdoms and principalities, whose chief efforts for nearly two hundred years were directed to recovering from the blighting effects of the Thirty Years' War.

The number of emigrants from Germany to America prior to 1775, was probably about 225,000. During the nineteenth century the immigrations according to the Census reports were:

Year	No.
1821-1830	6,761
1831-1840	152,454

1841-1850	434,626
1851-1860	951,667
1861-1870	787,468
1871-1880	718,182
1881-1890	1,452,970
1891-1900	505,152

5,009,280

1657—Poland relinquished its Federal Rights in Prussia.

1661-1715—Personal government of Louis XIV of France. Absolute, arbitrary, regardless of Parliament.

When Louis XIV took charge of the government, forty-seven years had passed without a meeting of the Estates General and a century and a quarter was still to relapse before another call to the representatives of the nation was issued in 1789.

His ambition and desire for increase of territory produced wars.

1. In first war of conquest against Spanish fatherland (1667-1668) he dismantled the forts of Burgundy and received fortified towns including Lille, Tournay, Oudenarde.

2. In the second war of conquest against Holland (1672-78) subsidy treaties were formed with Cologne and 20,000 Germans fought for Louis. An alliance was formed between Holland, Frederic William of Prussia, the Emperor of Germany and Spain against Louis XIV. The Palatinate was ravaged. Frederic William was forced to give Pomerania to Sweden. Spain was compelled to cede many of its possessions to France, Saarbrick, Luxembourg, Deuxponte were annexed. Strasburg was captured by treachery. Trier was seized. Lorraine permanently occupied.

3. In the third war concerning succession of the Palatinate (1689-1697) an invasion and frightful devastation of the Palatinate took place. Heidelberg, Mannheim, Speier, Worms and the whole country as far as the borders of Alsace ravaged and burned.

1697—Alsace-Lorraine originally part of Roman Gaul, overrun by Germanic tribes became part of the Dominion of

the Franks. It was thoroughly Germanized by the tenth century and held by dukes of Swabia and by the Hapsburgs. In the peace of Westphalia 1648, the Hapsburgs ceded their territories in Alsace to France. Louis XIV later subdued the free cities. The treaty of Ryswick confirmed France in the possessions of Alsace (1697). The surrender of Alsace and part of Lorraine was made the principal condition of peace by Bismarck at close of France-Prussian War who acted in this as the exponent of a widespread spirit in Germany which demanded the recovery of the ancient Germanic borderland.

Louis XIV outlived his son and grandson and left a sadly demoralized kingdom to his five-year old great-grandson, Louis XV. The National Treasury was depleted, the people were reduced in numbers and were in a miserable state and the army in no condition to gain further victories.

1658-1740—Under the pedantic and feeble-minded Leopold I Germany took part in the coalition against the rising power of France, but although successful in war, did not obtain any signal advantages by the peace. From that time the title of German emperor appeared only as an empty surname of the rulers of Austria. In fact Germany was merely a maze of little despotisms among which a few larger states were endeavoring to obtain a voice in the councils of Europe.

1692—The French fleet was defeated by the English and Dutch and the mastery of the sea passed from the French to the English.

1697-98—Peter the Great of Russia visited Germany, Holland and England.

1682-1775—Migrations of Germans to America, caused by wars 1618-1797, adding by 1775 over 225,000 inhabitants to North American colonies.

1640-1688—Frederick William of Brandenburg (the Great Elector) concluded peace with Sweden and imitating Louis XIV and establishing absolutism, built up the country. At his death his

state was a power to be reckoned with in all European combinations. Having an area of 43,000 square miles, a population of 2,500,000, an army of 83,000 nowhere surpassed and a revenue increased five-fold in his reign.

1688-1713—Frederick III crowned himself king at Koenigsberg which lay outside the German Empire, becoming king of Prussia and Elector of Brandenburg. As king of Prussia he was an independent monarch, as elector a subject of the empire. It was not long until Prussia gave its name to Brandenburg.

1697—The elector of Saxony became king of Poland and a Catholic, leaving the house of Hohenzollern without a rival among the Protestant dynasties of Germany.

1713—By the treaty of Utrecht Prussia received recognition of the royal title and possession of Neuchatel and transferred the principality of Orange on the Rhone to France.

1714-1727—George I, Elector of Hanover and a member of the Holy Roman Empire and a son of the granddaughter of James I, became King of England.—none of Queen Anne's seventeen children having survived her. The new king unable to speak English was forced to communicate with his ministers in bad Latin. As he could not speak with them he did not attend their meetings, their business being transacted independently of the king. Soon it became recognized that the cabinet and not the king ruled, whether he liked them or not, and the sovereign became merely in time an honored, influential but irresponsible hereditary councilor, as he is today.

1713-1740—Frederick William I checked the threatened downfall of Prussia and paved the way for Frederick the Great.

1720—At the conclusion of Northern War, Prussia received Stettin, western Pomerania as far as the Peene, the islands of Wolin, and Usedom and paid two million thalers.

1740-1786—Frederick the Great through his wars acquired Silesia and

soon completely eclipsed Saxony, Bavaria, and Hanover, won glorious victories over France and Russia, and became a rival of Austria in the leadership of the Empire of Germany. Area 75,000 square miles. Population 5,500,000.

1785—By the conquests of Frederick the Great, Prussia won the rank of one of the leading European powers and it became evident that the jealousies of Austria and Prussia would lead to a conflict for supremacy. In this year he formed a league (Fuerstenbund) a distinct attempt on the part of Prussia to make herself the center for the national aspirations of Germany.

While it was reserved for Frederick the Great to stir Europe to its depths and establish the right of the new kingdom of Prussia to be considered one of the Great European powers, he owed to his father, Frederick William I, the resources which made his victories possible. Frederick William strengthened the government and collected an army nearly as large as that maintained by France or Austria. When Frederick died (1786) he left the state which had been entrusted to him by his father nearly doubled in size. He had rendered it illustrious by his military glory, and had vastly increased its resources. (Robinson.)

1772, 1793, 1795—Three divisions of Poland, the powers taking land as follows:

Russia, 181,000 square miles, population 6,000,000.

Austria, 45,000 square miles, population 3,700,000.

Prussia 57,000 square miles, population 2,500,000.

1789-1815—First French Revolution and Napoleonic Wars.

1786-1797—Frederick William II, King of Prussia.

1792—In war between France and first coalition, Prussia and Austria formed an alliance. Prussia engaged in warfare along the Rhine.

1794—Treaty of the Hague between England and Prussia.

1795—By Peace of Basle Prussia ceded left bank of the Rhine to France.

1803—By Peace Luneville Prussia received as indemnification Paderborn, Hildesheim, parts of Thuringia, Munster, many abbeys and the imperial cities: Muehlhausen, Nordhausen and Goslar.

1805—Prussia ceded to France part of Cleve, Ansbach, Neuchatel and was promised Hanover in exchange.

1806—Emperor of Germany abdicated ending the empire.

1805—Prussia did not join the Confederation of the Rhine formed under the protectorate of Napoleon and was invaded by Napoleon.

1807—By Treaty of Tilsit Prussia ceded to Napoleon for free disposal, all lands between the Rhine and Elbe; to Saxony: the circle of Cottbus; all lands taken from Poland for the creation of the duchy of Warsaw. Prussia recognized the sovereignty of the three brothers of Napoleon. All Prussian harbors were closed to British vessels. Prussia was to maintain a standing army of not more than 42,000 men and pay 120 million francs as indemnification. Until this was done Prussia reduced from 89,120 to 46,032 square miles was to support 150,000 French troops. Talleyrand recommended the complete dismemberment of Prussia, but Queen Louise of Prussia interceded. Napoleon yielded and sealed the compact with a kiss on the queen's arm. Prussia's General Stein, raised the remnant of an army 12,000 to an army of 180,000 regulars and 120,000 reserves by 1814 and helped very materially in defeating Napoleon at Waterloo.

1813-1814—In the Great War of Liberation of the Allies against Napoleon. Prussia formed an alliance with Russia, and England joined them.

1813—Battle of Leipzig, the Battle of the Nations.

1815, June—The Congress of Vienna. Since 1805 Germany had been almost entirely at the mercy of Napoleon, who deposed the established sovereigns, and dismembered their states in favor of his partisans and dependents, while he crippled

the trade of the country and exhausted its resources by the extortion of subsidies or contributions. The five powers at the congress were, Austria, Prussia, Russia, Great Britain and France. Prussia received Posen with Danzig, part of Pomerania, its possession in Westphalia, Neuchatel and the grand duchy of the Lower Rhine. The German confederacy was also formed under the permanent presidency of Austria in the federal diet. The external condition of Prussia was so changed as to open the way for it to replace Austria as the controlling power in Germany and the national spirit had been roused. The area of Prussia, which was 122,000 square miles in 1803, was reduced to 61,000 in 1806 and increased to 108,000 in 1813.

1815, March 13—Ban against Napoleon pronounced by Austria, Great Britain, Prussia, France, Spain, Portugal and Sweden.

1815, June 15—Battle of Waterloo.

1815—The Holy Alliance was formed by Russia, Austria and Prussia for mutual assistance and for the adoption of Christian principles by European Governments. It was an attempt to regulate the affairs of Europe in accordance with the views of the eighteenth century paternal despotism—everything for, nothing by the people. The Monroe Doctrine (1823) was due to the suggestion of the English Government, which opposed the principles of the Holy Alliance.

Theoretically an intimate union based on morality and religion, it soon degenerated into an alliance for the protection of absolute monarchy.

1816—Prussian Government began a reactionary policy by suppressing a popular journal.

1817—Liberal movements in Germany alarmed the allied sovereigns.

1819—Diet of Confederation at Frankfort adopted the Carlsbad Resolutions:

1. Freedom of the Press was destroyed.

2. All political agitation was to be suppressed.

3. The Universities were to be placed under Government supervision.

4. A commission was appointed to sit at Mainz to examine into a conspiracy which was supposed to exist.

1820—Prussia and many Northern States joined the Zollverein or Customs Union already in force between Bavaria and Wurtemberg and Prussia gained great influence in Germany by her action in thus aiding the Union of Germany.

1830—Numerous risings took place in Germany especially in Brunswick, Saxony, Hanover and Hesse.

1832—The German Diet forbade all popular assemblies, silenced the Press and curbed the Universities.

1833—Foundation of the German Customs Union, advocated by Prussia since 1818, including 80,600 square miles and a population of 25,000,000 grown to 98,000 square miles and a population of 35,000,000 in 1854.

1848—Revolt all over Germany with bloody uprisings in Berlin and Vienna and a national parliament at Frankfort. The crown of a new empire was offered to Frederick William IV of Prussia which he spurned as a crown plucked from the gutter and reeking like carrion.

The overthrow of the Orleanist monarchy was the signal for revolutionary movements to break out all over Germany and in Hungary and Bohemia. The true date of the beginning of the European Revolution is 1847.

1849—Frederick William IV having refused the offer made by the German Parliament of the hereditary Empire of Germany, the German Union of North German States was formed, Austria summoned the old Reichstag to Frankfort and Germany was formed into two hostile camps.

1852—Bismarck became the leading Prussian Minister.

1856—The Kingdom of Hanover, a German State sided with Austria against Prussia. Hanover was annexed to Prussia. King George became an exile. He made his son, Duke of Cumberland, take

an oath never to abandon the claim to be King of Hanover.

1866—In a six weeks' war between Prussia and Austria, the latter was completely defeated and humiliated. The Confederation of 1815 fell to pieces; Prussia drew about her the Protestant states of Northern Germany in a North German Confederation; the middle states, Bavaria, Württemberg, Baden, etc., held off for a while and Austria finally found herself excluded from German political arrangements.

Never was there a war shorter than that of 1866, but its consequences were immense. It restored the national existence of Germany and brought within view its complete consolidation. It consummated the national unity of Italy. It put an end to all possibility of refusing the demands of Hungary. As part of the Hungarian arrangement, it secured free government for the whole Austrian Empire. And lastly in thus restoring the power of utterance and action in that country, it shattered the fabric of Ultramontanism which had been built up by the Concordat of 1855. (Gladstone).

1866—Prussia annexed Hanover, Hesse-Cassel, Nassau, Hesse-Hamburg, part of Hesse-Darmstadt and Hohenzollern.

The South German States made a secret treaty of alliance with Prussia, which was published in 1867 as a warning to France.

1867—North German confederation formed. The emperor of Austria was crowned King of Hungary.

1869—By the Treaty of Munich Prussia secured control of the South German fortresses.

1870, July 19-1871, March 30—Franco-Prussian War.

Causes:

General:—

1. Desire of French to make the Rhine the natural boundary between France and Germany.

2. French saw in formation of German Nation a forcible aggrandizement of Prussia and an unpermissible en-

croachment upon their own military fame.

Special:—

1. Rejection of compensation demanded of Berlin by French.

2. Troubles of government of Napoleon III.

3. Introduction of improved weapons in Germany.

Immediate:—

Election of the Prince of Hohenzollern to the throne of Spain. French demanded that William I forbid the acceptance. William I refused, followed by voluntary withdrawal of the Prince. French demanded of William I that he would never permit the candidacy of the prince for the Spanish crown, which he refused. This was regarded an insult by France.

The Germans knew that there had been promulgated in France almost a gospel of territorial aggrandizement at their expense; that the statesmen and orators of that country were largely imbued with the idea; that of its recognized parties, either none wished or none dared to disavow it; that the evil traditions of former times taught or tempted every French Government to assert the right of interfering in the transaction and arrangements of neighboring countries on the ground of the exigencies of interests of France. The demand which was made on the King of Prussia, received from the heart and mind of Germany but one interpretation: it was taken to be an assertion of the right of France to dictate, and a proof of her intention to use that right so as to stain the honor, bafile the hopes and degrade the destinies of the German race. (Gladstone).

The hostility which the South German States had hitherto shown toward Prussia encouraged Napoleon III to believe that as soon as the French troops should gain their first victory Bavaria, Württemberg and Baden would join him. That first victory was never won. War had no sooner been declared than the Germans laid all jealousy aside and ranged

themselves as a nation against a national assailant.

1870, July 15—War declared by France and mobilization of North German army and convention of Reichstag ordered.

1870, July 19—Delivery of the French declaration of war.

French army, Commander-in-chief, Napoleon III.

1. Corps, Marshal Macmahon at Strassburg.

2. Corps, General DeFaily at Bitsch.

3. Corps, Marshall Bazaine at Metz.

4. Corps, General Ladmirault at Thionville, (Diedenhofen).

The Reserves (320,000).

German Forces, Commander-in-chief, VonMoltke.

1. Army, Right Wing, Steinmetz at Coblenz.

2. Army, Centre, Frederic Charles, Mainz.

3. Army, Left Wing, Frederick William, Mannheim.

1870, August 2—Attack upon Saarbruecken. Germans repulsed.

1870, August 6—Germans victorious at Spicheren and in battle of Worth.

1870, August 19—After three bloody battles French retreated to Metz—army divided in two parts and main army surrounded at Metz not sufficiently provisioned.

1870, September 2—Capitulation of Sedan, French prisoners, 39 generals, 2300 officers, 83,000 men.

1870, September 4—Fall of the French Empire and Proclamation of the Republic.

1870, September 4-16—March of the German armies upon Paris.

1870, September 19—Beginning of the Siege of Paris by the Germans.

1870, September 27—Capitulation of Strassburg.

1870, October 27—Capitulation of Metz by French—3 marshals, 600 officers, 187,000 men, 622 field artillery, 876 cannon.

1870, Nov. 28—French prevented from forcing passage to Paris.

1870, Nov. 30—Unsuccessful sortie by French at Paris.

1870, December 27—Bombardment of the forts of Paris.

1871, January 8—Bombardment of Paris.

1871, January 12—Battle of LeMans, French army almost annihilated.

1871, January 18—Renewal of the title and office of German Emperor in the palace of Louis XIV at Versailles, all the sovereign princes and the three free cities having offered the crown to King William I.

1871, January 19—Battle of St. Quentin. French army of the north completely defeated and scattered. Army of south forced into Switzerland where they were disarmed.

1871, January 26—Capitulation of Paris. Conditions—Surrender, soldiers as prisoners, city paid 200 million francs, a three-week truce.

1871, February 26—Preliminaries of Peace. Cession of Alsace and Lorraine to Germany. France to pay five milliards of francs in three years.

1871, May 10—Peace of Frankfort on Main. Results:—Destruction of military power of France, secure boundary between France and Germany, political unity of Germany.

1871, April 14—Adoption of Constitution of German Empire.

1873, July-September—The German troops, after an anticipation of the indemnity, leave the French territory.

1875—Attack on France projected by Bismarck, but prevented by the intervention of Russia and Great Britain.

1882—The establishment of the Deutsche Colonialverein in 1881 foreshadowed German imperialism.

1883—Triple Alliance between Germany, Austria and Italy.

1884—Bismarck announced the protectorate over Angra Pequena in southwestern Africa. After a controversy with Great Britain the protectorate was extended from Cape Frio to Orange River and over Kamerun and Togoland.

1885—Imperial charter granted to Ger-

man East Africa Company. Germany took possession of Caroline Islands, ceded by Spain 1899.

1888—William II became Emperor of Germany.

1890—Treaty between Great Britain and Germany fixing boundaries of German East and West Africa and British possessions. Heligoland was ceded to Germany in exchange for Zanzibar.

Resignation of Bismarck.

1894—Franco-German convention. Boundaries of French Congo and Kamerun, spheres of influence about Lake Chad.

1897—Convention defining the boundary of French Dahomey and German Togoland.

1897—Germany seized Kiaochau, because of the murder of two German missionaries in Shantung. Prince Henry, brother of the emperor, sent to command the German fleet in Chinese waters. Kiaochau was leased to Germany for 99 years with a sphere of influence 30 miles inland.

1898, July 30—Death of Bismarck.

1899—Agreements between Germany and Rhodes for the construction of the Cape to Cairo telegraph line thru German East Africa.

1900—Germany and Great Britain signed an agreement upholding the territorial integrity of China, the open door, and non-interference in her internal affairs.

1901-1902—Attempted Germanization of Prussian Poland through settlement of German proprietors and language decrees made little progress against opposition.

1902—Turkish trade for a German railway across Asia Minor to Persian Gulf.

1907—Socialists overwhelmingly defeated.—England's alliances and understandings with France, Spain, Italy and Russia, the greatest obstacle to Pan-Germanism, to counteract which it became the imperial policy to increase navy and strengthen the colonies. In April 1904, Emperor visited Tangier, the outcome

of which was rumors of war between France and Germany. The Anglo-French Alliance was strengthened and, as Socialists claimed, an international coalition against Germany was brought to light. To preclude further isolation, the government began making advances to its neighbors—England, Austria, Russia, France. Von Bulow declared that Germany wanted peace that she sought no more colonies and that the increase in the Navy was the result of her wish to protect her commerce not to attack her neighbors. In the ten years of his chancellorship nearly half a billion dollars was spent on Germany's fleet. This strained German—Anglican relation. It was announced that the German fleet would visit Sweden upon which the British Government ordered its channel fleet to cruise in the Baltic. The launching of the English battleships was followed by the order of two new battleships of 18,000 tons displacement and the construction of six additional armored cruisers.

The Navy League increased its membership to over 300,000 persons, representing hostility to Great Britain, the development of sea power and the strengthening of the colonies. The general elections of 1907 resulted in a sweeping defeat of the opponents of imperialism, placing the Kaiser in uncontrolled supremacy. Tokens of the undermining of German expansion—the resistance to teaching of German in Polish schools, the Slav revival in Central Europe, opposition of Holland, Belgium and Denmark to any consolidation with the empire, the giving way of German to Czech language in Bohemia, the leaning toward Latin influences in Switzerland, Tyrol and along the Adriatic.

Nov 1907—An agreement was signed by Norway, Germany, France, Great Britain and Russia whereby the integrity of Norway was guaranteed.

1908—The Navy Bill was passed calling for the construction by 1817 of 17 battleships. The Morocco affair occasioned trouble. In April an agreement

was signed for the maintenance of the *Status quo* in the Baltic by Germany, Russia, Sweden and Denmark and a like agreement respecting the North Sea by Germany, Great Britain, France, Denmark, the Netherlands and Sweden. In a speech delivered by the Emperor in the summer there occurred a remark to the effect that if foreign nations were trying, as they seemed to be, to bring the Germans to bay the Germans were ready to meet them. Fears among Germans and French grew during the year. In the Balkan difficulty Germany's position was embarrassing, being the friend of Turkey and the ally of Austria. The *London Daily Telegraph* published an interview with the Kaiser declaring that while the middle and lower classes of Germany were anti-English, the Kaiser and the minority including the best elements in the country were friendly to England. Great excitement and severe criticisms followed.

The Polish Expropriation Bill was passed giving the state the right to acquire if necessary by expropriating land amounting to not more than 173,000 acres in order to strengthen and round out the German settlements in West Prussia and Posen, by means of additional allotments of land to German colonists. The bill was severely criticised.

1909—The fear that Germany would accelerate her programme of naval construction occasioned great uneasiness in Great Britain.

1910—German naval progress was watched uneasily in Great Britain, and every accession was reported in the British Press and commented upon. By April, all of the seventeen large vessels concerning which there had been so much discussion had been begun. The eighth German Dreadnought was launched at Dantzig in July.

1911—Alsace-Lorraine was accorded a constitution, making the territory autonomous, without representation in the Bundesrath and under the control of the Emperor. The Kaiser and the Czar brought about a convention between

Russia and Germany concerning railway projects in Persia, the Russian Government engaging not to oppose the completion of the Bagdad Railway project or the participation of foreign capital in that enterprise. The agreement was regarded by France, Turkey and England with alarm. During the year a gunboat was sent to Agadir in Morocco and negotiations were entered into with France concerning compensation to Germany for allowing France a free hand in Morocco. Great Britain's threat to interfere occasioned much adverse comment in Germany.

1912—A law was passed that German nationality should not be lost unless the German subject became naturalized in a foreign country or fail in his military obligations to Germany. A National Defense League similar in purpose to Navy League was established. The Alsace-Lorraine Diet passed a vote of censure of the government which led the emperor to say that if affairs did not improve in Alsace-Lorraine he would disregard the constitution and annex the country to Prussia. The Czar and Kaiser met. The declarations that followed tended to strengthen confidence in the policy of Germany. The increase of the German military and naval effectives, said to be greater than any since the Franco-Prussian War, caused alarm in England and France.

The annual report of the German Navy League showed a total membership of 1,054,424 and an increase in the league's funds.

1912—Great Britain—Lord Haldane visited Germany in February: in July the interchange of views which began with this visit was still continuing "in a spirit of perfect frankness and friendliness" on the part of both governments.

1913—Excuses could hardly be lacking when Austria-Hungary was threatening to involve the country in war, when France was cherishing the memory of Alsace-Lorraine, when Great Britain was boasting naval supremacy, when the Triple Entente was winning the friend-

ship of Spain. To be sure, in his public statement, the chancellor commented on the effective work of Sir Edward Grey in preserving peace, affirmed that relations with Russia were friendly and with France good and rejoiced at the solidarity of the Triple Alliance. In secret conferences, however, the international situation assumed so grave a complexion that no real patriot could doubt that Germany might at any moment be called upon to fight for existence.

In the Balkan war Germany was the ally of Austria-Hungary and the German ambassador in London worked in the interest of European peace. Anglo-German relations were characterized throughout the year by mutual endeavor to eliminate misunderstandings between the two countries.

1913—Great Britain—Mr. Churchill proposed a "naval holiday" of one year

in which Germany and Great Britain would call a halt in naval construction which he branded "a wasteful, purposeless, and futile folly." This was said in March. In July he said Great Britain would press on with the construction of three dreadnoughts immediately and during the next twelve months "receive, on the average, a light cruiser every thirty days, and—during the next eighteen months—a superdreadnought—every forty-five days."

1914, June 29—Archduke Francis-Ferdinand and his wife assassinated by a Servian.

1914, July 23—Austria demands satisfaction of Servia.

1914, July 28—Austria declares war on Servia.

1914, Aug. 1—Germany declares war on Russia.

1914, Aug. 4—Great Britain declares war on Germany.

To Teach Young Men They Must

In a thoughtful speech at Ailentown, on Saturday night,

Provost Smith, of the University of Pennsylvania, insisted that the present curriculum of the average college was much too diffuse and that we should go back to the plan of the sixties, when students without discrimination were required to do a definite amount of work and do it thoroughly. He said that the real necessity in these days was to teach students that they "must."

That is, of course, a direct attack upon former President Eliot, who established the elective system at Harvard, which all other colleges have followed in more or less degree. In saying that he wants to go back forty years, Dr. Smith has taken ground that is certain to challenge criticism, but the facts as well as the logic of the situation are with him.

Young men go to college to train their minds to do some good work in life.

Unless one goes with such an intention, and with determination to secure what is possible, his course will be of little benefit to him. In the last analysis, the young man gets out of a college education just as much as he puts into it. Those who are "send" to college are apt to gain little.

College education is getting more expensive all the time, largely because universities and colleges insist on having a hundred courses through which the student may browse. The cost in equipment and for salaries makes the expense higher to all, and is really hard on those who only want to get the essentials. Dr. Smith says he will consider it a success if he can make the arts course less diffusive and make young men put on more of the "must." All will agree with him and hope that he may achieve his high purposes. —*From the "Philadelphia Inquirer," February 17, 1913.*

Causes of the Great European War

A Symposium

Note.—The statements in this article, by prominent men in Germany, England and America, have been collated from various newspapers and magazines, and are presented in this form to set forth in general the evident fact that no one individual, group of men, or country is to be blamed exclusively for the war and in particular to present the German viewpoint of the various causes.

Views of Two Englishmen:

"We are going to war because we do not want to see France crushed. I want as little in the interests of civilization to see Germany crushed. Yet who dares to judge the event of so huge a cataclysm, and to say that between France, Russia and England German civilization may not go down in ruin? And what then? Are we going to rejoice because Russia will be victorious with its savage recuperative forces of countless populations to brood over our stricken Western civilization? And remember it is for Russia first and foremost that we are fighting. The French did not want to fight. But they were dragged in by their treaty with Russia. We are now having to protect them because they put themselves at the mercy of the policy and the caprices of the Czar's Ministers. So now Liberal England, so truly liberal in more than a party sense, will be losing its prosperity and its lives, which are even more dear to it, for the sake of a system which during the last ten years has been more liberal, more reactionary than even the infamous regime of Bomba.

"When our government entered upon the negotiations immediately precedent to this war with this spirit in their minds that Germany must be regarded as the suspect enemy and France as the friend. I think it is not unnatural that other causes of friction should have been in

capable of adjustment. I disapprove as heartily as any one of the infringement of Belgian neutrality by Germany. But I am bound to say that if France had committed the offense I think we should have found some protest sufficient short of plunging our country into war.

"Again, when we saw fit to deny to Germany its ordinary right as a belligerent to make a naval attack on an enemy's coastline, which had been left undefended, and when Germany was ready to waive that right in return for our neutrality, it did not argue an attitude in Germany out of which an accommodation might not have been obtained. But we were in no real humor for it. We had chosen our side already. We ought, in my opinion, to have had no side in this quarrel, except the one overwhelming interest of our own people. That interest is peace."—*C. P. Trevelyan (Former Parliamentary Secretary to the Board of Education.)*

"And now mark the consequences. Germany with hostile France on one side and hostile Russia on the other is in a position so dangerous that we here in our secure island can form no conception of its intolerable tension. By our blindness we have brought about the war. We have deliberately added to the strain by making a military and naval anti-German alliance with France, without at the same time balancing its effect by assuring Germany that if she kept

peace with France we would not help Russia against her, nor in the last resource allow Russia to advance her frontier westward.

"Is it to be wondered that Germany, with a chronic pride in its militarism, raised to desperation by the menace of Russia, France, and England, made a wild attempt to cut its way out, after a despairing appeal to us to let it fight one to two instead of one to three?"

"Let us be just to Germany. It may serve her right that she frightened us so much that we became incapable of realizing that our terror was nothing to hers, but if we had been true to civilization and kept our capital at home and our honor untarnished by squalid commercial adventures in the East, we should have controlled the situation and kept the European peace.

"History will not excuse us because after making the war inevitable, we run around at the last moment begging everybody not to make a disturbance."

—*Bernard Shaw.*

Prof. Andrew Lang, Halle, Germany.
to Dr. William H. Roberts, Phila., Pa.

"The long brewing mistrust must be considered first of all; it reduces the offense of every party which might be held responsible for the horrible outbreak of the world conflagration. We Germans, however, are calmly conscious that we have not increased this tension on purpose. France's irreconcilable hatred of us forced us to be prepared. So long as this neighbor was ardently dreaming of vengeance we could not, in the heart of Europe, leave the open borders of our country unprotected. We had to increase our armaments in every way possible.

Notwithstanding our enormous army we have, nevertheless, never hurt a neighboring people since 1870. Our Emperor was the 'peace Emperor,' 'Guillaume timide' (timid William) as the French had the audacity to call him. When now, in 'the twinkle of an eye,' literally speaking, the peace Emperor be-

comes a war Emperor, a feeling that he has handled affairs rightly permeates the entire German people, including the most outspoken Christians and those with a particularly sensitive conscience.

"It would have been a disregard of divine justice if the base murder of the Austrian heir apparent had remained unpunished. But we could not look on unconcerned while Russia held back the avenging arm of Austria and weakened, or perhaps destroyed her, our only and trusting friend. Already the most peaceful thinking Germans had been long convinced that a struggle with the Slav empire was unavoidable. Those people, after thousands of years of profound sleep, had become restless; their animating power pressed for development.

"Their ever-rising greed, however, appeared to the German as the enemy. Without suppressing it no lasting advantage was attainable. And yet the German nation is not conscious of any injustice toward the Slav empire. The Russians, like the Balkan peoples, possess enough home territory, enough space to grow by peaceful expansion.

"But when Pan-Slavian is only seeking gain by means of force and war should Germany then idly permit Slavic barbarism to sweep destroyingly over Austro-Hungary? Would it not have been suicidal? For the struggle with the Slav empire would surely be found sympathy among the Western people. It concerns the preservation of the entire Occidental Christian culture against the aggression of a people whose orthodox church has not been able to instill even the most common moral conceptions.

"Not only the Austrians have learned that, but we, as well, when, during the first days following the outbreak of the war, numerous Russian spies appeared carrying on their labors with murder, poison, bombs and dynamite—thank God without results.—*Public Ledger.*

The Lutheran

The present war is the outgrowth of

sin. In its root essence that sin is materialism—Mammonism. Begin with France, where irreligion and atheism are so much in evidence. Her culture and civilization are wordly to the core. She has removed the chief mainstay of her religious life, the Roman Catholic Church, and approached the cultural stage where Greece was on the eve of her decay. She sets the pace for frivolity in conduct and dress, and has robbed her immortality in brilliant costume. Her liberal interpretation of the sanctity of the marriage vow is rivaled only by that of Japan. She is honey-combed with secret-society-ism and her churches and cathedrals are empty. Her achievements in science and intellectual culture are brilliant; but it is like building an Eiffel Tower on a bar of sand. She is a republic and has no "War Lord" to worship; but the growing unbelief and licentiousness of her great cities, her decreasing birth rate, and her indifference to the things that make for sturdy character are sure indications that of all the great nations of the earth she is least fit for a republican form of government where liberty spells license. God preserve the United States from that type of democracy.

Then take Germany. She proudly boasts of her advanced and sturdy civilization, and no one will dispute her title in this regard. Through the encouragement of her Emperor, she has forged to the front and is today leading the world in science, philosophy, art, industry, and religion in its intellectual form. She has the most thrifty people and the best-governed cities in the world. There is an atmosphere of discipline and law and order in that country which is in marked contrast with the libertinism so strikingly in evidence in France. But great changes are taking place. Protestantism under the guardianship of the State has in many parts gone to seed. The devil has been sowing the tares of rationalism and atheism among the wheat until the latter in such cities as Berlin and Hamburg has been well-nigh strangled to

death. Socialists and savants in universities are decrying the Church that saved Germany and gave democracy to the world, and ridiculing her faith. Militarism ranks higher than the Church, and the people are being trained to put their trust in princes in guns rather than in the Lord and religion.

And what of Russia, that priest-ridden and aristocracy-ridden country of multiplying and unassimilated peoples? It is Europe's most backward civilization, if we except only the Turks. Nothing thrives there but ignorance, superstition, and colossal hierarchial and imperial ambitions. It is our conviction that Russia is responsible for the conditions that have brought on this appalling war more than any other nation. One has compassion for her people, but not for her rulers. Her schemes have been a constant menace to the integrity of Austria and to the Teutonic civilization in general. If Napoleon's prediction, that Russia will some day rule Europe, should come true, it would, of course, mean the downfall of Austria and Germany, and with them the subjugation of the Scandinavian peoples. Will God permit such a calamity? Whatever calls to repentance France and Germany and Austria need, Russia is a menace, for she would throttle the life of Europe and make a revival of religion in those countries impossible.

Of England it must be said, that materialism and mammonism have reached their high-water-mark in her borders, and their waves have dashed upon our American shores. She is a commercial nation. Her aristocracy have exploited the resources of backward peoples in all parts of the world, and money and wealth which others have earned and sweated for has flowed into her coffers. England is not a race of producers, as are the Germans; but chiefly a nation of manipulators who grow rich on what others have produced. It is a nation of lords and landlords, and commerce and luxury are its leading assets. Neither intellectually nor spiritually has it held its own,

and signs of deterioration became manifest during the Boer war and are in evidence in the present suffragette fanaticism. With all her genius for diplomacy in politics and for humanitarianism in religion, she has lost much of the moral strength and fiber of the somewhat coarser but more vigorous civilization of the Elizabethan age. She has become grasping and greedy, and supercilious withal, and when Germany's prosperity threatened her commercial supremacy, she saw fit to break her blood and cultural ties with that country, and cast in her lot with a backward civilization. That step proved fatal to the peace of Europe and war was the result. Mammonism triumphed.

Current Opinion

One can trace the chain of cause and consequence for such an event all the way back to the Tower of Babel or the Noachian Deluge if he wishes. But for all practical purposes it seems unnecessary to go farther back than six years. "The fatal fire was lit," says Leon Dominian, in an illuminating article in the *N. Y. Evening Post* (August 8), "in 1908 in the heart of the mountains of Macedonia, when a Turkish officer sent a telegram to Sultan Abdul Hamid, demanding the re-establishment of the form of constitutional government in Turkey." Out of that event came a Turkish parliament. To that parliament Bosnia and Herzegovina claimed the right to send delegates, for by the treaty of Berlin they were left suzerain to Turkey altho turned over to Austria-Hungary for administration. This claim caused an embarrassment in Vienna that was ended by the high-handed annexation of Bosnia and Herzegovina. The Serbs, who constitute the main part of these two provinces, were inflamed to the point of war then, but Russia restrained them. Her response to the move on the chessboard came later in the shape of the Balkan Alliance, which expelled the Turks and then went to pieces in trying to divide the spoils.

The Serbs, who have their own dreams of national grandeur, felt cheated once more by Austria, and out of the race hatred that has smoldered and flamed for centuries came the assassination of the Austrian Archduke, on the 28th of last June, by a Serb lad of nineteen, resident in Herzegovina.

Ever since Germany prevented a general European war over Bosnia and Herzegovina, to follow the analysis in the *Kreuz-Zeitung*, there has existed in France and Great Britain a journalistic conspiracy to exaggerate the armed strength of Emperor William. An instance in point is afforded by the state of the German fleet. Relatively to other navies, we are assured by our contemporary, that of Germany is "inoffensive." It is in no position to challenge the supremacy of the British on the seas. It exists as an insurance against risk to Germany's growing commerce. It is a defensive force. London dailies have filled the world with denunciations of the German navy as a "provocative force." The British fleet exists to defend Great Britain, but the German navy is maintained to challenge the world to a war. Such was the gist of British press comment, complains the *Kreuz-Zeitung*, altho a comparison of squadrons proves how inadequate the Kaiser's fleet really is. Exactly the same comparisons can be instituted, according to this daily (supposed to be inspired by the court circle), between the German forces on land and the forces of her neighbors. The German army is relatively small compared with the hosts maintained in arms by Russia on the one side, the new Balkan powers in southern Europe and France on the other. Germany has seen army after army spring up in Europe until she was "ringed in"—and that by nations which made no concealment of their determination to subdue her. In the case of Great Britain there has been the obsessing fear of a loss of the mastery of the sea which Germany has never threatened to inflict. It mattered little to the Jingo English, complains the Berlin daily, provided they

could use the German measures of defense as a basis for their calumnies.

Henry W. Elson

First, it is not a religious war. For many years the religious question in Europe has been kept out of politics, and it figures but slightly, it at all in this contest. Protestant German and Catholic Austria on the one side are pitted against Protestant England, Catholic Belgium, and France, and Greek Russia on the other.

Second, it is only slightly a racial war. Russia and Servia are Slavic, but their allies are Teutonic England and Celtic France. These are combined against Teutonic Germany and Austria, which is less than half Teutonic. Emperor William and Czar Nicholas are scarcely more German and Russian than English. Both are grandsons of Queen Victoria. Every monarch in Europe today, except the Sultan of Turkey, and the King of Sweden, is a descendant of Mary, Queen of Scots, who was half French.

Third, commercialism has had much to do in bringing about the war. For centuries Russia has been trying to get an ice-free port, and free access to the Mediterranean. Servia has been kept from the Adriatic in the past two years by the creating of a new kingdom, Albania. Germany has grown so great in numbers in the past half-century that she needs more room, greater opportunity to reach the world's markets. Why should not all these wants have been granted long ago? The answer is found in the one word Jealousy. The powers are jealous of one another. Were it not so Russia and Austria and the others would have all the outlets to the rest of the world they need. It is an economic outrage to pen up vast populations and not permit them to have all the intercourse with the world that their condition calls for, and no nation has been more culpable in this than England.

Fourth, the occasion, the incident that precipitated the mighty conflict, was the

assassination on June 28 of the Crown Prince of Austria by a Servian. Probably not half a dozen people were directly guilty of this crime, but Austria seemed to feel that the whole Servian nation was guilty and so came the declaration of war.

Finally, the primitive instinct of man to fight and slay was aroused at the declaration of war. Thousands of years of training in Christian civilization have not eliminated this from man's nature. This war will be a reproach to Christianity among the heathen and will retard foreign mission work for centuries. The sin of the years of peace lies in the fact that the nations were armed to the teeth, trained, ready. If a man carries a deadly weapon about with him, he may use it in a moment of passion, to his lasting regret thereafter. In one of our states, Ohio, it is a penal offense to carry a deadly weapon, and homicides are rapidly decreasing. Why should not the nations adopt this plan? When this dreadful conflict is over let there be a world wide uprising against armaments and preparations for war. If such is the result of the present conflict, it may after all be worth all its great cost.

The Independent

The Independent British and German White Papers, giving the diplomatic correspondence that preceded the war, have been made public. From these it appears that the various nations involved went to war for the following reasons (accepting each nation's statement of its own case):

Austria. Because Servia would not permit Austrian officials to take part in investigations in Servia into the responsibility of Servians for the murder of the Austrian Crown Prince and Princess.

Servia. Because upon her refusal to accede to this demand of Austria on the ground that she would be sacrificing her own sovereignty, and in spite of her proposal to leave the matter to arbitration, Austria attacked her.

Russia. Because Austria was making war upon Serbia.

Germany. Because Russia declined to cease mobilizing her army—a mobilization which Germany believed was directed at herself as well as at her ally Austria.

France. Because her ally Russia was attacked by Germany.

Belgium. Because her neutral territory, whose neutrality was guaranteed by a treaty signed by Germany, was invaded by German arms.

England. Because Germany had violated the treaty guaranteeing the neutrality of Belgium, of which both Germany and England were signers.

Japan. Because her treaty with England bound her to join with England when the peace of the Far East was threatened.

The impartial historian will some day know how to apportion the final responsibility for the Great War among the nations that entered it. We now merely report what each nation has to say for itself.

The Religious Rambler

Dig down deep enough into any great human and social problem and you will find religion a fundamental factor. So the war in Europe is profoundly affected by religious considerations. As truly as it is a great conflict between Pan-Slavism and Pan-Teutonism, it is also between the Latin and Greek churches. Austria claims to continue the Holy Roman Empire, and it is officially the most Roman Catholic of all countries. Serbia holds to the Greek Catholic, or Orthodox Church, of which the czar is really the temporal head.

And, as every one who is familiar with the near east knows, the strife and rivalry between these two prevailing grand divisions of Christendom in that part of the world is continuous and always intertwined with international politics.

The antagonism between the Latins and the Greeks, as they are commonly

called, is far more intense and acute than any rivalry between Protestant denominations in this land, or between Protestant and Catholic. Nearly everywhere in eastern Europe and western Asia these churches impinge, and where they touch (even in the Church of the Nativity at Bethlehem and the Church of the Holy Sepulchre in Jerusalem) they clash.

As the war develops we may look for early news of clashes in Bible lands. At best the Latins and Greeks are normally in a state of armed truce there. Even the fear of the Moslem does not drive them together. In Constantinople, Jerusalem, Beirut, Alexandria and elsewhere in the region of the Mediterranean, each of these faiths has a section of the city to itself. Religion means more politically than it does spiritually to the people of the Balkans and of the lands which were the scenes of Bible history.

One of the likeliest effects of the war will be the realization by certain powers of their dreams for possession of Palestine. Russia is thirsty for the warm waters of the Mediterranean, and Austria has long been resolute to possess a seaport on the Aegean Sea. Of course, Germany's dream and desire is to break the barriers that isolate her and to drive southward for harbors.

These contending and intricate international aspirations are likely to brush aside the Sultan's throne and to result in the division of the Turkish empire. Land and oil fields down in the storied region of the Garden of Eden are coveted by both Germany and Britain, and we may hear strange news from the Persian gulf ere peace pacts are signed.

While anybody can understand how the religious and racial spirit makes Russia play the role of big brother to the little Balkan states, and to assume the protection of Greek Christians throughout Asia, the paradoxes of modern political alliances appear when Protestant Great Britain, the ancient critic of Russian religious intolerance, is found to be the fighting ally of this her recent foe, with France, until recently, an officially-

Roman Catholic nation, completing the triumvirate of religious faiths.

Opposing Catholic France is Catholic Austria, cheek by jowl with Protestant Germany. What would Luther have said could he have seen his Germany the defender and ally of the pope's best friend among the nations? And, as if to make the line-up still more heterogeneous, Italy may yet cast in her lot with Austria, her hereditary foe.

Meanwhile, the Slavs in the Austrian empire, who hold to their religious and racial allegiance above their national ties, are sympathizing with the foes of their country's flag. Did such strange cross-currents ever before flow across a page of history?

Hugo Muensterberg

Is there really any sense in blaming the German emperor for actually declaring war,—when the Russian hostile preparation was evident, before its slow mobilization was completed and before Germany by such loss of time had been brought to certain destruction. Four times he urged the Czar to abstain from the moving of the Russian troops to the frontier; most willingly he undertook to urge Austria to new negotiations. But the world contrast of the two civilizations was too deep; Russia could not forego its unique chances, and so it continued passionately its armaments, trusting that the French guns would start of themselves. The German emperor would have shamefully neglected his duties if he had quietly waited until the Russian armies were brought together from the far East. He had to strike as soon as the war was certain. He therefore had to go through the formality of declaring war, but it was Russia which made the war, and it was Germany to declare the war first. America undertook without such a deep inner conflict a punitive expedition against Mexico, not unlike that of Austria against Servia. If at that time Japan had declared that it could not tolerate

such hostility to Mexico and had sent all its warships toward California, would the president have genially waited until the Japanese cruisers entered the Golden Gate instead of putting an ultimatum to the Mikado saying that unless the ships stopped it would mean war?

In this historic situation neither Russia nor Germany could really act otherwise. The great conflict of civilizations was necessarily stronger than the mere wishes of peaceful individuals. But if it is such a gigantic conflict of Slavic and Germanic culture, the sympathies of the progressive American nation ought not to be so wilfully misled and ought not to be whipped into the camp of the Cossacks. Americans ought not to rejoice when the uncultured hordes of the East march over the frontier and aim toward the most eastern German city,—toward Königsberg,—the town of Immanuel Kant.

If this war means such an inevitable conflict of the Slavic and the Germanic world, at least it ought to be clear to everyone who can think historically, that it belongs to the type of war for which the world as yet knows no substitute, the one type of war which in spite of the terrible losses is ultimately moral. Surely no comment on this fight of the nations is more absurd than the frivolous cry that this is an immoral war. Every war for commercial ends or for personal glory or for mere aggrandizement or for revenge may be called immoral, and thus the feelings with which Frenchmen and Englishmen join the Slavic forces might justly be accused. But both Slavs and Germans stand here on moral ground, as both are willing to sacrifice labor and life for the conservation of their national culture and very existence. Since the days of Napoleon, Germany has never gone into a war which was more justified by the conscience of history.

Sydney Brooks

Our people have a clear perception of the causes of the present conflict, of the

reasons why Great Britain has been impelled to take part in it, and of the ends we seek. They are firmly convinced that Germany's arrogance and aggression, and nothing else, brought on the war. They are persuaded that it was sudden only in the manner and the moment of its coming and that in every other aspect it was the culmination of a long and carefully meditated plot for the domination of Europe, the humbling of British seapower, and the building up by force of a Greater Germany overseas at our expense. Let Germany win and all Europe lies under the jackboot of Prussia militarism, the independence of the small northern kingdoms is gone forever, and the larger states, ourselves among them, live by German sufferance alone, their colonies wrested from them, their wealth forced into German coffers, their whole civilization twisted to conform with German ideas.

We have taken up arms to resist this ascendancy and destroy it. We have met and defeated similar attempts to set up an overlordship in Europe in the past, and we shall meet and defeat this one. Everything we have and are and may be is at stake. Defeat means the disruption of the empire, the blotting out of Great Britain from the role of the powers that count, and the servitude of British policy to the dictates of Berlin.

We are fighting to defend the sanctity of treaties and pledges that Germany has violated with cynical insolence. We are fighting, to ward off the intolerable menace of a Germany installed in Dutch, French and Belgian forts and disputing with us the very freedom of the English Channel. We are fighting to preserve what we already have our standing in the world, our empire, our trade and the free exercise of all those ideals of society and of government that are dear to us because they are British.

We are fighting, finally, to ensure the inviolability of our island home and to reinforce our friends whose interests in this supreme crisis run parallel to our own, and whose triumph will be not only

our triumph but the triumph of Liberty thruout Western Europe. These are great causes. They will nerve our people to suffer and dare all things till victory and salvation are assured.

The Lutheran

THE AUSTRIAN VIEWPOINT

Austria is like a hen hatching a dozen different kinds of eggs. The racial elements in her citizenship do not coalesce. This is her problem—and her misfortune. When Slav hatred of the archduke, the real architect of Austria's hopes and destiny, brought about his assassination, her demand for atonement was abundantly justified in the eyes of every loyal Austrian. That crime she regarded as the first Servian blow at her dominion, which was sure to be followed by intrigues to create dissatisfaction among her Slav subjects. The spectre of a Serb uprising rose up before her, and, with a spirit of revenge rankling in her bosom, coupled with keen disappointment because she had been shut out from access to the East, she entered upon a punitive expedition fully prepared to face whatever other issues might be involved. Under Kaiser Wilhelm's threat to forsake her, she again entered into conversations with Russia that had been broken off, but it was too late. The die had been cast, and Austria must now fight for her place under the sun or be forced to the wall by the Slavs. With her it is now a question of "to be or not to be." The long awaited war between German and Magyar on the one hand and Slav on the other is now on, and Teutonic civilization is hanging in the balance.

THE RUSSIAN VIEWPOINT

Ever since Bismarck persuaded Russia that her development lay toward the East, she encroached steadily upon China, until suddenly and effectually halted by Japan. Thwarted again and again in her effort to find an outlet to the Atlantic and the Mediterranean because a Teutonic civilization stood in her way, longing to exert a religious sway over the whole Serb population of Europe having

given way to German threats, as the Czar recently put it, for seven and a half years, Russia has concluded to stand by Serbia now that the hour has arrived when she can count on French and English assistance to humble the two domineering powers of Europe.

THE FRENCH VIEWPOINT

The Frenchman resents nothing more persistently and bitterly than humiliation. Had Bismarck not played with Napoleon III as with a toy, had he not taken back Alsace-Lorraine and exacted the uttermost farthing when France lay crushed at his feet in 1870: but had he, on the contrary, dealt generously with a fallen foe, the thirst for revenge might not have been so keen. But no sooner was the war over, when France, with marvelous rapidity recovered from the blow and set before her the goal that has been in her eye for forty years—the reclamation of Alsace-Lorraine. As Germany grew populous before her eyes while her own population was decreasing, she prepared the way for an alliance (and with remarkable cleverness) first with Russia and then with England, to stay the grasping hand of Germany which had her eyes on France's colonial possessions. She was careful to convince the world that in this war Germany was the aggressor.

GERMANY'S VIEWPOINT

Germany has built up a strong civilization in the heart of Europe but with powerful and jealous enemies on both sides. To maintain her position under these untoward conditions, she regarded herself as compelled to build up a formidable army and navy. Austria was her only dependable ally, and when she was threatened with disintegration because of Servian intrigues, no other way was open but to stand by her ally against Serb encroachment. When England, her formidable rival, cast in her lot with Germany's two foes, it meant continued armament until the burden could be borne no longer, and a fight to the death was inevitable. Germany is fighting for her life—for the

defense of her commerce, her industry, her culture, for the protection of Europe's best civilization and for the progress of the world. The issue, is civilization against semi-barbarism, or Pan-Germanism against Pan-Slavism. Russia's unreasonable refusal to keep out of Austria's quarrel with Serbia thrust the issue upon Germany, and when France came to Russia's defense, the dire necessity arose to ignore Prussia's agreement in 1867 to respect the neutrality of Belgium and strike a swift blow at France at her most vulnerable spot. When a nation's existence is at stake, treaties with nations that are foes become obsolete—and Belgium's attitude was not neutral: for she fortified herself against Germany though not against France. England was one of those calculating foes: for her whole diplomacy was directed against cramping and constricting the natural and necessary development of Germany. She played the game of isolating Germany until not even Italy can be counted on as an ally. She seized all the best tracts of the world where colonization was advantageous and possible, and gave notice to Germany to cease coveting any which England left untouched. Germany's prosperity is a thorn in the flesh of England and she must either submit to England's dictation and stop prospering, or fight for her rightful place under the sun. She has chosen to do the latter.

ENGLAND'S VIEWPOINT

England on the contrary regards the ruling powers in Germany as responsible for the strained relations between the two peoples. British interests—her world-wide commerce, her thrifty colonial possessions, her immense merchant marine, her powerful navy—have been eyed with jealousy, and every effort has been made to cut into England's trade and diminish her influence and power. German newspapers, reflecting the animus of the ruling classes, were replete with thrusts at England and prophesied its decline and decay. The building up of a rival navy, after an effort had been made to call a halt to such enterprise

among the nations, made it wise for England to enter into an alliance with France to prevent the latter from being crushed and Germany from becoming a menace. The European balance of power must be preserved if England's interests are not to be threatened. The neutrality of Holland and Belgium is vital to English interests, and when the Germans disregarded the treaty of 1867, of which Prussia was a partner, reluctant as she was to enter this war, nothing was left to her but to come to the help of her allies.

Editorial—The Lutheran

In the first place, the English press in America is prevailing in the hands of editors whose ancestors hail from Great Britain, or whose training and education bear the English stamp.

In the second place, despite England's many acts of duplicity in her dealings with the United States, she has so successfully grafted her civil, social, economic, and religious ideas and traditions upon our American life as to make the two almost identical. There is a sympathy and harmony of viewpoint between the two nations which is closer even than that between Germany and Austria. There are millions of German blood and extraction in the United States so thoroughly English in sentiment and feeling as to have forgotten the racial rock whence they were hewn.

In the third place, what has made English and Americans still more sympathetic is the harmony of their democratic ideals and their revulsion against imperialism. It matters little that Great Britain is an empire and has a monarch at its head: aristocracy has ceased to rule in England, and while it still holds reverently to the form of monarchism, it has shorn it of its power.

In the fourth place, by a strict censorship Germany has isolated herself from America, and the viewpoints of England and France have been industriously exploited and created pre-judgments

which later revelations will hardly be able to correct. It is not in the German's nature to be over-communicative and in this instance Germany's foes have made the most of her reticence.

In the fifth place, it is difficult for the average American to understand the German character. It is this lack of appreciating the German character that is responsible for the prevailing dislike to Emperor William. Little is said of his deep religious nature, his strong devotion to his people, his remarkable genius for calling for the best energies of his people in industry, art, science and religion. He is the man who believes in the divine right of kings (a doctrine little understood by Americans and very offensive to them) in the superiority of German culture, in an unconquerable army and navy, and in his divine right to domineer over Europe and the world. Having such an opinion of the German Emperor, it naturally follows that on his shoulders alone rests the responsibility of this terrible war. This is a quick and easy way of disposing of the question as to who is responsible for this war, but history may have a different story to tell. An important weekly, the London Outlook, lays the responsibility upon Serbia, who, we read, "is frankly impossible as a neighbor." As this paper says: "It must be contended that Serbia has been receiving an amount of sympathy which is quite unwarranted by circumstances. The highly colored portrayals of her as a gallant little nation fighting against odds in defense of down-trodden fellow nationals is utter fudge. The Serbs have shown treachery and cunning to friends and foes alike until they alienated every ally except the great Power which may now find it awkward to offer practical support."

In the sixth place, the United States is a republic and Germany is an empire, where the ruler is more than a figure-head. Here are two governmental ideas at sword's-points with each other. Already predictions are made that this war will mean the downfall of empire and the

enthronement of republicanism. This is quite natural; for an American hates imperialism with all his heart, particularly in its medieval form, as in Austria and Russia. But if an American has a bone to pick with Germany on this score, he should, in order to be consistent, have a tenfold bigger bone to pick with Russia. There monarchy is absolute; in Germany the Reichstag must be consulted more than Americans think. This American democratic bias is not likely to do justice to the facts; for the Germans love their emperor, and it will be a long day before that liberty-loving people will want to exchange him for a president. Before we Americans can boast of our republican form of government, we must get rid of politicians called statesmen, and of the gangsters which afflict our cities. That sort of pest Germany knows little of, in spite of the detestable militarism with which it has been afflicted.

In the seventh place, the causes of the war, as viewed on the surface, and as reported thus far, are seemingly against Austria, though it is assumed that Germany secretly winked at Austria's striking the match which has set Europe ablaze. England did not want war—that is certain. The Entente, however, was sure to bring it on. France, thirsting for vengeance forty years, professes not to have wanted war. Russia could have avoided it. But when one brick is thrown over, the next to it falls, until the whole row lies prone. Austria, under great provocation, threw the first brick—that we know. Russia threw the second—that we also know. Germany threw the biggest one when she stepped on Belgian soil. That was the fling which Americans can not forget when summing up the causes of the war. That is the surface viewpoint.

The violation of a treaty is held against her; but that treaty was made with nations now at war with her, and what is a declaration of war but an abrogation of treaties between the parties concerned? Belgium's fortresses and guns looked toward Germany too much to deceive the latter nation about her

neutrality, and since military necessity knows no law in the case of enemies, particularly when a neutral country becomes a fortress against the invader, the inevitable followed. War is hell, and hell is no respecter of treaties and neutralities between combatants and their sympathizers.

But some newspapers and journals are beginning to look beneath the surface. They are asking the question: "Did the war start on July 31, 1914?" They answer, no. The Public Ledger, at first inclined to regard a pretext as the cause of the war, lays the blame at the feet of all the nations involved. They alike sowed militarism and unnatural alliances for forty years, and they reaped war. The Independent, in an excellent article on "Anglo-German Antagonism," says: "The only unexpected thing about the present European war is the date of it. No war in history has been so long anticipated, so carefully prepared for and so thoroughly discussed, not only in the privy councils, but in the press of all nations. Every European soldier knew where his uniform and rifle were stored; he also thought he knew as well where he was to fight, with whom he was to fight, and when. Seemingly every detail had been worked out 'to the last gaiter-button' and nothing had been left to chance. But chance is a factor that cannot be neglected in any human calculations. The European powder-magazine was ignited by a Servian youth who stepped upon the running board of the automobile of an Austrian archduke and fired in his face. But although the explosion was accidental and premature, the war has on the whole followed its predicted direction both as to plan of campaign and alignment of the powers."

In other words, the gun was loaded, a Servian pulled the trigger—and the rest we know.

When nations begin to throw up breastworks and point guns at each other, it is idle to blame the poor fellow who first pulled the trigger. We must go back to the entangling alliances to

find the real causes of this war. Has England and Germany known how to ally themselves, the war would not have come. Now the Pandora Box is opened and Americans, as well as the rank and file of thoughtful Englishmen, may thank England later on for allowing the Slav and the Yellow Perils to fly out! If Germany gets crushed, will England be able to put back into the Box what she let out?

Albert Bushnell Hart.

It is no explanation to say that this king or that emperor or the other president or prime minister wants war. Sovereigns nowadays are, at their strongest, only train-dispatchers who can order a switch thrown in one or another direction. No monarch can go against the spirit of his people. Every country included is united in what is considered a natural war. It is not a war of dynasties or statesmen or military leaders. It is not a war of revenge for Archduke Franz Ferdinand. Questions of trade and markets play a large part in the drama—but it is not the love of money which leads great navies to spend 5000 million dollars, in order to secure a trade in which the profit cannot be more than 200 millions a year. This is a war of peoples and not of interests. The military spirit, commercial expansion, desire for territory and the self assertion of great nations are things that in the long run may overcome all the checks of Parliaments and statesmen and The Hague conferences. But none of them could have brought about the fearful conditions of the year 1914. The strongest and determining reason for war is the growth of race antipathies; the world has at last realized that the political boundaries of Eastern Europe cut across older and note persistent divisions of race, language and religion, and thus bring conflicts with nations and between them. Perhaps this war is what Tolstoi thought all wars to be, merely a blind movement of human beings, they know

not why and they know not whither, like a foray of soldier ants.

Kuno Francke

It is hard to understand why Germany, by American public opinion, should be considered the aggressor in the terrible conflict in which she now finds herself engaged with practically the rest of Europe and possibly Japan in addition. When during the 43 years that have elapsed since the Franco-German War has she not been willing to make honorable compromises? When during all these years has she pursued any other policy than to maintain her dearly bought position in Europe, and to find legitimate outlets for her commercial expansion? To be sure, she has strengthened her army and has built a powerful navy, but in view of the firm determination of France to win back her lost provinces, and in view of the open hostility of England to German competition on the sea, it would have been suicidal not to remain armed, and there is not a single case on record in which Germany has used her armament for anything but defensive purposes.

She has tried in every way to reconcile France and to make her forget the well-merited defeat in 1870. She has given to Alsace-Lorraine a degree of autonomy and home rule such as England even now has not accorded to Ireland. In all parts of the world she has persistently and unreservedly stood for the open doors for all nations. In Samoa she accepted partnership with her rivals. In China she took the lead in international action against the Boxer rebellion.

She was largely instrumental in ending the Russo-Japanese war. She yielded to France her own well-founded claims upon political influence in Morocco, and she ceded to England one of her most important possession in Africa, Zanzibar, in exchange for the little island of Heligoland at the mouth of the Elbe—one of the most striking purely defensive transactions of modern history.

Where, then, since the foundation of the German Empire has German expansion been aggressive in a way that could well be compared with the American acquisition of the Philippines or the Italian conquest of Tripoli. And yet, Germany is now being denounced on all sides as the disturber of peace, and is held responsible for the dreadful calamity which now threatens the whole civilized world.

The fact is, not the German army and navy, but German property is the cause of this war. German prosperity has been the disturbing element in European politics of the last 30 years, and the destruction of German property is the common aim that fans the racial passions of the anti-German coalition, if this coalition remains victorious then the death knell of Germany has sounded.

England will see to it that there will be no more any Imperators and Vaterlands to compete with her Lusitanias and Mauretianas. France will occupy all German territory west of the Rhine. Russia will seize Koenigsberg and Danzig, and by stretching across the Balkans to the Adriatic, will cut off Germany's Oriental trade. Germany will be gagged and throttled and bled to death, and in the long run her place will be taken not by England and France, for both these nations have passed the zenith of their power, but by Russia, which, with her teeming millions and unexhausted resources, will become the arbiter of Europe.

Is this an outcome beneficial to humanity? Is Russian preponderance in Europe a prospect to be welcomed by the American people?

F. T. Warburton

The fact that Russia has since before the Crimean war been actively engaged, and very actively of late, in stirring up Austria's Slav population, under the name of "Pan-Slavism," is well known to every reader of contemporaneous history and has culminated in the murder of the heir to the Austrian throne. The same cause led the Servians to murder

their own King. In consequence the existence of Austria as an empire was seriously threatened.

1. It is unreasonable to believe that unless Servia knew she would have backing, she would have pitted herself against Austria.

2. The fact of an offensive and defensive alliance between Germany and Austria, proved in the Bosnian affair, showed that the Servians knew Germany would be involved.

3. As regards France it has been always notorious that she was bent on the recovery of Elsass and Lothringen. I am not now entering into the ethics of this desire. Some 200 years ago France wrested these provinces from Germany. I glory in the determination of a people to be free, though we must not forget that neither the French nor the Germans committed the atrocities, the plunder and the infamies which Ireland experienced at the hands of England. Her treatment was infinitely worse than that of Poland, where population has been tripled, and industries quintupled, whereas in Ireland both have intentionally been destroyed, the latter at the behest of English industrialists, by statute formerly, as Lord Dufferin pointed out now by the insidious measures of Britain and her officials.

4. As regards Germany: Britain's declaration of war has been due to two principal causes. Jealousy of her industrial and commercial success, which has deprived Britain of markets and secondly the obligation under which she fancied herself obliged to spend over eighty millions sterling on her fleets and armies, an expenditure against which the people were beginning to rebel. In addition to these was the prospect of a universal strike on the part of labor, and the muddle created by their incompetence in connection with the Irish Home Rule, and the insubordination in the army. It has always since the time of Henry V. been the policy of the governors of England to distract the attention of the people from home reforms by means of foreign wars.

England has ever been opposed to

freedom. She made war upon France when the Revolution freed her people from the tyranny of the classes. She made war on the Boers, on the Indians, on the Egyptians, on the Chinese, on every weak race, to enslave them and force on them their goods, their Bibles, their opium and their firewater, as well as their vices. Dean Farrar said: "I shudder when I think of the curses, not loud but deep uttered by the races whom our fire-water has poisoned and our vices have degraded."

5. M. Delcasse, who had been dismissed by the French Government because he strove to bring on this very war, was recalled to office and sent to St. Petersburg to arrange it.

6. The present French Premier ostentatiously declared that the French army was not prepared for war, to deceive Germany.

7. The assembly of every available British warship at Spithead recently, which most people regarded as a piece of customary British brag, was really a mobilization designed to deceive Germany.

8. The enormous expenditure of \$250,000,000 this year on the navy alone was preparation for this coup.

9. The acquisition of Persian oil wells a few weeks ago with the consent of Russia, who holds Persia in her grasp, was engineered in view of securing a supply for the contemplated war with Germany.

10. So resolved on war was the British Government that Sir Edward Grey concealed from the House the fact that Germany had asked Great Britain to formulate her terms for neutrality and that she had refused. Sir Edward even concealed the fact that the Germans had, at the time of speaking actually violated that territory, for fear the Liberals should have deemed the mere transit of a few miles of Belgium unimportant, as they had already deemed that a similar violation of Luxemburg was no *casus belli*. Luxemburg equally with Belgium was protected by treaty.

11. Long before the Servian murder Lord Kitchner was recalled from Egypt.

E. J. Dillon

Stripping the matter of its diplomatic wrappers, the differences between Austria-Hungary and Servia are the first symptoms of a gigantic struggle, which is bound to make itself felt throughout Europe between Slavs and Teutons, or, as the Austrians would prefer to put it, between the revolutionary and the conservative elements in eastern Europe, between the nations which are contented with the territory they possess, and desirous of consolidating that, and those whose aim it is to annex the possessions of their neighbors.

"Last year, when Servia signed her glorious and lucrative peace, I announced with the certitude born of first-hand knowledge that she could no longer live with Austria-Hungary on terms of diplomatic correctness and national trust. Her relations with that state must be either thoroughly friendly or frankly hostile.

"The Austro-Hungarian note presented to the Belgrade Cabinet asked for the guarantees which has never ceased to be present to the minds of the Emperor's responsible Ministers. From the political and military points of view the present moment is naturally deemed favorable, as even a cursory survey of the internal situation of the countries belonging to the Triple Entente will make clear to the dullest apprehension.

"The Government of the Hapsburg Monarchy does not expect the foreign nations to which it is not linked by ties of intimate friendship and alliance to espouse its cause, but it feels naturally desirous of drawing Europe—and especially the British nation—to a careful consideration of the mainsprings of its present action, and asking them to bring to that consideration an unbiased mind and traditional spirit of fairness. The pith of the matter, then, is this, that Servia, unlike other States, is working,

not for her own internal organization and normal pacific development but for ends incompatible with the internal tranquility of the Hapsburg Monarchy and its natural instinct for good order and peaceful evolution. And these aims are openly avowed by all political parties and all social classes in the kingdom. The Servian press is the recognized agency of a propaganda which has for its ultimate object neither more nor less than the partition of Austria-Hungary.

"These aggressive principles and the assumption underlying them that Austria-Hungary is ripe for partition have been disseminated abroad, as well as at home, and have contributed materially to sow the seeds of dissension between Austria-Hungary and foreign States with which this Government is anxious to cultivate friendly relations.

"In a word, the impending break-up of the Hapsburg Monarchy has become a recognized political dogma, accepted theoretically by some Powers, but firmly held by others and treated by them as the centre round which their policy, domestic and foreign, revolves. This is especially true of Servia, where societies and associations, public and secret, flourish, the main object of which is not merely to watch, wait, and utilize opportunities as they present themselves, but to bring them about artificially. These subversive societies count among their members, army officers, youthful diplomatists, and civil servants who work for the realization of their schemes without let or hindrance from the authorities, who ostentatiously proclaim their readiness to live on terms of neighborliness with the Dual Monarchy.

"The Servian propaganda paralyzes, and is meant to paralyze, the mechanism of administration in the Hapsburg Monarchy, and this long-suffering state feels obliged and warranted to suppress that agitation by pacific means if possible, and by military force if necessary. It is no longer mere prestige that is at stake; it is a question of life or death for the monarchy.

H. E. Gronow

In 1800 Germany was a mere geographical name consisting of many principalities, petty states and free cities. There was no national feeling. Then Napoleon, with a master stroke, erased most of these states, leaving about fifty. This was the first step toward German unity. The Austrian Emperor at that time held the name of German Emperor. Since the time of the first Hapsburg emperor of Austria, the Austrian Emperor had been elected emperor of Germany. In 1830 Prussia took steps toward forming the unification of the North German States. This was the second great step toward German unification. In 1849 the first German parliament sat, and out of it arose the man of blood and iron, Bismarck. He desired German unity and he waged three great wars to secure it. He acquired Schleswig and Holstein. Prussia and Austria were the great rivals for supremacy in Germany and Bismarck realized that two strong men could not reign in one house. So in 1866 Austria was crushed in a war of short duration. But Bismarck was a statesman as well as a soldier. He realized that to have Austria as an enemy would be dangerous. He refused to totally disrupt the Austrian Empire and Austria became the ally of Germany. Then, in order to complete the unity of Germany it was necessary to bring in the South German states. That was done by the war against France. German unity could not have been secured if Napoleon III had not been defeated at Sedan. Then, at last, Germany was united.

Why did Germany take Alsace-Lorraine from France? Bismarck did not want to take them. He wanted a small part of each as a protection for German cities, but he was forced into taking them in entirety. They have always been a stumbling block between Germany and France. Germany knew that France could never forget. Germany did not expect France to forget. France and Germany have been enemies in every

transaction in European politics, and it is but natural that enmity exists between them.

The German people, by hard labor and thrift, have made Germany the rich country it is. Germany had to export manufactured articles to support itself, and going hand in hand with it went a merchant marine. For the protection of this merchant marine a strong navy was necessary. At that time Germany first came into contact with France and England commercially. England never thought antagonistically of Germany until this time. Germany needed an open market, and England was the ruler of the sea. Competition came as a natural consequence. Germany gradually became a strong power. Because of great foreign interests Germany tried to become a great power, a world power. It has been stated that Germany, at one time, tried to annex a part of Brazil. The German government, as such, does not want any part of this hemisphere. It wants only an open door for its goods. German world politics today means to a German nothing but the open door.

But to admit Germany, a little upstart nation—was a hard thing for France and England. The Emperor of Germany has said that Germany's future lies on the sea. That means a large merchant marine, and a powerful navy. At this time other European nations began to look upon Germany as an enemy, and the enmity has increased from year to year.

The population of Germany increases at the rate of eight hundred and fifty thousand a year. Where shall there be an outlet for those people? Germany is no larger than our state of Texas.

In 1905 England built the first dreadnaught. Germany quickly followed. At that time it was seen that there might be a clash sometime. The general opinion of the German people toward the English is not friendly.

Germany gradually became more powerful. She began to feel her strength. This national spirit has been the driving

force in Europe for the last hundred years. Poland, France and Italy are examples of it. Then we came to have the Pan-Germanic idea on one hand, and the Pan-Slavic on the other. Pan-Germanism does not mean that all those Germans living under other flags shall desert and return to Germany. There are ten millions of Germans in Austria alone. These are Catholic and if Germany should take them the religion of the nation would be changed. Germany could not do it.

The Pan-Slavic idea is an altogether different thing. The Russians, a large part of the Austro-Hungarians, the Serbs, the Bulgarians and the Greeks are all Slavs. For centuries the only policy Russia has followed has been deceit. Russia got St. Petersburg, but that port is frozen four months in the year. The second step was Port Arthur. The third was to get Constantinople. The Russian policy has consistently been to get an outlet to the sea. She needs it. How can she get it? Only by protecting the Balkan States, and mixing in their quarrels.

In this war there is the Triple Alliance, composed of Germany, Austria and Italy on one side, and the Triple Entente, under the leadership of England, promoted by Russia and financed by France, on the other. The treaties forming the alliances have never been made public.

The comparatively small piece of land composed of Bosnia and Herzegovina is of vast importance to Austria. In the last war Italy and England prevented Austria from getting an outlet on the Adriatic. Austria is a nation composed of ten million Germans, six million Bohemians, Moravians and Slovacs, five million Poles, four million Serbs and Croats, and of other peoples.

The Slavs in Austria naturally sided more or less with the Servians in the Balkan wars, and at its conclusion it was natural that those Serbs who were independent, and those dependent upon Austria, were dissatisfied. This Servian hatred toward Austria brought about the

murder of the Austrian heir-presumptive.

It is hard to say that the Servian government was responsible for the murder of the Austrian archduke and his wife, yet in Servia, for the past five or six years, more than one plot has been directed against Austria which has been more or less connected with the Servian government. After the murder Austria desired to settle the question, and sent an ultimatum to Servia, demanding a trial under Austrian judges on Servian soil. No one can blame Servia for refusing to accept its terms. Then Austria invaded Servia. Russia tried to intervene: Germany tried to intervene.

The question will be raised again and again: "Who is to blame for that next move?" Servia and Austria were fighting. Austria gave Russia a promise not to take away Servian independence, yet Russia moved on and mobilized her army. Why? To help Servia.

There is a common expression in Germany to the effect that war between Russia and Germany must come. It has come.

This is not a war of acquiring territory. It is simply a solving of the great problem: Who shall be supreme, Slavs or Germans? It is not a question of a war between rulers but it is the intense slowly-moving national feeling between two great nations. Nobody can be blamed for it. It is simply a consequence of circumstances. War could not have been averted. The movement was too strong. I hope it may be short, and decisive, if we must have it.

Morning Gazette

It is not a war in the ordinary sense of the word which is being fought out in Europe at the present time, but a contest of Titans the like of which the history of the world has never experienced before. Hate toward Germany has passed all bounds of reason and calm deliberation. Justice no longer exists for our old fatherland. The hunting pack

of a cowardly and contemptible yellow press, a role which for some years has been assumed by the newspapers of Paris and London with a few praiseworthy exceptions, has been let loose on the German Empire and its allies, and even slanders German heroism and patriotism.

It is an unequal fight, a fight of all against one, which ought to drive the blush of righteous indignation into the cheeks of every right and just thinking person. Not a voice in American newspapers, which are printed in the English language, is lifted in protest against the poisoning of the wells of public opinion which is pursued with open and base shamelessness in Paris and London. "Fair play" does not exist in getting at the bottom of the truth in this giant struggle and in branding, as malicious lies what at first glance must appear as such.

Since the years that King Edward first began the isolation of Germany, the foremost rival of Great Britain in the markets of the world, it was an open secret in well informed European circles that the next great war would be directed against Germany and that her destruction in the interests of English commerce had been decided upon. Germany knew this and with determined zeal and with calm recognition of the threatening danger employed the years of peace for arming herself for this war. She is armed. She braves the fight; she risks all, she faces the decision with the steady resolution of the brave man, to whom nothing remains except self-defence because his enemies desire it. The outcome of the mighty struggle in which our Fatherland seeks to maintain its national existence, rests in the hands of a Supreme Being. The German fears God but aught else in the world. He did not wish war, it was forced upon him. He can face the outcome with quiet conscience, convinced that future generations will pass a different judgment on the war of all against one, than that which now appeals to American public

opinion contaminated as it is by malicious lies.

"The history of the world is the world's court of justice," declared the national German poet Schiller. The world's court of justice will render a different verdict over the war which Germany is waging for the preservation of her national honor. The same poet also said, "Unworthy is the nation which does not gladly risk all for her honor." This is now the course in our old home. German fidelity even when it is a question of adhering to treaty obligations, is no empty fancy. It will persist and triumph because it represents a lofty genuinely ethical principle, which like sincere faith, attempts at any time its fulfilment despite peril and distress.

The old German fidelity has not yet wavered. It knows no treacherous evasions or extenuating sophistries in the time of appeal. It affords the world of casuistry an illuminating example. It knows no material considerations, no bartering and bargaining of price. The nation which risked its all for honor, has always triumphed. Every battle which rests on an ethical principle, contains in itself a guarantee of success. Who would win must be able to die. And for this the entire German nation is prepared, a people united in defense and arms. Still lives the old Germanic courage in our brothers on the battlefields of Belgium, France and Russia; it pulses in the hour of danger. No fear for the future should agitate our hearts. We all know that Germany is fighting for her honor and was forced into war despite all British libels to the contrary. The hour of reckoning for faithlessness and treachery in this world has always struck. Germany can go to war with clean hands and an unsullied escutcheon of honor. Fear has no place in German hearts. Justice will triumph and God will protect his Germans.

Editorial—N. Y. Independent

The only unexpected thing about the

present European war is the date of it. No war in history has been so long anticipated, so carefully prepared for and so thoroughly discussed, not only in the privy councils, but in the press of all nations. Every European soldier knew where his uniform and rifle were stored; he also thought he knew as well where he was to fight, with whom he was to fight and when. Seemingly every detail had been worked out "to the last gaiter-button," and nothing had been left to chance. But chance is a factor that cannot be neglected in any human calculations. The European powder magazine was ignited by a Servian youth who stepped upon the running board of the automobile of an Austrian archduke and fired in his face. But altho the explosion was accidental and premature, the war has on the whole followed its predicted direction both as to plan or campaign and alignment of the powers. The chief divergence from expectation is that Italy has found her obligations to the Triple Alliance less binding than has been supposed—altho she was known to be dissatisfied—by those who had not read that unpublished convention.

This precipitation of the conflict acts to the disadvantage of Germany, for that country was growing stronger and France and England relatively weaker every year that peaceful competition continued. When Germany conquered France in 1870 these two countries were pretty nearly evenly matched in population; now Germany has sixty-nine million to France's thirty-nine and England's forty-six million. Germany is increasing in population at the rate of 14 per cent each decade, the United Kingdom at the rate of 9 per cent, while in France the deaths outnumber the birth in some years. If Germany had been allowed to continue her progress unchecked by such disasters as the loss of 25,000 young men at Liege, she would before long have outnumbered both France and England.

The United Kingdom loses every year between two and three hundred thousand

men by emigration, and these among the best she breeds, for the dominions overseas will accept no others. Germany, on the contrary, has checked the outflow of her people and is attracting immigration. Rural England is being depopulated, and soon it seems there will be left, as Chesterton says, only the village idiot. Year by year more land in the British Isles goes out of cultivation and is given over to grass or game.

It was, in fact, because the Germans were the first to apply modern scientific methods to administration, industries and commerce that they have beaten the English, who, with all their admirable qualities, are deficient in this respect, as they themselves have frankly recognized. France was beaten in 1870, according to the old saying, by the German schoolmaster. England found herself being beaten by the German schoolmaster in fields she had once held to be her own. Chemistry in its early days was called "a French science"; later England led the world in chemical manufactures; but recently Germany has been rapidly monopolizing it. The world has been paying Germans \$300,000,000 a year for the dyes, the drugs and the perfumes which they have learned to make, utilizing coal tar and the like that other countries threw away. And now the cotton mills of England and the United States are closing down because they cannot get the German dyes. One German discovery alone, synthetic indigo, brought ruin upon an important industry of British India.

But it was when Germany took to the sea and began ousting England from the markets of the world that British apprehension changed to alarm. Between 1880 and the present time the value of foreign commerce per capita of England increased by about 50 per cent, but that of Germany increased by 150 per cent. Hamburg and Antwerp, both built by German trade, have outstripped London in their shipping. No British line of steamers can surpass the Hamburg American, which had 26 vessels in 1867,

but has now 439, minus such as have been sunk by British cruisers in the past fortnight. Great Britain has not been able even to hold the trade of her own colonies, in spite of patriotic appeals and devices for imperial preference. Year by year a greater percentage of the trade of Australia, New Zealand and India went to Germany instead of to the mother country.

Thirty years ago Germany determined that she needed colonies of her own for her growing population and commerce, and accordingly she demanded "a place in the sun." But here again her ambitions clashed with the interests of Great Britain and France in the Pacific, Africa and Asia. The Kaiser took possession of the northern part of New Guinea. The Australians, who had had their eye on the island for some time, promptly took possession of the southern half, regardless of orders from London, and the territory was divided. That great empire-builder, Cecil Rhodes, planned a Cape-to-Cairo railroad, but this magnificent scheme was blocked by the German and Belgian possessions, which formed a broad band across the middle of Africa. Then Germany turned her attention to Asia Minor and secured a concession for a railroad from the Bosphorus to the Persian Gulf, with a twelve-mile strip of land for colonization all along the twelve hundred mile route. This would have given a thru line from Hamburg to India, but Great Britain put a stop to it by seizing the head of the gulf and forming an alliance with her ancient enemy, Russia, for the partition of Persia. In China, Germany occupied Kiao-chau; England countered by taking Wei-hai-wei. When France took Morocco, the German "Panther" appeared at Agadir.

It was, in fact, on the question of colonies that the break finally came. According to Sir Edward Grey's recent statement to Parliament, Germany agreed not to annex any territory in Europe, but would not give the same pledge in regard to Africa. The attack on Liege

is a blow at Belgium's ownership of the Kongo. Now England has been loudest in her complaints that the King of the Belgians took the Free State of the Kongo by fraud and treated the natives with unspeakable cruelty, and one of the many ironies of the present situation is that England by sending troops to this continent is defending Belgium's title to this African territory. England has already seized German Togoland, adjoining her Gold Coast colony.

The effect of Germany's amazing progress upon England everybody knows who has been reading the English papers in recent years. The British found themselves losing all around: beaten by the German men in business; beaten by the German women in birth rate. A wave of hysteria and Teutonophobia swept over the land. The people got to "seeing things at night," Zeppelins in the air and submarines in the sea. The empire was drawn together, as Kipling puts it, "by the ties of common funk." The fleet was gathered from the seven seas and placed on guard over Germany. The hotheads even called upon the Government to strike without warning or pretext, because this was the last chance and the only way to destroy Germany. Such an unprovoked attack was rightly rejected as incompatible with England's honor. The British people, rallying from their temporary flurry, set themselves resolutely to prepare for the time when Germany by some act of aggression should provoke the conflict as she has now by invading the neutrality of Belgium, and so giving England diplomatic grounds for taking up arms against her. In 1912 the British Admiralty issued an official memorandum calling upon the oversea dominions to assist in bringing the navy by 1915 up to a strength sufficient to meet the Germans in battle or to overawe them so that they would not then dare to fight. In explaining the reason for this, Premier Borden, of Canada, fresh from a conference with the British War Office, declared that "ships are urgently required within two

or three years at the outside for rendering aid upon which may depend the empire's future existence." The "Ides of March have come, but not gone"; the three superdreadnoughts which Canada was asked for but failed to furnish "within two or three years" of 1912 are now needed, for this is der Tag which the German officers have long been toasting. The question of the supremacy of the seas is being decided by naval instead of merchant vessels.

Hanns Heinz Ewers

This war had to come. Everybody in Europe has known it for years. Sooner or later it had to be decided which was to be master in Europe, the West or the East. The West—that means Germany, France, England and Italy. The East—Russia.

Germany's only foe, first and last, is Russia. Russia, first and last is the eternal foe of England and Austria. Should Hohenzollern and Hapsburg be defeated, Russia would be the invincible enemy and conqueror of England, Italy and France. The defeat of Germany in this war would result in nothing else than the beginning of Muscovite supremacy throughout the world. A supremacy which sooner or later, but quite inevitably, would overrun East Asia and America as well.

Just as the Magyar was for centuries the guardian of the West against Islam, so today is Germany the guardian of the West—that is to say, the world's culture—against the Turk's successor, the Russian.

Just imagine the political condition of the world, in case of Germany's defeat.

England would take Germany's colonies in Africa and thereby become absolute mistress of that continent. For it is a matter of course that she would either take the Congo State from Belgium or "buy" it at some ridiculous figure; just as it is a matter of course that the Spanish and Portuguese colonies would eventually become British terri-

tory. England thereby would become sole mistress of Africa and the Atlantic, since the French possessions in the north are merely a Mediterranean province. Japan, in return for its "friendly offices" would get German New Guinea and the other German possessions in the Southern Seas; that would be a step towards making Japan mistress of the Pacific.

France would acquire Luxemburg, Alsace-Lorraine and perhaps a strip of the Prussian provinces on the left bank of the Rhine. But the Lion's share would go to Russia: Eastern and Western Prussia, Posen and Upper Silesia from Germany! Galicia, Burgovina, Hungary, Slavonia and Croatia, Bosnia, Herzegovina and Dalmatia, perhaps also Bohemia and Moravia from Austria. The hand of the Czar would be stretched out even to the shores of the Adriatic.

The remains of Germany and Austria would be split up into small principalities. Once again we would have an independent Bavaria, Prussia, Hesse and Saxony—but no German Empire. Insignificant little states which would be under Russia's thumb, just as the Balkan countries, Roumania, Servia, Greece, and the others, or the Scandinavian states, Denmark, Sweden, Norway. And in the far East Russia would take Tsingtau which for her would be another stride in her long premeditated conquest of China. This would be the first step!

It is not very difficult to see the none too remote consequences. All these little German, Scandinavian and Balkan countries would share the fate of down-trodden Finland. Just think for a moment. By right Finland is an independent, constitutional state, having only one thing in common with Russia, her sovereignty. In effect, however, Finland has been more and more oppressed by Russia, so that today she is nothing but a Russian province. And let the Jews of New York's East Side, whose fathers and brothers have been murdered in pogroms, tell Americans how such Russification is effected. This is precisely what would happen to the small European

states: first Russian satrapies, then Russian provinces. Slowly—one after the other! The Russian has time.

And then? Then? Then perhaps England would gird her loins for another world war—gather together such allies as she could against the overwhelming Slav. But does she believe for a minute that she would have the slightest chance in such a fight? Europe would become Russian: Asia and Africa, too; Russia's empire over all the world would be inevitable. Napoleon's prophecy would be realized.

The immediate price would be paid by Germany and Austria; before long it would be France's, England's and Italy's turn. And only Russia, no one but Russia, would reap the ultimate, overpowering advantage out of Germany's defeat in this race conflict!

But what, on the other hand, would be the political condition of the world after a German victory? It is hardly to be supposed that the Germans would take any French land. If they did it would be a question of only one or two strips of territory which might have some strategic importance. It is more than doubtful that Germany would take any French colony. Neither would England lose a square foot of her possessions, whether in Europe or the colonies. Perhaps Austria would occupy one or two strips of land in the Balkans—not because it appeals to her—on the contrary—but with the sole purpose of being able to keep the peace in the Balkans, the eternal caldron of war. Russia, on her side, would lose at the most a few domains of strategic value to Germany. For neither Germany nor Austria has the slightest desire to incorporate any more Slav-inhabited land than they already have. Consequently the only important result of a German victory would be the liberation of Finland! Finland would be set free. She would probably join with the other northern countries in a federation of the United States of Scandinavia. And where in the whole world—outside

of Russia—is there a single human being who would not rejoice at this result?

Not that Germany is waging this war for the liberation of Finland—certainly not. She is fighting for her own life. But just as Germany's victory would set Finland free so would this same victory eventually signify the freedom of the world as well—a freedom that is menaced by only one country: Russia.

Herman Ridder

“Among the great nations of Europe no other has so consistently ‘minded her own business’ or so sedulously as Germany under her present ruler, and it is solely that she has minded it so well that she is now being fought. The innumerable acts of courtesy and consideration which Germany has shown for the United States and its people in the past should not be forgotten that we may listen with open ear to the assailants of the friendship which has crystalized about them.

“The war is characterized as ‘the war of the Kaiser’ and for all the horrors which it involves the Emperor of Germany is inferentially to be held responsible, by those who have chosen to call him the ‘German autocrat.’

“What are the facts of the case? The policies of Germany have been dictated not by one man but by the politico-geographical conditions which have surrounded her. She has suffered from militarism, but her sufferings have been imposed upon her by her enemies from without—not by her own Government from within.

“It is the limit of the illogical to assert that a sovereign who has consistently worked for the economic uplift of his people should, from motives of personal ambition, impose upon that same people the terrific burden of Germany's military system.

..“It is equally illogical to deny the duty of that sovereign to prepare for eventualities which in his far-sightedness he could not fail to see would result from the increase of Germany and the avarice

of her neighbors. The present war is not a result of ‘German autocracy’ but a vindication of the German clearness of vision.

“We are asked, almost, to believe that it would have been better for Germany and for the world that the German people should have met the mongrel millions that are being driven against her from the ends of Europe and Asia with a broomstick. What is this ‘autocracy’ of Germany? The Emperor? The German Government? If it is the duty of a ruler to rule, it follows as a corollary that it is a virtue to rule well. The test of this virtue should rest with the subjects. The story of Germany's last thirty years could not have been written under the guidance of an Emperor to which the word ‘autocrat’ can be logically applied.

“The ‘rattle of the sabres’ has been heard less in Germany than on her borders. Slowly but unmistakably the clank of the chains that were being forged to bind her came to her ears. Directed from Downing Street and the Quai d'Orsay, but coming from Russia on her east to Belgium on the west, this music was to be her death knell.

“It is easy to overlook events which we are determined not to see, and, therefore, in the discussion of the responsibility for the present war, it is not surprising that those who are determined to leave not one stone upon another in Germany should have carefully avoided all consideration of the vital points involved in the augmentation of the Russian armies which preceded the Servian atrocities and the increased activities of France and England behind the screen of Belgian neutrality.

“It is easy, too, for them to overlook the fact that in starting out to crush German ‘autocracy’ the allies have laid a very good beginning for the crushing by the hordes of Asia of all Europe—and America. A charmingly descriptive phrase is in the case of Russia their questionable companionship, but it must be strengthened to cover Japan and India.”

Walter J. Ballard

Russia has always persisted in denying the authenticity of the state document which bears the heading, "Copy of the Plan of European Domination, left by Peter the Great to his successors to the throne of Russia, and deposited in the archives of the palace of Peterhof," known to history as Peter the Great's will. Be that as it may, the fact remains that ever since Peter the Great's Day, Russia has boldly and persistently, and often successfully, sought to carry out the desires and policy laid out by him in Clauses 9, 10 and 11 of the document in question. These clauses follow:

Clause 9.—Russia must incessantly extend herself toward the north, along the Baltic Sea, and toward the south along the Black Sea. Our kingdom must advance as far as possible toward Constantinople and the East Indies. Whoever shall reign there will be the true master of the world. Therefore we must excite continual wars, sometimes with Turkey; sometimes with Persia; create dockyards on the Black Sea; take possession, little by little, of that sea, as well as of the Baltic, which is a point doubly necessary for the success of the project; we must hasten the downfall of Persia; penetrate as far as the Persian Gulf; re-establish if possible, the ancient commerce of the Levant, through Syria; and advance as far as the Indies, which is the emporium of the world. When once there we can do without the gold of England.

Clause 10.—Russia must carefully seek and keep up the alliance with Austria; apparently second her design for future domination over Germany; and we must excite underhand against here a jealousy of the Princes. We must excite each and all of these to seek succor from Russia, and exercise a sort of protection over the country, which may prepare our future domination.

Clause 11.—We must interest the House of Austria in the expulsion of the Turk from Europe, and neutralize her

jealousy after the conquest of Constantinople, either by exciting a war between her and the old States of Europe, or by giving up to her part of the conquest, to retake it from her afterward.

To accomplish these directions Russia has worked hard. Though thwarted on the frontier of India, first by England in Afghanistan, and again today by the same Power in Thibet, Russian statesmen freely assert that India is Russia's destiny. Bismarck likened Russia to a "colossus with clay feet," and Mr. Fraser in his "The Real Siberia," says those feet have hardened. Already they have carried Russia to the Pacific and across Manchuria, they are in Mongolia, they are making time in Persia and China, and "they hope some day to clatter through Afghanistan to India."

Can we not reasonably infer that the spirit of Peter the Great still lives in Russia, when but just now, one of her Ministers says to the Jews—the quiet-living, inoffensive Jews—"You are murderers," and her Viceroy in the Fast East threatens the peaceful Manchurians with "extermination without mercy." Witness the practically unpunished barbarities of Kishineff.

Hermann Schoenfeld

It is difficult to say anything tangible where everything is intentionally hidden, and everything is in a flux; it would be an audacity to prophecy the future, but it is easy to lay bare the sources and causes which have prompted Austria-Hungary to strike, and which forbade Germany to stay the arm of her ally. Two nations at bay either had to submit to national annihilation, or resolve to wage their last war for national existence.

Austria is Germany's only efficient ally, Italy being, as a Mediterranean power, *no'ens-volens* within the French and English sphere, and only latterly admitted by them as a sister nation in North Africa by the conquest of Tripolis.

Germany, with an unstatesmanlike love

of peace, has stayed Austria's hand too often in recent years, under the greatest provocation on the part of Russia and her Greek-Orthodox Slavic agents in the Balkans, preeminently Serbia. Every move in the Balkans, when Russia consolidated, marshalled, and engineered the Pan-Slavic conspiracy, has been made with the thinly veiled purpose to stifle Austria, to reduce her to the rank of a tenth rate power, to shut her in hopelessly forever, to bring her Slavic populations to revolt by an underground propaganda of internal treason which is beyond common belief. In one word, Russia's dark purpose was first to abase, then to destroy Austria ("d'abord avilir, puis aneantir"). It is true that Russia, Pan-Slavic Russia marshalled the united forces (united for a while until greed disunited them again!) of the Balkan States in the first instance apparently only to the reduction of Turkey, to use the poor dupes for the purpose of making Constantinople fall into her own lap as a ripe fruit. But Turkey, was too weak to constitute a real danger to Russia, the ultimate goal was to hem in and strangle Austria-Hungary with an iron cordon of a Slavic Orthodox girdle, tearing from her by a Slavic propaganda fidei the many millions of her Yongo (Southern) Slavs, and—most of all—to make her stationary on the Danube and impotent to assist her ally, Germany, in the final reckoning of destruction that Russia and alas! poor deluded France, a noble, civilized nation in an unholy alliance, had firmly determined on, and were clearly preparing for her. Realizing their predicament clearly at last, Germany and Austria have come to the conclusion to wage the gigantic war forced upon them for their national existence. Their alternative was national abdication and political bankruptcy, or self-defence by taking the offensive against their tormentors surrounding them with an iron girdle or chain which they were forging more firmly with every day. Austria has to hold the best part of her strength on guard on the Danube where Russian intrigue has con-

centrated all that is evil and destructive to her existence.

There is nothing left for poor Austria but suicide, or war to the finish for her integrity, nay her very existence. Otherwise Russia would have her feelers stretched mediately, indirectly to the much coveted Adriatic, Austria's only outlet. For Serbia is merely a Russian satrapy. To this end every nerve was strained by the Russian conspiracy, with Serbia as a mere tool. Knowing all these things as facts beyond doubt, Germany has given conclusive proof of her almost exaggerated love of peace, when the German Emperor and his government prevented Austria, at the beginning of the Balkan war—when Austria's fate hung in the balance not at all less than that of Turkey—from marching her army to Saloniki, which would have effectively arrested the Slavic progress and added a large territory, with the necessary access to the Aegean sea, to the Austrian and German coalition.

There was a time, about 1875, when the great Moltke actually advised to break hostile, scheming, irreconcilable France permanently, seeing a great danger to Germany in her rapid recuperation from the crushing defeat of 1870, her enormous army increase, her system of fortifications, her immense financial strength, which she used to the extent of eleven milliards of francs (\$2,200,000,000) in loans to Russia. At that time, when in spite of everything, victory over France was still certain, Germany, under the chancellorship of Bismarck, vigorously refrained from war, in the fond hope of conciliating France, of diverting her from the Eastern frontier, of compensating her for the loss of her unrighteously gained German provinces of Alsace and part of Lorraine by a Colonial Empire second only to that of Great Britain.

With Russia an old traditional friendship has united Germany, up to the time of the bitterly hostile, unnecessary and unprovoked Franco-Russian alliance—a friendship which has been at times a

serious injury to free institutions and to an honest constitutionalism in Germany.

One has to be blind, therefore, not to see—in the light of the history of the last forty-three years—that Germany did not want war either with France, or Russia, or—least of all—England. If Germany had wanted war, what admirable opportunity did she have to crush France when just emerging from her weakness, when straining her genius and her resources to the utmost to counteract German power; what admirable opportunity further to set France and England against each other after Fashoda, and let the two mighty powers lacerate one another, and thereby herself gain safety for a century, in one word to be “*duobus litigantibus tertius gaudens*”; what opportunity to crush hostile Russia while engaged in her humiliating war with Japan, and torn by revolution of all her oppressed and exasperated races!

Germany has proved a hundredfold that she is no aggressor, only a defender of her most legitimate interests, and that she is resolved, when driven to the wall, to defend her most legitimate interests, her very national existence, exclusively with her own blood and her own treasure.

Her ally, Austria-Hungary, a great Empire struggling for existence, and now deprived of her leader by assassination, dealt the first blow, and struck in mighty anger before it might be too late, when it was clearly and definitely revealed that the murder was carefully planned in the highest sphere at Belgrade, when the ramifications of the plot were laid bare, when Servia refused to have the light shine upon the recesses of darkness, in one word when the situation became intolerable for Austria and her very existence was called into question.

This is the reason, too, why the German Emperor and the German Government and nation refused to stay once more the hand of Austria, and at last determined to let the Titanic events take their course.

It was the ultimate crisis of German-

dom under the ever rising Pan-Slavic flood of the Russian type which drove Austria and Germany at bay. As to great, mighty England, the land of the Magna Charta, the cradle of constitutionalism and liberty—may she justify herself before the Tribunal of History in her attempt at consummating the hegemony of Pan-Slavism of the Russian persuasion over Germanism, for it is these two forces that stand against each other in a death grapple.

Editorial in Public Ledger

Germany is not responsible; Russia is not responsible, or Austria, or France, or England. The pillars of civilization are undermined and human aspirations bludgeoned down by no power, but by all powers; by no autocrats, but by all autocrats; not because this one or that one has erred or dared or dreamed or swaggered, but because all, in a mad stampede for armament, trade and territory, have sowed swords and guns, nourished harvests of death-dealing crops, made ready the way.

For what reason other than war have billions in bonds and taxes been clamped on the backs of all Europe? None sought to evade war; each sought to be prepared to triumph when it came. At most some chancelleries whispered for delay, postponement; they knew the clash to be inevitable; if not today, tomorrow. Avoid war! What else have they lived for, what else prepared for, what else have they inculcated in the mind of youth than the sureness of the conflict and the great glory of offering themselves to this Moloch in sacrifice?

No power involved can cover up the stain. It is indelible, the sin of all Europe. It could have been prevented by common agreement. There was no wish to prevent it. Munition manufacturers were not alone in urging the race to destruction, physical and financial. The leaders were for it. It was policy. A boiling pot will boil, a nurtured seed will grow. There was no escape from this

avowed goal. A slow drift to the inevitable, a thunderbolt forged, the awful push toward the vortex! What men and nations want they get.

No intellect can conceive what this world tragedy means. It is Columbus overwhelmed at sea, a Morse dead in his youth, a return from reason to the gloom of prejudice. Men have dreamed that education had led humanity out of the wilderness; that culture, invention, industry had drawn the fangs of war; that nations on the pinnacle of achievement, which had looked down on the rich valleys of peace, would never plunge back into the abyss. Humanity had been lifted up, it seemed, above the shallow passion of brute force; had tasted lasting good, prosperity, the competition of achievement and progress, never to be shorn again of the fair vision. But Europe plunges down. The sight sickens and terrifies.

America, in splendid isolation, retains her balance. (And yet she had her Civil War.—Editor.) It is a house builded upon a rock. Our great experiment, founded on peace and liberty, still holds the beacon. We stand to save the world from slipping back, to demonstrate to every people, with an emphasis before unknown, the greater value of peace, of progress, of civilization. It is a great responsibility. As the anchor of civilization we must not fail. Ours is the great experiment in human aspiration, the one field where it has been given a chance. Allegiance to our fundamental principles, steadfast adherence to the essentials, is our duty to the world.

Perhaps it is better that the inevitable has come so soon. The burden of preparation was beginning to stagger Europe. There may emerge from the whirlpool new dynasties, new methods, new purposes. This may be the furnace necessary to purge humanity of its brutal perspective. The French revolution gave an impulse to democracy which it has never lost. This conflict may teach men the folly of dying for trade or avarice. But whatever it does, whatever na-

tion having taken up the sword is ruined by it, the capital and energy of humanity, it is not too much to hope, will become again manifest after the cataclysm in advancing national frontiers by the prestige of industrial achievement, until the place of a nation on the map becomes absolutely subordinate to the place it occupies in the uplift of humanity.

J. L. Neve

The writer of these lines has been twenty-eight years in this country, is an American citizen, and if in a time of war Germany should turn against America, he would say with Carl Schurz: "The enemies of America are my enemies." Such, however, would be an hour of indescribable grief to the German-American population of our country. It will never come, it cannot come. While being American citizens, we German-Americans naturally feel for Germany in this trying conflict.

In this war, the cause of the kaiser and the German people is the same. It is the struggle of the Teutonic race against the Slavs, in which England and France side with Russia, each with interests of their own. Congressman Dr. Fess was right when he said in his lecture at New Carlisle, O., the other day that the Germans were not responsible for this war, that it was forced upon them. He said: "England's strange position of appearing in alliance with Russia is an unnatural development." Such is the judgment of a man with the real insight of an historian. It will not do here to distinguish between the kaiser and the Germans. The people are with the kaiser and this time more than ever they will be unbounded in their gratitude to him for having so prepared the nation for a conflict that was bound to come. Even many Socialists now see the wisdom.

Many well meaning people of this country want to see Germany's militarism broken down, they think that then the way will be open for a democracy, for a kind of United States of Germany.

and Austria. But, constitutional monarchy or republic, kaiser or president—a country like Germany, jammed in between the Slavs to the east and the Romanic peoples to the west and south, must be a military state; otherwise, goodbye German civilization! Young poet Theodore Koerner hit the point when he sang a hundred year ago at the time of Napoleon:

“Ruehnt mir nicht des Wissens Brunnen,
Nicht der Kuenste friedensreichen Strand;
Fuer die Knechte gibt es keine Sonnen,
Und die Kunst verlangt ein Vaterland.”

This means in English, without rhyme. No nation can have real science and real art as long as there is no freedom and no fatherland. When Greece lost its independence, its time for science and art was gone. Dr. Fess in his lecture at New Carlisle called it a “tragedy to all the civilized world which would result from Berlin becoming the seat of a provincial government dominated by Russian brute force and ignorance.”

If America was located like Germany, surrounded by large states, with a history and a civilization of their own, a language of their own, and all of them progressive, and expanding commercially, with correspondingly growing armies to protect the ships on the sea, then America also would have to be a military power, otherwise there could not be the confidence of the states, and she could not propagate a civilization. Germany, after Bismarck had united it, could not do otherwise than to lay all the emphasis upon the preparation for war. If she had not done it, there would have been war long ago. None of the other nations had wanted a United Germany. Gladstone was against Germany in 1870 and favored France. There was only one thing to do for the new creation of Bismarck: to prepare for one more war that was bound to come some

time. And I say again: the German people and the kaiser here stand together. There is no war party in Germany, like in France. All wanted peace, the emperor included. But all Germans with the exception, perhaps, of some very radical Socialists wanted to have protected, with military force, what the nation has created in peaceful endeavor since 1870; and whole Germany also knew this, that under the present condition of alliance between Russia, France and England, there is no hope for Germany if she cannot strike first, carry the war into the enemy's country and choose her own battlefields; therefore, when all had been tried in vain to move Russia to desist from further mobilization, Germany's ambassador at St. Petersburg almost getting down upon his knees, the German government (not the kaiser on his own accord) declared the war.

Suppose France would have given Germany the assurance that she would remain neutral, the declaration of war upon Russia would not have been necessary. But the French government was quick in seeing the opportunity, waited for so long. It wanted to go with Russia “it it should find this to be in France's interest.” That decided the matter! The German government knew to what it was up: the moment when her enemies had agreed to jump upon her was at hand. Now quick! Declaration of war against Russia. This was necessary in order that Germany could mine the entrance into the Baltic Sea between Denmark and Norway-Sweden, thus preventing England from dashing in and together with Russia taking the German fleet between two fires. Something like two days later the Russian Baltic fleet is driven into the Gulf of Finland, the German east army marches into Russia upon Warsaw: the northwest army of a million or more upon Belgium: a southwest army toward Elsas. If there had not been that quick action, if Germany had waited only a few days longer the battleground today would be Germany, and her main fleet would have been destroyed by the Rus-

sian-English fleets right at the outset of the war.

It is the quickness of Germany that has brought about the feeling in this country that the Emperor of Germany has thrown Europe into this war. But this will not be the verdict of history! The matter between Austria and Serbia was only the occasion, but Russia with its insistence upon the mobilization of its army, rejecting the plea of the German ambassador three times, with the assurance that France would be with her, was the real cause. Russia knew that when it mobilized against Austria, Germany was by treaty bound to help; it knew that the French were by treaty bound to help Russia, and to fall into the back of the Germans. How could Germany wait until all her enemies were ready to march and to strike? This is clear to all Germans, and upon these facts the verdict of history will be based. Men of such historical insight like Dr. Fess see it. He said in his great lecture at the New Carlisle Chautauqua: "I feel free to hazard a guess that ninety-five per cent of this audience feels convinced that Germany has shown an aggressive attitude which is responsible for the war. From an historical study and from an analysis of the steps leading to the present conflict, however, I am compelled to differ from those holding Germany responsible."

The view held at present by most of our English papers that German's emperor and a military party in Germany are responsible for this war will collapse in a short time.

Editorial in The Lutheran

Any one who thinks that Austria's punitive expedition into Serbia is the cause of this war displays a woeful ignorance of history and of conditions as they exist in Europe today. It was the occasion, not the cause. This war dates back forty years. It mattered little to the French that Napoleon I. laid waste the German states and Alsace-Lorraine were snatched from them. The Germans

retook in 1870 what belonged to them, and France has not forgotten that. Military preparations have been going on ever since. Germany followed suit. So did Austria. So did Russia. Europe became an armed camp. Austria's position as a great power was constantly being threatened by the encroachments of the Serbs. She is called the "dual monarchy"; she is in fact a monarchy with a dozen distinct nationalities and tongues, unamalgamated, under her sway. The Serbs of Europe have multiplied so rapidly as to outnumber the Germans three to one. Germany's and Austria's interest are one, and they stand or fall together. That splendid German civilization which has its center in Berlin and has been moving steadily toward the Adriatic has become imperiled by the growing power of the Serb. Russia, having been thwarted in the East, now has its eye on dominion in Europe and her march must be through Turkey and Austria to the Mediterranean, or through the Baltic and the Scandinavian peninsula to the Atlantic. Finland, a noble, sturdy race, is already being rapidly Russianized. England and Germany and Austria have stood in her way. It is pan-Slavism against pan-Germanism that has been the issue. For forty years militarism has flourished like a green bay tree, and a powder magazine has been filled to the brim, with a number of fuses on the surface. One of them has now been lighted. There is not a diplomat in Europe who believes that the tension could last long. All efforts to maintain peace were artificial—not natural. Place the United States between pan-Slavism to the North and a fiery vengeful Latinism to the South, with not a single great power in sympathy with her, and you have a faint idea of the critical position in which German civilization is placed. It matters little who was the aggressor; the gun was loaded and had to be fired; the boil of intrigue and racial hatred was ripe and had to be opened. If only the bad blood of Europe were to flow out, we might well welcome this war; but it will

cost the best blood of Europe and be a terrible blow at its civilization whichever side wins. Despite an autocratic German militarism, haughty and drastic, born of the tension of the times, Germany has not been the aggressor in this war. There has been a silent aggressor, secret and stealthy. It has been well said that Germany's war is War for Peace.

The most powerful incentive to the war was the formation of the Triple Entente. That gave Germany and Austria notice that if they meant to maintain their existence as ruling powers in Europe, the war must come before Russia recovered fully from her defeat in the Orient. With Russia burning to re-establish her prestige, and France thirsting for vengeance, it would have been the height of folly, humanly speaking, for the Germanic peoples to wait till Russia was ready. No sooner had England cast the weight of her prestige and power in the scales for France and Russia when feverish activity in military circles at once became apparent. After Turkey was crushed, the equilibrium in Europe was disturbed, with Servian ambitions and intrigues against Austria much in evidence. Germany gave notice that the new situation compelled an increase in her army, and France and Russia followed. The race could not long continue without placing Germany at an enormous disadvantage between her two foes. National resources were being drained to the uttermost and the bubble of an inflated and manufactured peace had to burst. The curse of this whole situation were the unnatural alliances. It was too late for England to prevent this war after she joined in forming the Triple Entente. That simply meant that the Giant of Central Europe was to be bound and rendered helpless between two foes, or it meant a titanic struggle to assure for the future the dominance in Europe of Teutonic civilization. It was a fatal mistake for England, through King Edward VII, to entangle itself in that alliance, as not a few of her noted

men admit. In the *Nineteenth Century and After*, several years ago, articles by prominent English students of international questions appeared which exposed the weakness of the policy that sought to cramp and constrict the natural and necessary development of Germany, fast outgrowing its territory, by forbidding it to have a larger share in the exploitation of her industries in other parts of the world. Those articles, with cogent reasoning, endorsed the right of Germany to have a say in the settlement of the Moroccan question. England has proved herself to be a wonderful colonizer, and the world is in debt to her for what she has achieved in spite of the blunders she has made in America and South Africa. Wherever she has planted her standards, civilization has sprung up as by magic. But I am convinced that history will give the verdict, that her alliance with Russia and France against Germany was a colossal blunder and a thoughtless blow at the grandest citadel of European civilization.

It is a question that the future will reveal as to how far it was England's regard for her treaty and fair play with Belgium, and how far it was England's deeply set and long-planned determination to crush her commercial rival, that led England to enter actively into the struggle. To England, colonies, sea-supremacy and gold are all in all. We know England, in her dealing with us on the Panama Canal. And at this moment the Colonial Secretary Harcourt, the War Secretary Kitchner, and the head of the Admiralty Winston Churchill, are already aiming at the German colonies, in a comprehensive plan to appropriate them all. The first of these, Togoland, on the old coast of Africa, has already been seized by England. As to the neutrality of Belgium, that England rose to protect, it was neutrality that opened its land to France, and closed it to France's foe!

United they could have made war on a large scale impossible. Industrial and commercial rivalry is no just cause why a diplomacy of isolation should have

been set on foot against Germany. Progress along those lines is no crime, but to form an alliance with a retrograde civilization against progress is a crime, as England may learn to her sorrow should Teutonic and Protestant civilization be set back a century by this war. A ghost will then rise up from the battlefields strewn with corpses of men who were the flower of Europe to haunt her and trouble her. Serb dominance will make a new alliance necessary, and England will find it difficult to hold her own in the Mediterranean. With Germany and England at one in their diplomacy, rivals though they be, their influence in Europe and in the world would have been potent against war; for they would have found in the United States a staunch partner in behalf of the world's peace. The peoples of these three nations do not want war. They prefer the arts of peace to burdensome military preparation. There are things worth vastly more to a nation than dreadnaughts and armies. For forty years Germany has given to the world its best in science, philosophy, art, literature and religion. Her books have gone to the ends of the earth; her theology has ruled religious thought; her achievements in invention and industry have commanded the admiration of the world. Why should all this be jeopardized because of foolish and unholy alliances. Does England want Germany to slink back and become a secondary power? Do Americans want that? The time has come for a peace movement that will bring England, Germany and the United States into unison, and forever dispel the fallacy that because two nations are rivals in the useful arts they must be enemies. Peace societies and peace movements generally have failed to discover in whose keeping the peace of the world really rests. The war is here because a peace alliance was not formed, with England and Germany working side by side. Their interests were one. There are ties of blood and religion that should have cemented England and Germany. Eng-

land got her royal family from Germany, and what are the bulk of her people but Angles and Saxons from northern Germany? If blood is really thicker than water, there might have been more evidences of it when these entangling alliances were formed. History makes strange bedfellows. When Napoleon overran Europe, Germany and England stopped him. Now the situation is changed. A new and more dangerous Napoleon to European progress and civilization has arisen and England is found on his side. Strange anomaly indeed.

It is well to bear in mind that Germany's central situation in Europe, with racial elements on both sides that will not coalesce with her own, has caused her to be the burden-bearer of our highest type of Christian civilization. The conflicts of this sturdy race with Rome's legions are well known. But for the protection of the Alps, the Roman Empire would have extended northward to the Baltic. This Germanic race turned the tide of Roman aggression westward and made a strong and virile nation to the north possible. Like patient and suffering people, they submitted to Spanish rule for many years and to the papacy at Rome. When political and religious conditions became intolerable, they made a bold stroke for liberty, first by an appeal to men's hearts and consciences and next by recourse to the sword in a bloody defensive war lasting thirty years. The great Gustavus Adolphus, with his famous army of Swedes and Finns, came from the North and saved the Reformation and the cause of liberty. And what a terrible price was paid for that liberty! Thirty years of carnage and desolation! Germany suffered and bled, and England and America reaped the fruits. England in her comfortable isolation looked on while Germany was draining her arteries of her very life-blood. If ever there was a nation that came up out of her tribulations strengthened by the sore discipline, it was Germany. She was chastened, and grew virile and strong through her very trials. Froude speaks beautifully

and truly of the suffering people, "They were heated in the furnace and hammered on the smithy till the iron in their blood turned to steel." This people has borne the burden of the world's best struggles for civilization as no other nation has, and in her present situation, when her very existence is being threatened by Serb and Latin hatred, it is not to the credit of England to help direct the blow that is to bring Europe's ripest civilization to its knees. If German influence and prestige are to be brought low, what, we may well ask, does the world have to put in its place? Ten years from now, the English and American press will, in that event, take a different view of Germany's part in this terrible catastrophe. It will then appear, as it can not now, that a civilization has been stabbed in the heart which was the saving salt of continental Europe.

Herbert Sanborn

The die is cast; and on the banks of the Rhine and Meuse, on the Baltic, the Vistula, and the Danube, the most highly cultured people of modern times, the race whom Bayard Taylor called so appropriately "the modern Greeks" is at last engaged in the long expected death-struggle with its jealous and semi-barbaric foes—a struggle that once begun, must go on, however often interrupted, to the bitter end, with passions as violent and instinctive as those of primitive man, and for the issues that do not all lie upon the surface. For the death-grapple of Slav and Teuton is not merely a struggle for territory or for commercial supremacy, as many superficial observers seem to believe, but a conflict of principles.—a struggle ultimately of the highest ideal known to the human race against the low and sordid aims of races merely veneered with culture.

The Teuton, mindful of the past, has long foreseen the firetest to which he was to be subjected; he has prepared himself steadily, systematically, loyally for his

cunning antagonists. No man has been more maliciously slandered than Emperor William, the Second, though few monarchs have shown themselves throughout a long reign more consistently on the side of peace than he. Even in the present crisis he did not choose to fight until forced by his enemies to do so, his envoy pleading with the Czar for peace until the very last.

The Kaiser, it must be understood, places a devout trust and reliance on the power of a just and omnipotent God, that has largely gone out of fashion in most parts of Europe among rulers and subjects. He believes that every man in this world holds his position, whatever it may be, for some purpose, not contrary to the will of God, but by Divine Grace; that every man has peculiar social and religious duties, corresponding to the station in which God has placed him; that every man in short is a servant of God. Surely William the Second has demonstrated sufficiently that he had known his work all along, that he was the man suited to Germany's fearful hour of need. His clear reading of contemporaneous history, resulting in his unremitting preparation for an inevitable, ever impending struggle could not fail to win for him the fear and antipathy of a rival nation, who, throughout the course of her history has never been the friend of any people she could not use chiefly to her own advantage.

The meaning of Russia's friendship and protection for "little Serbia" is also clear in the light of her past history. She loves Serbia as the lion loves the lamb and is looking forward expectantly to the time when Serbia and the other Balkan States, become a part of the rapacious Russian Empire, shall enable her to crown with success her well-known policy (pursued consistently for nearly two hundred years)—the policy of strengthening herself politically by securing an outlet to the sea.

It was because of an adherence to this policy that Russia provoked the dispute with Turkey that resulted in the Crim-

can War, in which her hopes in this direction were shattered temporarily by the alliance with the Turks of the very same nations, France and England, who now assist her blindly in the furtherance of her schemes; it was in pursuance of this same unalterable policy that she became involved in the War of 1877 with Turkey and more recently in the war with Japan; it is for the sake of this aim that she has steadily made encroachments upon the commercial and political life of Persia; and because of this, not from any genuine racial affection for the Jugo-slav, she has carefully fostered the ideal of Pan-Slavism, supporting Servia continually in her impudence and continuance toward Austro-Hungary.

Last March, Russia was plainly contemplating immediate aggressive action toward the West. On March twelfth, in addition to the extremely large regular appropriation of \$250,000,000 for the army, extraordinary military estimates of \$60,000,000 an increase of thirty per cent. over 1913, were submitted to the Duma; in addition to this, a loan of \$400,000,000 (2,000,000,000 francs) was secured from the French government "to build strategic railways designed to facilitate the concentration of troops on the European and Caucasus frontiers. According to the Paris Journal des Debats this money was lent by France on the express condition that Russia "should render fuller service to the alliance and should take up a firmer attitude toward Germany."

It is perfectly plain that Servia would never have ventured to the extreme of plotting the cold-blooded assassination of crown prince of a powerful neighboring state, nor, furthermore, have expressed her jubilation, semi-officially, at the accomplishment of the dastardly deed, if she had not had perfect confidence and assurance that Russia would willingly set her seal of approval, as she has since done, upon the most drastic action she might venture to take against the Hapsburg Monarchy.

It was known as certainly as anything

in military matters could be known that Russia, so soon as she should have recovered from the effects of her Japanese war, would either provoke a quarrel or seize upon the first pretext to proceed against the German Empire. It was just as certain that France would improve the first opportunity to get her "revanche" and that England, who has started a war scare every time a German battleship was launched, would join in at once in the attempt to ruin Germany commercially; even now the English are expressing their joy and hope of driving Germany's commerce forever from the ocean.

Belgian neutrality was violated by Germany in her death-struggle; but it would have been a national crime to have respected it. Germany knew that the Frenchified Belgians were only too eager to help the French and claims, furthermore, to have unimpeachable evidence that France had violated both Belgian and Dutch neutrality before German troops had started for the border.

The claim made that all Europe is waging a war against German imperialism, not against German culture, even though the claims were made in all sincerity, would still be mistaken, for it is perfectly plain that German culture depends for its maintenance upon the former. Without her present means of protection, there can not be the slightest doubt, that already her splendid civilization would have been subtly undermined or destroyed.

France is hysterically clamoring for revenge, because of the loss of the provinces of Alsace and eastern Lorraine, which she was forced to cede to Germany as a punishment for her unjustifiable attack on the latter in the Franco-Prussian War; and for the sake of this revenge she concluded her unholy alliance with the Cossack. It is not, however, so well known to Americans that these provinces were originally stolen from the weakened German States by Louis XIV., and held by France in open defiance of the express provisions of the

Treaty of Westphalia, until the German Empire was finally able, in 1870, to get its property back.

Added to this, of course, there is the impotent jealousy and terror of the French at the virility and rapid development of the German Empire since 1870. England's hostility to Germany is similarly explained, and dates chiefly from the recent commercial expansion of the Fatherland which has begun to challenge England's supremacy on the sea.

England acquired this supremacy, it will be remembered, not chiefly as a result of innate native vigor, but largely through a series of fortunate accidents of history, beginning with the destruction of the Spanish Armada by a hurricane, and she was furthermore able to develop her policy of colonial expansion unmolested while the most of the nations of the Continent were engaged in foreign wars or costly internal dissensions. Germany, in particular, was hindered greatly in her material development by the struggles of the Reformation, the Thirty Years' War—sacrifices offered in behalf of the world—and other internal difficulties that prevented a united Fatherland; so that it is only in our own day that she has recovered sufficiently to reveal to the world her intrinsic possibilities of development. She has overgrown commercially the narrow limits of the Empire itself, has built an extensive merchant marine, and as a necessary corollary to this, a powerful navy. It was this peaceful invasion of the commercial field, rather than any anticipated conquest of the territory of England by her rival, that has led the latter to perfect the extensive system of alliances with France, Prussia, Japan, Portugal, with possibly a secret understanding with Italy. These are the immediate and superficial causes for the present war.

The real causes for the fearful struggle lie, as has already been suggested, much deeper, in the conflict of ideals. From the point of view of universal ideals if not from the point of view of ordinary racial prudence, the Teutons of

the North, England, and even France and Italy ought to be found at the side of Germany in this contest, and the chief explanation of their defection and antipathy is the fact that these nations themselves have lost their former ideals to such an extent that they no longer find themselves as whole peoples in sympathy with the German culture. The German nation has steadily adhered to its ancient veneration for the eternal values of life, and has never, in the midst of material progress, lost sight of the fact that riches and commercial prosperity are not for luxury, but for the development of the higher life to be based upon it. This thought permeates all classes of the nation and makes them instinctively despise Russians and other races with low aims of life.

The destruction and subjection of this people, to which the present war might be merely a preliminary step, would mean, if not immediately so great a reverse as we find in the Dark Ages subsequent to the downfall of the Roman Empire, nevertheless a return to something nearly as bad in the espousal of a point of view of civilization that makes material values ends in themselves; for no modern nation except Germany, one may venture safely to assert, possesses as a whole any higher ideal.

England (as Carlyle, Ruskin, Matthew Arnold and other cultured Englishmen of our day have frequently lamented) now lives, as a people, on the sordid plane of thinking which regards the accumulation of material wealth and the various forms of luxury to be obtained thereby as the sole aim and end of civilization. The antithetical attitude of the German toward culture is well described by Emerson in a pregnant paragraph in the *Essay on Goethe in Representative Men*, in which he points out a distinction most certainly as true today as it was in the author's time. "In England and America," he says, "one may be an adept in the writing of a Greek or Latin poet, without any poetic taste or fire. That a man has spent years on

Plato and Proclus, does not afford a presumption that he holds heroic opinions or undervalues the fashions of his town. But the German nation has the most ridiculous good faith on these subjects; the student, out of the lecture room, still broods on the lessons; and the professor can not divest himself of the fancy that the truths of philosophy have some application to Berlin and Munich. This earnestness enables them to outsee men of much more talent. Hence, almost all the distinctions which are current in higher conversation, have been derived to us from Germany."

It is not pertinent here to discuss at length the extent to which these ideas have extended, if only with a superficial influence, beyond the limits of the country itself, nor is it necessary; for it is a matter of rather common information that the obligation of every civilized modern nation to the Fatherland in this particular is very large. It is enough to note in passing that if the spiritual debt to Germany at Emerson's day was enormous, it has become in the brief space of time since that period so inestimably great, that an understanding of higher life anywhere presupposes a knowledge of Luther and Kant and Hegel; Lessing and Goethe, Schiller and Grillprazer, Duerer, Hillebrand, and Boecklin, Beethoven, Wagner and Brahms; and that no great intellectual or aesthetic achievement of the future not based upon this German ground-work is conceivable.

Germany has attained as a nation to that stage of self-consciousness where material wealth is consciously and unremittingly transmuted into spiritual values. It may be true that Germany desires commercial expansion (and certainly this is the cause of the arrayal of English arms against her), but this is a necessary economic right, not a crime. She desires it, however, not in the interest of luxurious living, as does England, but for the sake of the development of an ever higher stage of civilization and culture; and there is no modern nation whose people as a whole are so

thoroughly permeated with this spirit. For this reason, if no other, every friend of true culture of whatever nation, every person who has grasped the strictly German thought that history is a development, and a development in self-consciousness, should find himself in warmest sympathy with this noble people in this hour of fate.

To the timid materialist it may seem that Germany should never have armed herself for a conflict, that she should have waited tamely and idly, allowing wealthy France and England peacefully to starve her growing population until, with horrors more loathsome than those of war, a pululating mass of beggars should have thronged the avenues of Berlin and Munich, as they crowd and defile the streets and alleys of the Italian cities; but idealistic Germany, conscious of being the standard-bearer of values that might easily be lost forever to civilization, could never tamely submit to become, like materialistic, effeminate Italy, merely a Niobe of culture.

The fact that the classic epochs of culture have previously come, as in the case of Germany herself, in periods of political disintegration and national insignificance does not furnish an argument that Germany, again in subjection, should still render her great service to civilization; for the development of society in the future toward an ever-increasing complexity and a greater differentiation of function lends color to the belief that the culture of the future may rest more than ever before upon the general disposition of given social groups which control the conditions of leisure upon which culture rests; and if the social groups themselves as wholes shall be incapable of the highest aims, then, the forces of civilization will be enlisted so universally in the pursuit of lower ideals, that individuals of genius and talent, in most important lines of human endeavor must find it increasingly difficult to maintain themselves in opposition to such an environment than has been the case in previous stages of history.

All Europe except Germany has been steadily sinking to a plane of crass materialism, which has been resisted successfully in the Fatherland by the vehement warning of the best of the nation. In the case of England and France which once lived upon a higher plane, the degeneration has been so thoroughgoing that certain of their pseudo-statesmen, unable to feel the *totò coelo* difference between the aims of East and West and moved by the low passions of jealousy and revenge, have come to betray the culture of the West to the Oriental through the preparation of what historians of the future will surely call the most short-sighted acts of Western statesmanship. Germany may finally succumb, for she stands at bay to a yelling pack determined on her destruction, but if she does history will present to us the monster satire that a policy initiated by a harlot Oriental queen and brought to fruition by a trifling English rouse was able to ruin the dearest hopes of an idealistic nation.

No friend of true culture can view with approval or even with indifference the unparalleled crime against civilization involved in this ruthless advance of the Slav on the Teuton; for no thinker can doubt that it means, if successful, the gradual but ultimate absorption of Germany as Poland was absorbed; and then, perhaps, looking at the situation from the standpoint of mere prudence, the time might come when both France and England should realize that for the sake of immediate ends they had espoused the wrong cause here in the present crisis.

For forty years Germans have made the numberless sacrifices necessary to fit them for a moment like the present; and Kaiser and noble, merchant and peasant have given freely and loyally their money and their time. The result is the most efficient army the world has ever seen and a navy, smaller in size to be sure than that of Great Britain, but thoroughly modern, disciplined and efficient. It may be the fleet of Great

Britain that will play the most important role in the coming cataclysm, but it is by no means certain that mere numbers either in vessels or in men will figure most decisively in the results. When the Armada of Philip of Spain sailed for the coast of England it was believed universally that the day of English subjection was at hand. The God of battles decreed otherwise. The sending of that fleet was the beginning of a period of development which presented to England an unparalleled opportunity for true greatness, which she has failed to use to the best advantage; and it may be that the dawn of a greater Germanic era is at hand. It may be that Ireland, Wales, India, South Africa, and tortured Poland are to be avenged at one stroke. Out of the silence and the darkness that seems to have settled over the fatherland there come only unreliable signs and suggestions of a great drama of history, furnished chiefly by a hostile press-service, notoriously sensational and venal; but we can feel the Germans there, back to back, ready to strike in desperate berserker most fearful blows upon those who have forced them into their present situation, and all of them in the spirit of their immortal Iron Chancellor, "fearing God profoundly, but nobody else on this earth."—*Condensed from the Fatherland.*

Charles E. Jefferson

At one time in Roman history, the Empire was under the domination of three men. The governments of Christendom have fallen into the clutches of a triumvirate, whose power must be broken before the nations can free themselves from the bondage under which they now groan.

The first man of the three is the military-naval Specialist, the expert in the science of warfare. War is more and more a fine art, and years of technical training are needed to fit a man to deal with its problems. The modern fighting machines are intricate masterpieces of human genius, and only men of high scientific attainments can make use of

them. The military expert must be proficient in mechanics and mathematics, chemistry and engineering and a dozen other sciences. He must know how to calculate the curves of projectiles, the force of explosives, the resisting power of metals, and the range and destructiveness of guns. In his own province, he is undisputed master.

This has given the military specialist of a certain stripe his opportunity. He has taken advantage of his acknowledged superiority in technical knowledge, to play upon the credulity of the people. I do not speak of all military specialists, but of one type only, the man who has the ideals of Caesar, and who is ambitious to stamp his ideals on the policies of nations. This man, not content with fulfilling the duties of his own office, has little by little usurped the functions of other servants of the government, until he has become a foremost figure in the diplomatic world.

There are in Christendom over two hundred thousand commissioned officers in army and navy, eating at the government table, and when one takes into account how many of these are constantly engaged in laying before the public horrifying descriptions of imagined complications and conflicts, every description taking on the solemnity of prediction, and every prediction being followed up with a plea weighted with the authority of official knowledge, for more guns, one cannot wonder that the world is where it is. Military and naval officers are retired from active duty in the prime of life, their ripest years being thus entirely free for the unhampered use of the pen. After the experience of the last thirty years, no one would care to dispute the old adage that the pen is mightier than the sword. By the pen, the doors of national treasuries have been forced wide open, and the stream of national revenue has been turned into a new channel.

The second man is the Contractor, the man who makes ships and armorplate, cartridges and shells, swords and rifles,

the man who supplies coal and oil for the ships, food and harness for the horses, provisions and clothing for the men, powder and ammunition for the guns, the ten thousand things which go to the upkeep of a great army and navy, and which cost hundreds of millions a year. He is a loyal comrade of the specialist. The specialist tells him what is needed, the contractor supplies it, and the government pays the bills. The contractor's job is a big one, and it pays. His prices are enormous, and government does not inquire into them too closely. Some of his guns bring a hundred thousand dollars a piece. He builds dreadnoughts at fifteen millions each. The prices go up every year. The dividends are large, and the contractor, in the generosity of his heart, allows prominent members of the aristocracy and wealthy legislators to become directors and stockholders of his company. In recent investigations in England, the most interesting fact brought to light was that a surprisingly large number of nobles and members of Parliament are stockholders in the great armor-making plants of that country.

Beginning with 1884 Great Britain in twenty years spent two and a quarter billion dollars on her navy, and in 1905 the British admiralty admitted that much of this expenditure was then represented mainly by scrap iron, one hundred and fifteen vessels being condemned as useless.

Aided by the Specialist, the Contractor publishes from time to time lists of the fighting vessels of the various nations, the comparison always bringing out the fact that his nation is in danger of losing its place in the race for naval supremacy. An open-eyed man is the contractor, and a busy one. He is everywhere. Through the rifts in the clouds which have hung recently over the far east, we have caught glimpses of him now and again, with bags of money to loan and hungry as usual for fresh contracts. His present ambition is to equip all China with guns. He is today un-

doubtedly one of the most forceful figures on the stage of the world's life.

A third man is needed and at the call of the specialist and contractor he appears. He is the man who is scared! He is a patriot, but he is timorous. He is sensible, but panicky. He knows all about his own business but nothing about guns. Whenever he is nudged he is ready to sign petitions for more battleships. He had been told on the highest authority that his country is in danger, and his heart is in a flutter. With a beautiful humility, he accepts whatever the experts have to say. He listens like a three years' child, and the experts have their will.

The triumvirate is now complete, and it is time to organize a military and naval league. Without the third man such a league is impossible. It is through the man who is frightened that the Specialist and Contractor work their miracles. This third man is a man of light and leading and is known to be disinterested, and hence he and his friends are much in evidence in the League's public meetings. But the core of the League is made up of the specialist and contractor along with their brothers and cousins and their wives' relations. The driving forces of the league are the first two members of the triumvirate. Professional ambition, commercial greed, and terror, welded together, constitute one of the most formidable alliances known to history. It is impossible to account for the phenomenal expansion of the military and naval establishments in recent years without taking into consideration the military and naval leagues. Such a league when full grown can play with a government as a cat plays with a mouse. Its methods in Europe are so effective that they are almost certain to be copied in time everywhere. The words with which it conjures are patriotism and peace. Everything it does is done to safeguard the vital interests of the country and to avert the horrors of war.

By Dr. Dernburg.

Ever since the Hapsburg Dynasty withdrew more or less from the old German Empire to develop its own dominions, Austria and Hungary, the "Holy Roman Empire," a term that has been the ridicule of the world for centuries, which is in fact but the territory of modern Germany, has been the cockpit and battleground for all the big wars that European nations, fighting for supremacy, have invariably chosen. Every student of history knows that in the Thirty Years' War (1618-48), for a full human life time, the French, the Danes, the Swedes, the Poles, the Austrians and Croates, even Spaniards, have fought their battles on German soil. A once flourishing and prosperous country was so utterly devastated that at the end of that war it had only one-sixth of its former inhabitants. Everybody further knows that as a sequel to this deplorable condition Louis XIV. was able to tear Alsace-Lorraine from Germany, to which it had belonged for more than eight hundred years, and that in connection with the Swedes and Poles he carried on war against little Prussia on German soil.

During the next century we have the same picture. Everybody knows of the celebrated "Kaunitz combination" when Russia and Austria in alliance with France and the Holy German Empire fought Frederick the Great for seven long years between 1756-63, all on German soil. And only forty years later Napoleon carried on his wars for the supremacy of France in Europe again on that same battlefield, where Germans and Austrians, Russians and Swedes gave each other a rendezvous in their fights against France for another seven long years from the battles of Jena to those of Leipzig and Hanau. It was, and is, the situation of Germany in the middle of Europe, especially as long as she was so powerless and torn up into a number of small States, that makes it so convenient to settle all the troubles of the whole of Europe on its territory.

England has had a large standing navy ever since the times of Henry VII., in the sixteenth century, and it has used that navy to maintain its absolute sway of the sea by always fighting the next best man, be it the Frenchman, the Spaniard, the Dutchman or the Russian. Russia and Austria have had their armies for centuries back, and so had Spain and especially France. There was no German army because there was no unified Germany. We had a Prussian army only reconstructed in 1803 and the minor forces of 25 small States. After having destroyed Napoleon's power better days would have been expected for my country, but quite the reverse was the case. Three great diplomatists combined to keep Germany in her weakened condition. Prinz Metternich, the Austrian Prime Minister; Prince Talleyrand, the versatile French envoy, and Lord Palmerston. The Napoleonic war ended with the Vienna Congress in 1815. Germany was kept in her powerless and defenceless position under the name of the "German Federation." Holland, and later on Belgium, which latter had formed, up to 1830, the southern part of Holland, were constituted neutral buffer States, in order that England would have no reason to fear any Power on the other side of the Channel, and France managed to have herself surrounded on all parts with absolutely innocuous neighbors. Austria's jealousy of Prussia in connection with the English and French aspiration did not permit the German race to become a nation and a unity.

When Belgium seceded from Holland the Powers selected a King who was both the son-in-law of the King of France and the uncle of the Queen of England, and therefore strongly affiliated with these two countries. The German Federation, in which Prussia had just one vote out of seventeen, was purposely made an unworkable machine, requiring the unanimity of votes for all important measures. This was the situation that Bismarck found when in 1852 he was appointed Prussian Envoy to the

Federation at Frankfort. He very soon perceived the absolute helplessness and the consequent misery of Germany, so he decided that if the German people were to become a nation and a power commensurate to its population and resources, Austria's dominion had first to cease. This was brought about by the war of 1856. The Norddeutscher Bund followed and the common war with France welded Germany into an Empire. History, however, had taught Bismarck that this Empire could only live and prosper, wedged in as it was in the middle of Europe between the great Powers, if it had an army strong enough to defend its frontiers against any attack and invasion: that it had to do as its neighbors had done before, viz., to create and maintain a large standing force for its preservation and its peace, and for the possibility of developing its international advantages and prosperity.

So the German military as well as its naval force, have been created on purely defensive lines, its alliances have been concluded for defensive purposes only, and Germany holds the record for keeping peace within and outside of Europe for the last forty-four years. It has never coveted its neighbors' territory nor its colonies, it has never gone to war either in or out of Europe, and that is much more than can be said of any of its neighbors and antagonists.

Let us pass them in review. Since 1870: England has conquered Egypt, shelled Alexandria, taken by force two Boer republics: it has added to its sphere, by force, southern Persia, and by intimidation a part of Siam. France has conquered Tunis, she is fighting for Morocco, she has made war on Madagascar, has tried to take the Sudan and conquered Indo-China in bloody war. Russia has fought the Turks in 1878 and the Japanese in 1904, she has torn from China the northern part of Manchuria and all of Mongolia, she has made war on Turkestan, she has bagged northern Persia, she has formed and fomented the Balkan combination and has at-

along proved herself the most aggressive European Power.

All that time Germany has added to its territory only certain colonial possessions, all ceded to her by peaceful agreement and by common consent of the great powers. Willed Grass, a Lene Lenape chieftain, in his petition of 1852 to the Legislature of New Jersey for compensation to his tribe for the extinguishment of their fishing rights, declared:

"Not a drop of our blood you have spilled in battle, not an acre of our land you have taken but by our consent."

That is the case of my country in its territorial acquisitions since 1870 with respect to the European Powers. Germany has proven herself the most peaceful European Power, even Spain and Italy not excepted, and the militarism plays a very much smaller part in the German national life than with any other nation.

Americans in their love for fair play have frankly acknowledged the great strides that my country has made in the arts of peace, in science and technics, in trade and industry. We had better things to do than to think of how to attack other countries. We have built up a large merchant marine, the second largest in the world; we built up a foreign trade second only to the trade of England, which continues to be the clearing house of the world. We have developed universities, which are visited by students from all parts of the world. Our legislation is made in the interest of the laboring man. Germany has been the first to introduce compulsory national insurance to ward off the consequences of accident and sickness, of old age, widowhood, etc. Our technical advances are indisputed. The electrical and more so our chemical industries, have conquered the world's markets. German dyes and German medicines, Salvarsan the Behring Serum and others are wanted everywhere. Germany was the first country to accomplish compulsory primary education, and the works of its

painters and artists are known the world over. One of the greatest accomplishments finally has been that by developing agriculture as a fine art we have made our country self-sustaining and nearly independent from outside food supply. In all this work the Kaiser has been most active and interested, he has always been recognized as a lover of peaceful development. Has it not been significant that he should have been placed on the list of candidates for the Nobel prize of peace?

All this activity, however, presupposes a state of peace in the world; it would be insane to start so many enterprises if the idea of an aggressive or provoked war had been in the mind of the Emperor or of the people. It cannot be denied that all this has been the work of the last forty years. Before that time Germany was known and ridiculed in a way as a country of "poets and thinkers." Are they not the same people who have been doing so much since for civilization? Why didn't they develop these characteristics before? For the reasons I have just set forth. Without unity, liberty and security from outside interference these characteristics would not have been developed.

A people that must always be afraid of being overrun from all parts, of being made a hostage of the Powers contesting for European supremacy, can do nothing in the works of peace, nothing in the acquisition of property and means, which are the basis of all great commercial and industrial advance. The same claim can be made with regard to the German Colonies, which have been developed on humanitarian lines and become a valuable addition to our home production. That such a marvellous development, such a continuous increase in wealth, such an unrelenting competition with the older people for the markets of the world, should create the envy of our neighbors cannot be wondered at, and that they, therefore, should seize an opportunity to give what they call "a lesson to Germany" is not very remarkable.

(To be Continued.)

of the West and upbuilding of the country; in what their poets, musicians, sculptors, architects, artisans, farmers, merchants, manufacturers, soldiers, statesmen, inventors, doctors, editors, preachers, teachers, their mothers and daughters, have contributed to the making of the nation.

2. To foster the higher ideals the best Germanic stock has stood for; ruggedity, honesty, patience, perseverance, thoroughness, industry, scholarship, love of liberty, home and country, truthfulness, righteousness, regard for law and order, hatred of tyranny, exalted life ideals.

3. To promote the spirit of good fellowship among descendants of the Germanic stock.

4. To afford those unfavorably situated the advantages of good library facilities.

5. To cultivate a general familiarity with the best current thought of Germany.

6. To maintain a periodical:—
national in scope, ownership and circulation;
popular in price, purpose, patronage and subject matter;
mediating between Americanizing and Germanizing tendencies;
interesting, instructive, entertaining and inspiring;
characterized by repose, finish, art, elegance, care and seriousness,
cooperating without competing with existing historical periodicals;
whose proceeds are invested in the periodical itself;
granting to all proper freedom in the expression of their thoughts
while holding each writer alone responsible for sentiments expressed by him and amenable to review and rectification, the Society as such not being responsible for any opinion or declaration by whomsoever expressed, unless contained in an official document.

edited for the whole family, the beginners and amateurs of history, without sacrifice of style, method, scholarship or the original purpose of the magazine, THE PENNSYLVANIA GERMAN.

7. To thereby rear to the Germanic element an enduring, eloquent, merited and serviceable monument and memorial.

A number of articles were published in the same issue showing that the Germanic has been one of the most important race elements in the history of the United States—as a reason for the publication of a popular periodical in its interest. The progress of the great European War has added another reason.

In a special notice in the September issue we also said;— The Great European War, civilization's greatest, worst and last (?) war, has brought Germany into the world's limelight and is fraught with limitless possibilities for her weal or woe. Desirous of promoting a general dissemination of FACTS respecting the Fatherland and her connection with the war, announcement is hereby made that, beginning with the next issue, a part of each number will be devoted to Germany.

A few subscribers have expressed their regret that the magazine has departed from its original field. Attention is called to the section in this article, Purposes of the National Germanic Society. It is believed that we can best serve the interests of the constituent parts of the Germanic element by treating them extensively as parts of a whole rather than intensively without regard to racial connections.

THE MANAGING EDITOR.

The American People and the Great War

Address of President Wilson to the People of the
United States, August 18, 1914.

My fellow countrymen: I suppose that every thoughtful man in America has asked himself during the last troubled weeks what influence the European war may exert upon the United States, and I take the liberty of addressing a few words to you in order to point out that it is entirely within our own choice what its effects upon us will be and to urge very earnestly upon you the sort of speech and conduct which will best safeguard the nation against distress and disaster.

The effect of the war upon the United States will depend upon what American citizens say and do. Every man who really loves America will act and speak in the true spirit of neutrality, which is the spirit of impartiality and fairness and friendliness to all concerned. The spirit of the nation in this critical matter will be determined largely by what individuals and society and those gathered in public meetings do and say, upon what newspapers and magazines contain, upon what our ministers utter in their pulpits and men proclaim as their opinions on the streets.

The people of the United States are drawn from many nations, and chiefly from the nations now at war. It is natural and inevitable that there should be the utmost variety of sympathy and desire among them with regard to the issues and circumstances of the conflict. Some will wish one nation, others another, to succeed in the momentous struggle. It will be easy to excite passion and difficult to allay it. Those responsible for exciting it will assume a heavy responsibility—responsibility for no less a thing than that the people of the United States whose love of their country and whose loyalty to its government should unite them as Americans all, bound in honor and affection to think first of her and her interests, may be divided in camps of hostile opinions, hot against each other, involved in the war itself in impulse and opinion, if not in action.

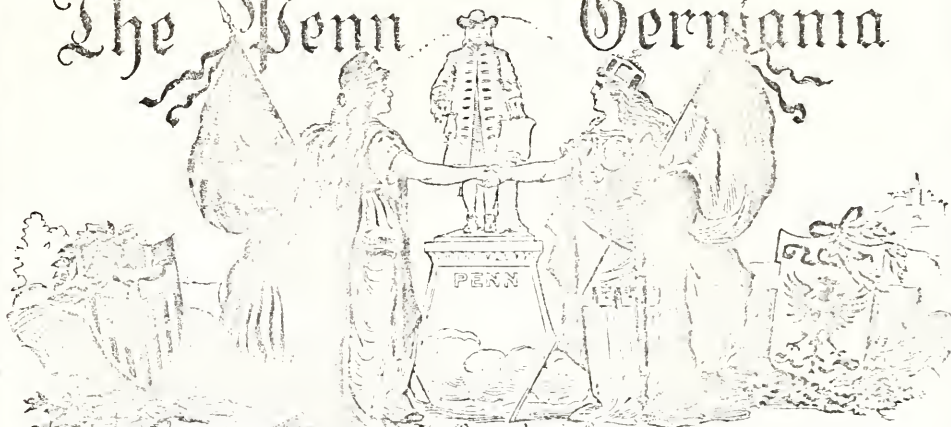
Such diversions among us would be fatal to our peace of mind and might seriously stand in the way of proper performance of our duty as the one great nation at peace, the one people holding itself ready to play a part of impartial mediation and speak the counsels of peace and accommodation, not as a partisan but as a friend.

I venture, therefore, my fellow countrymen, to speak a solemn word of warning to you against that deepest, most subtle, most essential breach of neutrality which may spring out of partisanship, out of passionately taking sides. The United States must be neutral in fact as well as in name during these days that are to try men's souls. We must be impartial in thought as well as action, must put a curb upon our sentiments as well as upon every transaction that might be construed as a preference of one party to the struggle before another.

My thought is of America. I am speaking, I feel sure, the earnest wish and purpose of every thoughtful American that this great country of ours, which is, of course, the first in our thoughts and in our hearts, should show herself in this time of peculiar trial a nation fit beyond others to exhibit the fine poise of undisturbed judgment, the dignity of self-control, the efficiency of dispassionate action, a nation that neither sits in judgment upon others nor is disturbed in her own counsels, and which keeps herself fit and free to do what is honest and disinterested and truly serviceable for the peace of the world.

Shall we not resolve to put upon ourselves the restraint which will bring to our people the happiness and the great and lasting influence for peace we covet for them?

The Penn Germania



The Pennsylvania-German
A POPULAR JOURNAL OF GERMAN HISTORY AND IDEALS IN THE UNITED STATES

SCIENCE ART LITERATURE

Table of Contents

Editorial Remarks	129
German Policy in the Light of History	131
German Views of an Anglo-German Understanding	139
Germany and the Germans from an American Point of View	145
Bowman's Expedition Against the Chillicothe, May-June, 1779	149
Arts and Crafts of the Revolution	154
The Germans in Rockingham County, Virginia	162
Contributions to the Genealogy of the Kings of New Jersey Prior to 1800	173
The Wertz Estate in Holland—A Study in High Finance	178
The Old Church in Allen—A Sketch of the Irish Settlement in the Forks of the Delaware	183
Battle Hymns of the Nations	191
A Few War Poems	193
Causes of the Great European War—A Symposium	196
Brief Comments on the European War	224
Germany Seen Through English Eyes	229
Current Life and Thought	241
Illustrations	242
Leading Articles, Jan. 1900-Dec. 1914	249

CHURCH STATE INDUSTRY GENEALOGY

Our Program

To Our Readers:—

At the Annual Meeting of The Penn Germania Publishing Company, held October 10, 1914, action was taken to change the name of the Company to The National Germanic Society, to retire the stock issued and substitute membership, and to change the name of the publication The Penn Germania to The National Germanic Magazine.

This action was taken in the interest of a better service to the cause aimed at in the publication of this periodical, a creation of interest in and a dissemination of facts concerning the history and ideals of the Germanic Element in the United States.

Progress is being made in effecting the changes decided upon. Further announcements will be made in connection with the next issue of the magazine.

It seems in place in this connection to call attention to some of the statements, etc., made in our September issue.

MEMBERSHIP

The terms of membership were stated as follows:— The membership of the Society shall be classified as follows:—Annual Membership, paying \$1.00 a year—Sustaining Membership, paying \$5.00 a year—Library Membership, paying \$10.00 a year—Contributing Membership, paying \$20.00 a year—Life Membership, paying \$25.00 in any one year or \$30.00 in five consecutive years—Endowed Membership, paying \$50.00 in any one year or \$60.00 in five consecutive years, transferable by will or otherwise—Patron Membership, paying \$100.00 in any one year or \$125.00 in five consecutive years—Honorary Membership, exempt from the payment of dues.

PUBLICATION

The scope of the publication, The National Germanic Magazine, was expressed thus:— The Society shall publish a periodical under the name "THE NATIONAL GERMANIC MAGAZINE" to be sent free to members, the purpose of which shall be to make known the results of original investigations in German-American history; to disseminate in a popular fashion such historical material already at hand but inaccessible to the general reader; to give information of contemporary German-American activities; to be a transmitter of current events, thought-movements and ideals of the Germany of today; to serve as a general clearing house and information bureau respecting Germanic history and matters in the United States and as an impartial forum of serious purpose within its special field aiming to form lofty and just public opinion.

PURPOSES OF THE NATIONAL GERMANIC SOCIETY

The purposes of The National Germanic Society were given in these words:—

1. To foster popular interest in our country's men and women of the past two centuries whose forebears were German; in the stories of their migrations, settlements, struggles, successes and failures; in the part they took in the winning

(Continued on page 3 of cover.)

The Penn Germania

Copyright, 1914, by The Penn Germania Publishing Company

Vol. III.

Nov.-Dec., 1914.

No. 3

OLD SERIES

Continuing THE PENNSYLVANIA-GERMAN

Vol. XV, No. 3

Entered at the Post Office at Cleona, Pa., as Second-Class Mail Matter.

Close of Volume and Series

This issue closes Volume III of The Penn Germania. Although only two single and one double numbers have been issued during the current year it is best to follow the rule hitherto observed of ending each volume with the close of the calendar year. It closes also the series of this publication under the name, The Penn Germania. The more widely and fully to realize editorial visions, this magazine, named originally The Pennsylvania-German and devoted to the people whose name it bore, was gradually broadened in scope and renamed The Penn Germania and for the same reason will be renamed The National Germanic Magazine, beginning with its next issue.

List of Leading Articles.

On account of such closing of series it seemed fitting to add to this issue a list of the leading articles that have appeared in the publication since January 1900, the date of foundation of the magazine. To attempt an index of subject matter, of writers or of persons referred to would be quite expensive and would not be remunerative. Should a demand for a list of dialect articles manifest itself however a companion list to this will be prepared. It may not be amiss to quote in this connection the language of the late Daniel Miller, of Reading, Pa.:—"In looking through the volumes

of 'The Pennsylvania German' one cannot fail to notice the very large quantity of excellent and valuable historical matter they contain. * * * The publication has called forth a veritable flood of history connected with our people which was formerly unknown to the masses and inaccessible. This can now be preserved and referred to when necessary." The writer will be pardoned a little personal pride in the matter and desires to record his opinion that if adequate financial support had been forthcoming the volumes could and would have been made more interesting, valuable and creditable to their special field.

Back Numbers.

Complete sets of copies and odd copies of broken sets can be supplied at the time of writing for the years 1901, 1903, 1904, 1907, 1908, 1909, 1910, 1911, 1912, 1913 and 1914 and odd copies only for the years 1902, 1905 and 1906. For the year 1900 no copies can be supplied. Of some of these issues but very few copies are left. We shall be very glad to supply complete volumes or odd numbers while the supply lasts.

Our Illustrations.

For the illustrations used in this issue we are indebted to The Open Court Publishing Company, Chicago, Ill. Verestschagin, 1842-1904, a Russian, an army officer, a painter and an author, made

"war on war" by painting the horrors of warfare—a mute but eloquent accuser of English and French cruelty. The illustrations were introduced on account of their suggestiveness of one of the causes of the war. Ruins like those along the Rhine, at Heidelberg and on the Groedlitzberg, towers and walls like these at Nuremberg are unimpeachable witnesses of other days and other conditions when a divided Germany was at the mercy of neighboring peoples and often became the bloody and devastated field for their battles and relentless wars. The abiding presence of such object lessons, the traditions connected therewith, whether justly or unjustly, must influence a person and inspire him to sacrifice for the Fatherland.

The European War

From the study of the simple lives in a Pennsylvania-German community to the causes of the Great European War is a far cry and may seem to call for a word of explanation. Whatever the merits of the case or the views of the individual it behooves all patriotic citizens to seek and speak the truth about the war—in particular those of German ancestry, whether near or remote, should see to it that Facts, FACTS are set forth respecting Germany. With this in mind there have been presented in this and the October number data bearing on the causes of the war.

A survey of these causes demonstrates the very evident fact that no one person, or class, or country can alone and

singly be held accountable, that no one person has covered the case fully and that at least some of the writers instead of being unimpassioned and unbiased witnesses for the truth have allowed themselves to become special, unfair pleaders for some one country. The exigencies of the case are too serious to warrant any trifling with truth. The question, What is truth, continually forces itself upon one and while it is hard to assure one's self of the correctness of his own conclusions, to shut out the light and refuse to consider the data does not improve matters. It has seemed to the writer most fitting that a magazine devoted to Germanic matters should pay at least some attention to these things. Nor should the rare opportunity for the study of the history of Germany be allowed to pass by unutilized.

Acknowledgment.

Reference has been made to the lack of financial support of this magazine. The statement ought to be supplemented by an acknowledgment of indebtedness and expression of gratitude to those who generously subscribed to stock in The Penn Germania Publishing Company as well as those who in various ways have helped to make the publication possible. Continuance of such favors is respectfully solicited. An apology is due and offered to those who in any way were disappointed in connection with the suspension of publication, a matter of necessity, not of choice and regretted more by the writer than by any one else.

The Managing Editor.

German Policy in the Light of History

Note:—This and the following article, which appeared in "The Nineteenth Century," an English magazine, several years ago are of special significance at this time as evidence that the German viewpoint of the European situation was being studied and was appreciated in England years before the World War broke out.—Editor.

Germany has at her door heavy tasks, which will claim her mind and energy for a long time to come. On the east she is confronted with an empire which, according to the last census, has a population of 160,000,000. The future of Austria and South-Eastern Europe is dark and uncertain. Her relations with France must remain doubtful. A quarrel with England, unless it were forced upon her, we may be sure, does not form part of her programme. The risks would be too great compared with the probable or possible gains. In fact, war between Great Britain and Germany would mean incalculable harm to both Powers and no lasting good of any kind to either. If our obligations to France expose us to such a risk, the sooner they are modified the better, consistently with good faith.

In view of all these considerations it is very important that we should know what German policy really is. The present article, as its title shows, is an attempt to answer the question in the light of history.

For about two and a half centuries we can trace a remarkable continuity, consistency, and tenacity in the career of Prussia. The policy of Prussia has become the policy of united Germany.

At a time when the policy of Germany is being so much discussed, and when feelings of doubt, suspicion, and alarm are so frequently expressed regarding it, we should be anxious to see things as they have been and are. Such an inquiry should be the more instructive, as the German system is so different from our own, and has been strong and successful in the very points where our own has been weak.

We can see many reasons which make it hard for an average Englishman to understand the position and the mind of Germany. Though Englishmen and Germans have come of a common stock, the circumstances and the development of the two peoples have been strangely different since they parted long ago. England has been protected by her insular position from the worst consequences of war. She has been a united country for many centuries. For centuries she has not seen an invading army in her midst. Her internal development has gone forward according to the genius of her people and according to the light that was given them without interference from abroad. At home, on the seas, and in the Colonies we have enjoyed a plenitude of opportunity that has not been given to any other people. In our social and political thinking we have long taken for granted, and in our practice we have long carelessly enjoyed or abused, great privileges which many other nations have only begun to appreciate.

With Germany it has been entirely different. Germany is an extensive country in Central Europe, which has had no very clearly defined boundaries. The political structure of the country was loose and incoherent. Disunion was a prevailing note of her history for centuries, and the results were awful. Disunion gave continual opportunity and encouragement to interference and aggression on the part of her neighbours. For centuries a divided Germany formed a large part and permanent part of the political system of Europe, on which France particularly depended for the maintenance of her ascendancy. Constant interference from abroad, invasion,

exaction, provocation and devastation—such was the record of Germany in her relations with other peoples. These calamities culminated in the Thirty Years' War, in the long wars of aggression of Louis the Fourteenth and his successor, and in the insolent domination of Napoleon.

During this long period the internal development of Germany was hindered and almost brought to a standstill. Her industrial growth, which had at one time been most promising, was arrested. Her sea-coasts being for the most part occupied by foreign Powers, she had little opportunity for commerce. While the nations of Western Europe were struggling for the possession of America, India, and other fields of colonization and conquest beyond the seas, Germany had neither power nor scope to do anything in that way. Germany was neither a State nor a nation to claim a corporate part in the world's affairs.

So different has been the history of Germany from that of England. Englishmen can understand the past circumstances of Germany only by a serious effort of the historical imagination. Few of us have taken the trouble or shown the capacity necessary for such an effort. Yet without adequate knowledge of her past circumstances it is impossible to understand her present position. Very few indeed are the Englishmen who have the knowledge, insight and sympathy requisite to understand the historic past of Germany, to appreciate the intensity of feeling, the high and serious purpose, the resolution and energy with which she at last set about the task of recovering her unity and independence.

The unity of Germany was restored by the Prussian Army in three wars from 1864 to 1871. And it is here that we encounter the worst difficulty Englishmen have in understanding Germany. Prussia may be said to have made the Germany with which we now have to deal; Germany, as understood by not a few people, is Prussia, and Prussia has stood for many things which Englishmen do not love or admire. Prussia

was an autocracy in which there was little scope for freedom. It was a State in which everything was subordinated to military discipline and to the rigid economy necessary for the support of the army. It was in the most rigorous sense a military State, in which the will of a single man was supreme in every department. Being a military autocracy, rigid in government, organization, and discipline, it has, naturally, as many Englishmen believe, grown great by aggression.

Most Englishmen know Prussia, if they know it at all, from the brilliant caricature of the early Prussian monarchy in Macaulay's essay on Frederick the Great. The real and vital points in the development of Prussia cannot be learned from such a caricature. We cannot really understand Prussia unless we understand the circumstances in which she was placed. Let us remember that she was originally a small and poor State in northeastern Germany. Even when Frederick ascended the throne in 1740 her population amounted to only 2,240,000. The soil for the most part consisted of sand and peat. North Germany is a plain, with a very slight slope towards the north. As her superfluous rainfall, therefore, does not find an easy or rapid course to the sea, it tends to form bog and swamp and small lake, and the most fertile parts were thereby rendered useless and unhealthy. The climate was harsh. In such a country agriculture could be made profitable only by laborious and well-directed industry. Manufactures were in their infancy. The country had no special advantages for commerce.

The political situation of the country was no better. It had no natural frontiers, and it had three neighbors of overwhelming power and resources, France, Russia and Austria. It had also to reckon with Sweden and Poland.

Such was the situation, natural and historical, of Prussia. The task before her was how to make the best of small means and of a very unpromising position. This task was solved by the capac-

ity, energy and resolution of her rulers.

It is agreed that the rise of Prussia began with the Great Elector who ruled from 1640 to 1688. He found his land and people ruined by the Thirty Years' War, and as he succeeded to a weak and impoverished Government, he had no means to help them. The recovery therefore was slow. One of his first cares was gradually to raise funds enough to support an army which would insure the safety of his people and command the respect of his neighbors. His energy, sagacity and high character were invaluable to Prussia at a most trying time. In the latter part of his long reign he welcomed to his dominions nearly 20,000 Protestant refugees from France, who contributed largely to their progress in the arts and sciences. The foundations of the Prussian system were well and truly laid by his grandson Frederick William, father of Frederick the Great, from 1713 to 1740.

At his death in 1740 Frederick William left an army of 80,000, a number which was entirely out of proportion to the population of his kingdom, which, as we have said, was only 2,240,000. In training and equipment it was the first army in the world at that time. But this army represented merely one side of the king's activity. He was himself a model of hard work and frugality, carried to excess at a period when extravagance and profligacy were too common among rulers. He strove to make his kingdom after his own pattern, a model of laborious industry and his rigorous frugality. Prussia was mainly an agricultural country, in which the peasantry constituted the rank and file of the army, while the land-owning noble class supplied the officers. The peasantry were serfs—the nobles formed a special caste.

Frederick William energetically promoted agriculture, and he carefully fostered such industries as were practicable. The people of the towns, as being particularly valuable for industry, were exempt from military service. During his reign he was the watchful and consistent champion of Protestantism in Germany

and of justice in Prussia. but, above all, he was the disciplinarian of his people in the arts both of war and peace.

Under such a ruler there was obviously little room for freedom. Prussia was the creation of rigid discipline and hard work. But with all his failings and eccentricities Frederick William had a high and serious purpose, which he clearly kept in view and resolutely carried out.

Englishmen who have been saved from European dangers by the English Channel, Americans who have been freed from European entanglements by the whole width of the Atlantic Ocean, can hardly understand how essential a strong army has been to a country like Prussia. As we have said, she had no natural frontiers and she had no great natural resources. These elements of weakness, however, proved to be a most powerful stimulus to the high intelligence and strenuous character of her rulers and her people. Through circumstances which would have been depressing and even ruinous to feeble men, she has risen to greatness.

Frederick the Great inherited a well-organized government, a well-filled treasury, and the best army in the world. He had the genius and energy to use them effectively. Prussia grew in his hands and attained a foremost place among the States of the Continent. It is not our concern here to defend all that he did. The political morality of his time was low. Fraud and force had long been too prevalent in the affairs of nations, and were to continue to be. He worked under the limitations of his time and of his character, which was not perfect. But there can be no doubt that he was an enlightened, energetic and patriotic ruler. He was what he claimed to be, the first servant of the State, the advocate of the poor. The world has known Frederick chiefly as a great general. War occupied only about one-fifth of his reign. It would be truer and more profitable to regard him as a great economist and administrator.

The main point for us to remember

here is that Prussia under the House of Hohenzollern has won on her merits; she has risen to greatness because she deserved it. She has seen times of slackness and extravagance. The House of Hohenzollern has not always maintained its own high standard of energy, economy and enlightened devotion to the State. But few countries have had so long a period of able rule as Prussia enjoyed from 1740 to 1786, when Frederick died. It was particularly the very strenuous time, nearly three-quarters of a century, from 1713 to 1786, which saw the rise and consolidation of Prussia as a Power of the first rank.

The three reigns which cover the ensuing three-fourths of a century, from 1786 to 1861, were quieter and less strenuous. But the Hohenzollern traditions of hard work, of careful promotion of the industrial development of the State, and of care of the army, were never lost even in the worst times. Experience of the bitterest kind under the domination of Napoleon showed more clearly than ever the need for an efficient military system. The new birth of Germany may well be dated from the agony of Jena. In that supreme crisis Prussia learned patience, circumspection and insight. She learned the need of reform in every department of the State, in education and in her social and political organization, as well as in her military system. And so an event which seemed to be overwhelming ruin proved for her to be a call to a higher life.

Thus in Prussia we see a State which was so situated that a strong army was an imperative necessity. To maintain such an army her poor resources needed to be fostered and husbanded to the very uttermost. Her rulers had the insight to see this primary need, and the strong will to adapt themselves and their country to it. The first duty of self-preservation demanded it. But as time went on a nobler aim disclosed itself. The force which was at first meant for self-preservation and self-respect could be used also for the restoration of German unity and independence. It has

been the high historic mission of the Prussian Army to heal the divisions and end the misfortunes of Germany.

For a century after the awful catastrophe of the Thirty Years' War the estate of Germany had been exceeding low. The common people had fallen into the deepest misery and apathy. Too many of her princes aped the Court of Louis the Fourteenth in a style of awkward and brutal profligacy. The period which came after 1750 saw a great revival of German intelligence. Her sons took the foremost place in poetry, philosophy and in historical research. The victories of Frederick showed what German skill, valour and discipline could achieve under the utmost stress of war. The civic and military reforms which followed the collapse of Prussia at Jena bore fruit in the terrible struggle of the War of Liberation in 1813. In the great final struggle against Napoleon Prussia bore the heaviest burden.

But in spite of all these achievements there was no German nation to claim them. There were States in Germany in plenty, but there was no German State. This State came into existence in 1871, as the new German Empire. In this achievement Prussia had its culmination and its close as a separate State. Germany has won, not only a national life, but a full national life. To the old pre-eminence of her sons in poetry, philosophy and research she has added new distinctions in war and politics, in industry, scientific discovery and social reform. In all the great departments of national life Germany may claim a foremost place among the nations. If generally we compare the achievements of Germans with other peoples, we may fairly assign to the men of the Fatherland the foremost place during the last century and a half.

During the nineteenth century Germany has had two most worthy tasks to perform: to recover her unity and independence and to win a fitting place among the nations. If we study her history in the light of those two tasks we shall find it intelligible and most hon-

orable. The recovery of German unity was a most rational and beneficent revolution, accomplished by the operations of high moral and national forces. It was an event which must be judged as a revolution, and not by the ordinary lights of the routine of politics.

If we are to understand Prussia and Germany, there are certain points which require special attention. Let us try, even at the risk of repetition, to make them clear. Our difficulties in understanding Prussia may be summed up in two chief points: It is a military State and its Government is an autocracy, and these two points are really identical, for the one naturally suggests and even includes the other. An autocracy naturally rests on the army; the military State usually has a single head. Prussia has undoubtedly been a military State controlled by an autocracy; and such a State so controlled, it may be said, usually lends itself to aggression.

But we must remember that such abstract propositions as the above express only a small part of the truth. We have seen that Prussia became a military State not from choice, but from necessity, and we should also recollect that history shows many variations in the so-called military type of State. There have been military States with which it would be the grossest calumny to identify or compare Prussia in any kind of way. There have been lapses in the career of Prussia: but in general it has maintained a high standard of intelligence and of moral purpose. If its Government has been an autocracy, it has been served and even guided and controlled by serious and enlightened advisers.

It would be just as true to call it an industrial as a military State. In the policy of the Hohenzollerns we see a sustained and systematic effort to develop the economic resources of the country. If they have been soldiers they have also been economists and administrators, prompt and resolute to direct and help the industrial development of

the country. From our point of view they may have made mistakes in so doing, but there can be no doubt that their efforts have been serious, consistent and well-intentioned. We must never forget that Prussia was naturally a very poor country. Its rulers and people have made the most of it by intelligent and assiduous culture. Under the direction of her rulers sandy wastes and moors were made to bear decent harvests. Swamps and quagmires were drained, rivers were embanked, canals were dug. On the lands thus reclaimed and made accessible colonies of thriving and industrious peasant-farmers were settled. Building of suitable houses and the making of good roads were urged on. The gift of a good house was not an unusual mark of royal favor to a deserving subject. Order, justice and education have been a first care of the Prussian rulers. Minute and careful personal inspection of their domains was a part of their administrative policy, to which they attended as carefully as to the reviewing of their troops.

Such a system may be best known by its fruits. Seldom, if ever, in the history of the world has a State been subjected to so severe a test as Prussia was during the Seven Years' War. How marvelously it stood the test is well known. But the soundness and excellence of the Prussian system were even better shown by the rapidity with which it recovered from the effects of the war. Whole regions had been devastated, houses had been burned down, horses and cattle killed or driven away. Even corn in many districts was wanting, to provide food and to sow the fields. Half a million people, or one-ninth of the whole population, a large proportion of whom naturally were adult males, had perished during the war. The situation was not hopeful. Yet in six or seven years the ruin had been repaired. People and Government combined in this beneficent work. Sixty thousand army horses were distributed for use among the most needy farmers. Most of the funds which Frederick had provided for an

eighth campaign were used to build houses, to buy corn for food and for sowing, and to procure other needful appliances. As we have said, Prussia recovered in a marvellously short time from the evil effects of a most exhausting and desolating war.

To many minds a military State suggests a predatory State. Such a suggestion is intolerable with regard to Prussia. Industry has been the note of the Prussian State throughout its history, industry ceaseless, thrifty, well-directed and victorious under adverse conditions of soil and climate. War was, generally speaking, a most unwelcome incident to her rulers. Military training was an imperative necessity. The true and constant vocation of the State was rational industry, in which Government and people combined to convert a waste and barren land into a well-ordered and well-equipped country.

Prussia soon became notable as a well-ordered and well-equipped State. To the seeing eye its good roads and water-ways, the excellent buildings, public and private, of its towns, the thriving and industrious population, both in town and country, marked it out as a progressive country with a most promising future. When it began to take a high rank among the nations, Prussia had equal justice, a good system of education, an energetic and frugal administration, which was provided with a substantial hoard of ready cash, and a large army which was always ready to march at a fortnight's notice, completely equipped in every detail. In most of these points Prussia showed a striking contrast to its neighbors in Germany and beyond it. Is it a marvel that such a State was rewarded with success? The marvel would have been if it had not succeeded. In short, Prussia was a frugal, hard-working, well-ordered, well-equipped and efficient State when its neighbors in varying degrees were slack, backward, ill-governed, anarchic. The success of Prussia is the simple result of the laws of moral causation, the operation of which in history the candid

inquirer is anxious to trace and glad to find.

With regard to the German Army, it should be noted that it forms an integral part of the nation. It is the able-bodied nation trained, equipped, and organized for self-defence. It is the training school of the national physique, a school of patriotism and of civic virtue, as well as of military skill and intelligence. The aim of the army is self-preservation in the widest sense, to maintain the self-respect, the rights and interests of the German people. Service is a civic and patriotic obligation laid on all able-bodied men. We need not wonder, therefore, that the army holds a high place in the mind and heart and daily life of the German people. Nor need we stop to point the hearts of our people only when a great crisis rouses national feeling to an unusual height.

The new Germany was born in 1871. Before that time the Germans, as we have seen, had won a foremost place in literature and art, in historical and scientific research. Prussia had gained the foremost place in the art of war. By 1871 her economic development on modern lines had begun, but it was not yet sufficient to give her a foremost place among the nations. To her industrial and commercial development Germany has brought the same qualities of science, system, thoroughness and tenacity which had ensured success in other departments. Before the close of the nineteenth century Germany had attained to the highest position as a fully and completely developed modern State. In all the arts of war and peace she was second to none. When we compare her present circumstances with the unspeakable burden of calamity which she bore at the close of the Thirty Years' War, or even with her position in 1850 after the failures of the revolutionary period of '48, we may excuse the German of today if he have a feeling of honorable pride in the high place which his country now holds. It is a place which is well deserved, which has been won by the most sterling qualities of mind and

heart against the most formidable obstacles, internal and external. For be it remembered that the most serious difficulties in the way of German progress in unity, independence, and in the realization of the most precious blessings of national life have been found in Germany itself. To have cleared away the mass of futility, confusion and obstruction that formerly afflicted Germany, in face of so much prejudice, imbecility, and selfishness, was no mean achievement. In such a change we must say emphatically that the best elements of the nation found triumphant expression.

Let us hope that the better elements will prevail in the future. We can see that Prussia survived and has prevailed because she proved herself the fittest. In her career we see the triumph of sustained energy, rationally and systematically directed towards serious and worthy ends. As the one fixed point of orderly progress in North Germany, she was bound to gather round herself into some kind of system the confused and feeble elements that existed there. It has been the victory of character, of the disciplined mind and will, over unfavorable conditions. It has been a great and successful system; but it is not perfect. No system can be perfect which does not give due scope to freedom. Even as an instrument of success in the highest form it is imperfect, inasmuch as it tends to foster routine, to discourage initiative, and the genial expansion of the individual mind and character. So far as organization tends to the development of the mere machine it signally fails. The awful experience of Jena is a sufficient warning as to the inefficiency of the machine when the directing and moving power is defective.

It is admitted that Germany and England have learned much from each other in past times. The notable differences in their past and in their present political and social organization, instead of being a ground of estrangement, should be a stimulus to their mutual progress. In Germany there are many features which should awaken reflection, emula-

tion, and even imitation over here. Our chief concern is to do our part in our own sphere of duty and interest. We should be ready to learn from Germany. It is the best-organized country in the world. The study of a system so different from ours should teach us not only to understand Germany but to improve our own methods.

The record of the subjection by warlike nations of industrial peoples who neglected military training, who were excessively devoted to sport and pleasure, or were given up to sloth and slackness, forms a very painful section of history. We cannot be sure that this melancholy chapter in human affairs is ended. Germany has shown us how to end it. The true vocation of Prussia and of Germany under her guidance has been enlightened industry. The pursuit of industry, and of the knowledge by which industry may be wisely directed, has made modern Germany. But she has not neglected the military training by which the results of enlightened industry need to be safeguarded.

There is therefore no mystery or dubiety about the policy of Germany. It is the policy which has been pursued by the House of Hohenzollern since the Great Elector began to rule in 1640, the rational and systematic promotion of the interests of the State. Tested and approved in a small way for many years, it has grown till we now see it exercised on the largest scale in the high affairs of imperial and world politics. The German Fleet and Army are intended simply to be the instruments of such a policy. We surely need not take the trouble to point out how different such a policy is from that of Louis the Fourteenth or Napoleon, with its fatal mixture of vanity, the love of 'glory,' and of the ambition which, by its excess, brings about its own chastisement and ruin. Such a policy as that of Germany makes her a more serious rival than France ever was. But if we understand it rightly, it also gives us the assurance that we may easily be the most cordial friends on reasonable terms. The fact that Germany

has had the strongest army in the world for forty years and has not waged a single war should alone dispel the fears that are by some entertained regarding her policy.

What present use can we make of this appeal to history? Our first duty is to clear our minds of the absurd and pernicious idea that the wars of 1864-71 were wars of vulgar aggression. They were waged to secure unity and independence and all the thousand blessings implied in unity and independence for a great people that had for centuries endured the worst evils of disunion and of foreign interference and domination.

Germany, as we have seen, has an exceptionally difficult position to maintain in Central Europe. She has a population of 65,000,000, which is increasing at the rate of about a million a year. She therefore does not suffer from the evils of a slow or arrested development. But she needs room for expansion, as an organism with a high vitality like hers must do. She has sought it over seas, not very successfully. For she came too late to have her share in the times of great colonial expansion, especially in the Temperate zones. But there remained Africa. The map of Africa at the present day shows that of the four Powers chiefly concerned, Great Britain, France, Belgium and herself, she has fared worst by far. We need not wonder at her persistency about Morocco, which may be regarded as the last field for colonial enterprise that is still to be appropriated. In these matters I think it was our duty and our interest, rightly understood, to be friend-

ly, sympathetic and even generous towards Germany, and we have not so been. It does appear that our rulers have not really understood the past history or present position of Germany. Whether it has been prejudice, ignorance, or merely a desire always to have the best of a bargain, or a confused mixture of all three, one cannot easily determine. But the result has come home to us in swollen armaments, in strained relations, and in the insane talk of war.

Germany has also sought expansion towards the Far South East: the railway to Bagdad under her auspices will probably restore culture and prosperity to ancient seats of civilization which for centuries have lain waste. We are justified in saying that she has taken Turkey under friendly guidance and protection. This is the best available solution of the great problem of the Near East. We should have raised no objection to it, but should rather have furthered it in every reasonable way. It is still not too late to adopt a perfectly frank and friendly policy in this matter. The influence of Germany in those important regions should tend to promote the economic development of Turkey, to turn the minds of the Moslems to the pursuits of industry, to encourage peace among the various races constituting her population, and to raise a barrier against the excessive advance of Russia. Above all things, it should be our aim in the future not to create or leave the impression in the German mind that a main object of British policy is to thwart the Fatherland in peaceful and legitimate efforts to secure the expansion which a great and growing people need.

T. KIRKUP.

German Views of an Anglo-German Understanding

British statesmen speak at large on the distressing growth of armaments, necessitated, more or less, by the ever-growing German army and navy. But they are not perfectly frank with their hearers. In view of the continual agitation for the increase of the British Navy (in some cases on lines which would impose a heavy financial burden on the people of Great Britain and Ireland), and of the provocative increase of the German navy, it seems to me that the time has come when a frank discussion of the questions alienating Britain and her allies from the two great German Empires of Central Europe might take place in the press. Such an irresponsible discussion would, perhaps, pave the way for the work of diplomacy, exactly as was the case in regard to the growth of the *entente* with France and, later on, with Russia.

Acting in this belief, I have made use of my recent visit to the principal towns of Germany in the autumn of the present year to discuss with German officials, politicians, men of science, heads of industries and of great commercial firms, the reasons why Germany is burdening the finances of her own Empire with her inordinate expanse of military and naval development, and concurrently imposing proportionately heavy sacrifices on the peoples of the United Kingdom, France, Austria, Russia and Italy. I will give in these pages what might be considered as the average views of enlightened and intelligent Germans, leaving out of account for the moment (1) the unreasonable aspirations of German jingoes, or (2) the unrealizable hopes of those very few persons in Germany (as compared with England) who want nothing in the way of political expansion, and who think that the best policy for the

German Empire at the present moment would be to confine her attention solely to the internal welfare of Germany, abandoning all ambition to influence, control, or direct the affairs of less advanced communities beyond her frontiers.

And the average expression of opinion begins thus: That Great Britain has, during the last ten years, made all possible use of her diplomacy and finance to deny to Germany and Austria, combined, any great Imperial expansion or colonial development. According to my German friends, the hypocrisy of the British press and British statesmen in this direction exasperates them more even than plain-spoken intentions. It reminds some of them who have read *Punch*—and *Punch* has a great circulation in Germany—of a picture drawn by Reginald Cleaver some ten years ago. A daughter is pleading with her middle-aged mother in the park. 'Mother, why mayn't I go to the ball?' The mother replies, 'My dear, I have been through all that sort of thing, and now see the vanity of it all.' And the daughter, 'But mayn't I see the vanity too?'

Of late Germany has been assured by various politicians in Britain, France and Russia that their respective countries find the burden of empire very heavy, the task of educating backward peoples most ungrateful, and in the long run unprofitable. Let Germany take warning and remain happy and comfortable within her own boundaries, giving up as an *ignis fatuus* any idea of considerable Imperial expansion, lest she should be landed here and there, as her three advisers have been in the course of history, in some slough of insurrection or *impasse* of colonial wars. Nevertheless, while tendering this advice to

the German people, while mentioning that they have reached the limits of their own expansion, and if they could do so with honor would retire even from much they have got. Britain, France, and Russia go on taking under their control as far as they can all the undeveloped portions of the globe on which they can lay hands without any serious conflict with a first-class Power, sorting out and swallowing oysters of the largest size while shedding tears over their defective digestions. 'Thus' (say the Germans), 'while you were holding up shocked hands and delivering portentous speeches over the iniquity of Austria in formally annexing two provinces which, with the consent of Europe and Turkey she has occupied and administered for thirty years, you—Britain—were actually forcing on Turkey an agreement in regard to Aden and the Aden hinterland which gave you a prescriptive right to about one-third of Arabia between the island of Perim and the Bahrein Archipelago of the Persian Gulf; while France was taking measures to circumscribe within the narrowest possible limits the Turkish province of Tripoli, and Britain and Russia were commencing to divide Persia between them.' Undoubtedly the annexation of Bosnia and Herzegovina was directly prompted by German diplomacy, as a step in the direction of an Austro-German advance of control over the Balkan Peninsula. Even to have suggested such a thing in print at that time in the British press would have been difficult; it would have been regarded as so shocking, such an outrage on international amenities, etc. Yet an Anglo-Russian partition of Persia is not to be counted as an outrage at all, but as 'a course of action imposed on Britain and Russia by supreme political necessity'—Russia compelled to find an outlet to warm seas for her commerce and maritime enterprise, and Britain unable to disregard the close historical connection between Southern Persia and India, and the danger of allowing Southern Persia to lapse into anarchy—a very real danger on account of Afghanistan—or

to fall a prey to a European Power, a contingency not only to be deprecated in connection with the politics of the Indian Empire, but likely to be unfair in its results to the sixty-years-old investments of British trade. Although Germany many not as yet officially have recognized the joint Anglo-Russian condominium in Persia, sensible Germans are quite willing to admit that (given all the circumstances of the case) neither Russia nor Britain could have acted otherwise in regard to Persia. Control over Persia is as necessary to the existence and welfare of these great Empires as the control over Egypt is to that of Great Britain, or that over Morocco to French North Africa. But what Germany complains of with bitterness is that similar adventures are denied to *her* by the Powers of the Triple Entente. Every financial and political obstacle has been put in her way by Britain and France as regards the construction of the Bagdad railway. Only the inability of Russia to fight at the lost moment (say the Germans) prevented Britain and France, allied with Russia, urging on the Slav peoples of the Balkans to attack Austro-Hungary as a punishment for her having annexed two provinces which she had brought back to civilized life and happiness, quite as much as England has done in regard to Egypt, or France in regard to Tunis.

The people of the German Empire think they have been most unfairly treated of late years by the diplomacy of Britain and her friends. They realize that, conjoined with the now scarcely distinct Austrians, they can muster a total German-speaking population of seventy millions, foremost among the peoples of the world in their education, commerce, development of modern science and of social legislation. Trade does follow the flag, they realize, as we began to do thirty years ago. The foreign trade of Germany has undoubtedly owed much of its enormous increase to the fact that there was a German fleet ready and willing to defend her merchantmen, more especially in the ports

of second and third rate Powers. 'Why,' they ask, 'should no heed to the expensive interests of Germany be given when other Great Powers get together in secret conferences and divide between them the weaker or the undeveloped portions of the globe? Why in and as regards America should everything be settled now practically by a joint understanding between Britain and the United States? Why was Denmark some time ago forbidden to sell one or more West India Islands to the Germans as a depot for their fleets in the New World? France, Holland and Denmark as well as the British and American Empires, have harbours, coaling stations and colonies in the New World which—especially in the tropical portions—serve as valuable rendezvous for their commerce; why should it be tacitly laid down that if Germany by purchase attempted likewise to get a coaling station or a harbour of refuge, it would be equivalent to a *causus belli* with the Anglo-Saxon world? In Asia, England and France may for a time quarrel over the fate of Siam, but once they come to a private agreement both of them can without blinking take over huge provinces of the former Siamese Empire, whereas if Germany even attempted to acquire a coaling station in this direction for her Far Eastern commerce, she would provoke a joint ultimatum. Germans remember that with indignation the way in which their Emperor was rated for his Chinese policy, while at the same time Britain and France were laying hands on all the territories they could clutch along the coasts of the Flowery Kingdom, and Russia was taking steps to annex the whole of Manchuria, a portion of which has since been wrested from her by her now friend and ally, Japan. For sixty years and more the Hanse towns of Germany had built up a remarkable commerce (the house of Godefroy has become historical) in the Pacific archipelagoes; yet German attempts to secure trilling footholds in any part of the Pacific Islands not already annexed by Spain, England and France,

were regarded as directly hostile to British interests by the British Government and press.'

German wrath, perhaps, reached the point of ebullition when Britain and France arranged between themselves, without reference to any third Power, what was practically the last partition of Africa; the recognition of exclusive British interests in Egypt and the handing over of Morocco to France, followed soon afterwards by a joint Anglo-Franco-Italian understanding in regard to Abyssinia and Somaliland, and an intimation to Germany of 'hands off' in reference to Liberia. The attitude then not only adopted by the German Emperor, but to some extent forced on him by public opinion in Germany, was that the world was not henceforth to be divided up into the Spheres of influence, Protectorates, or Colonies of the United States and the British Empire, France, Russia and Italy without some regard being paid to the German factor, the hundred and eight millions of vigorous, highly-educated white peoples of the allied Empires of Germany and Austro-Hungary.

'If,' said to me my German interlocutors, 'if when making these arrangements Germany and Austria had been given clearly to understand that the supremacy of German and Austro-Hungarian interests in the Balkan Peninsula and throughout the greater part of Asia Minor and Mesopotamia was fully recognized by the Powers of the Triple Understanding, there would probably have been no Morocco incident, no sticks put between the spokes of British and French wheels in Egypt or Ethiopia, in the Far East, or at the Court of Teheran.'

Now we come to the crux of the problem. Germany, Austrian Germany, Hungary, and even the Slav States of the Austrian Empire are resolved—like us, like France and Russia—to play a great part in the future history of the Old World. They propose as their theatre of political influence, commercial expansion, and agricultural experiments,

the undeveloped lands of the Balkan Peninsula, of Asia Minor, and of Mesopotamia, down even to the mouth of the Euphrates. They might be willing, in agreement with the rest of the world, to create an Eastern Belgium in Syria-Palestine—perhaps a Jewish State—which, merely by the fact of its being charged with the safe-keeping of the holy places of Christianity, would quite possibly become undenominationally Christian. A Turkish sultanate might continue to exist in Asia Minor, just as there will probably be for centuries a king or queen of the Netherlands, of Austria, Hungary, Bohemia, Bulgaria, and Roumania; but German influence at Constantinople would become supreme, whether or not it was under the black-white-and-red flag or under the Crescent and Star ensign of Byzantium.

'Why should this worry you?' say the Germans. 'Why should you think of imposing gigantic burdens on your peoples in all parts of the globe to maintain a navy and perchance build up an army strong enough to prevent the extension of predominant German influence from the mouth of the Rhine to the mouth of the Danube, to the Bosphorus and the Euphrates? Equally, why should this eventuality mean for France a frightful loss of life and a hopeless struggle? It is Russia who will object the most. Well, leave Russia to us in this respect, that we may come to terms with her; either by negotiation (as we hope) or by a trial of strength. We regard Russia as more unreasonable in the matter of German ambitions than even Britain and France. Russia-in-Europe is almost the size of the whole rest of Europe, and includes millions of acres of an alluvial soil of inexhaustible richness, which could, with decent political and sanitary conditions of life, with education and other civilized developments, maintain a Slav population of three hundred millions. Siberia is another Canada—an extraordinary parallel to Canada in its flora and fauna, its mineral deposits, its climate, and its future developments. Like Canada, it will come in time to be

one of the principal sources of world-foods, of forest products. Russian Asia has almost limitless possibilities, enough to satisfy the greediest ambition of a people far more numerous, far better educated, far more politically advanced, than that of modern Russia. Germany, moreover, would see without surprise or protest a Russian control over Chinese Mongolia and Turkestan; in those directions, as in Persia, the matter of Russian expansion would be one commensurate with Russian strength and the collateral interests of Britain and Japan, or the future evolution of China. Is Russia, in addition, to claim to be the suzerain of Bulgaria, the future occupant of Constantinople and mistress of Asia Minor? This we should regard as preposterously unreasonable—a *casus belli*, in fact. We are quite prepared to admit the delicate and peculiar geographical restrictions of Russia. If she would come to terms with us about Constantinople and about our influence predominating generally over much of the Turkish Empire, we on our part would give her the fullest guarantees regarding the independence of Denmark and, consequently, the free ingress and egress of the Baltic Sea; and, on the other hand, would perhaps admit the right of Russia to an *enclave* on the Asiatic side of the Bosphorus, to a sphere of influence over Trebizond and Northern Armenia, besides recognizing the special need of Russia to obtain access to the Persian Gulf through Northern and Western Persia.

'So much for Russia. In regard to England, we would recall a phrase dropped by ex-President Roosevelt at an important public speech in London—a phrase which for some reason was not reported by the London press. Roosevelt said: "The best guarantee for Great Britain on the Nile is the presence of Germany on the Euphrates." Putting aside the usual hypocrisies of the Teutonic peoples, you know that that is so. You know that we ought to make common cause in our dealings with the backward races of the world. Neither

you nor we are as foolish and as un-instructed as we were in the beginnings of our Colonial expansion. We no longer establish our political control over Egypt, India, Negro Africa, Persia, or Siamese Malaysia to dispossess dynasties or with the idea of taking away the land from the people, or even the natural wealth of the waste lands from the administration of the State in which they are found. Impelled more by some inexplicable instinct, which has been in the white man from all time onwards, we white nations are seeking to control and develop the misgoverned, uncivilized, or savage parts of the world. In so doing we improve ourselves also in knowledge and in education, we enlarge our means of scientific research and the expansion of our commerce without any really unfair treatment of the races we are attempting to influence or to govern. You have shown in your Colonial Empire, and are showing increasingly, that where a backward people ceases to remain in a condition of disorder or ignorance you can enlarge its political horizon and, indeed, educate it towards eventual autonomy and self-government. If that had not been your purpose in Egypt your position there would not have won the world-wide respect that it has done. The antithesis of this policy is that for ever rendered infamous by the late King of the Belgians in regard to the Congo. This has been the most valuable object-lesson of "what to avoid" in Colonial policy, and a proceeding to which, we are happy to think, there is no parallel to be found in German Africa.

'Let Britain and Germany once come to an agreement in regard to the question of the Nearer East and the world can scarcely again be disturbed by any great war in any part of the globe, if such a war is contrary to the commercial interests of the two Empires. And both alike will become increasingly allied to the United States of America, to which they are severally the main contributors in emigrant population from the eighteenth century onwards. But, of course,

this Anglo-German understanding would include (whether it were publicly expressed or not) a recognition on the part of Britain that henceforth the kingdom of the Netherlands must, by means of a very strict alliance, come within the German sphere. We have already brought pressure to bear on the Dutch Government to ensure this. We intend to stand no nonsense or to admit no tergiversation in this respect. So long as Holland consents to be more nearly allied with the German Empire than with any other Power, so long its dynasty, its internal independence, and the governance of its oversea possessions (in the which more and more German capital is being sunk annually) will remain completely undisturbed. But you may take it from us that an alliance for offensive and defensive purposes now exists between Holland and Germany, and that the foreign policy of the two nations will henceforth be as closely allied as is that of Germany and Austria.

'Belgium is a different matter altogether. We are sufficiently educated in geography to realize that any close union or alliance, and still more any invasion of Belgium, on our part would be for you a legitimate *causus belli*, as it should also be for France. Of course, if you drive us to extremes and block us in all other directions, we may put the whole question to the test when the right opportunity comes by occupying Belgium (and Holland), by throwing down the gage of battle to France; and, as the outcome of victory, incorporate within the German sphere not only Holland and Belgium but also Picardy. That would be our way of commencing the duel with Great Britain. We should not be so idiotic as to venture a *corps d'armee* on transports across the North Sea before we had smashed the British Navy; and the smashing of the British Navy within the next thirty years seems to us such an impossibility as not to enter within the limits of any reasonable military programme. But we should make use of our navy to defend the approaches to Holland, Belgium, and Denmark, and we

ask you what sort of efforts you would have to make in the way of army organization to be able, even in alliance with France and Russia, to turn us out of the Low Countries if you compelled us to occupy them. Of course, we should suffer terribly in this struggle. We suffered terribly in our 1870-71 war with France, but the results have been of incalculable benefit to the German peoples.

'Yet we admit that such a war would be an almost complete arrest of civilization in the Old World. Not only should we and you do our utmost to prevent such an eventually coming about, but we should strive on both sides to be reasonable in negotiating the terms of an agreement which might render any such struggle impossible, might even put war between us and any other European Power of magnitude out of the question; while thus all the great white Powers of Europe and America could unite in their purpose, jointly and severally, of bringing whole world under civilized control, and only turn their armed forces henceforth against reaction at home or abroad.'

With regard to France and any objections which might be raised in that country to the consequences of an Anglo-German understanding, I have heard some Germans suggest that Metz and the small district of French-speaking

Lorraine should be restored to France, and that guarantees of the most unequivocal character should be given in regard to the neutrality, independence, and complete separation from the German sphere of the Kingdom of Belgium and the Grand Duchy of Luxembourg. Others again, with a view to placating Russian interest in the similar independence of Denmark (and consequently the control of access to the Baltic), have suggested that the original terms of the 1864 Treaty should be generously carried out and the Danish-speaking district of Hadersleben in Northern Slesvig be restored to Denmark. But these are the utmost concessions that are ever hinted at even by the most liberal-minded. Any suggestion of the retrocession of Elsass and German Lorraine, and the good-natured German face sets into flint or iron.

I have striven in all the foregoing passages to give, *not* my own opinions, but the views of representative Germans in regard to the bases of an understanding between Germany and the leading Powers of Europe. If it serves no other purpose, it will do that of setting forth quite clearly the ambitions and the intentions present in the minds of educated and thoughtful people in the German Empire.

H. H. JOHNSTON.

Germany and the Germans

from an

American Point of View.



He is a fortunate traveller who enters Berlin from the west, and toward the end of his journey rolls along over the twelve or fifteen miles of new streets, glides under the Brandenburger Tor and finds himself in Unter den Linden. The Kaiserdamm, Bismarck Strasse, Berliner Strasse, Charlottenburgerchaussee, Unter den Linden, give the most splendid street entrance into a city in the world. The pavement is without a hole, without a crack, and as clear of rubbish of any kind as a well-kept kitchen floor. The cleanliness is so noticeable that one looks searchingly for even a scrap of paper, for some trace of negligence, to modify this superiority over the streets of our American cities. But there is no consolation; the superiority is so incontestable that no comparison is possible. For the whole twelve or fifteen miles are lined with trees, or shrubs, or flowers, with well-kept grass, and with separate roads on each side for horsemen or foot-passengers. In the spring and summer the streets are a veritable garden.

The streets are cleaned for the benefit of the people, and not for the benefit of the pockets of a political aristocracy. The public service is a guardian, not a predatory organization. In our country when a man can do nothing else he becomes a public servant; in Germany he can only become a public servant after severe examinations and ample proofs of fitness. The superiority of one service over the other is moral, not merely mechanical.

These German cities are also, unlike American cities, autonomous. They have no state-made charters to interest

and to obey; they are not restricted as to debt or expenditure; and they are not in the grip of corporations that have bought or leased water, gas, electricity, or street-railway franchises, and these, represented by the wealthiest and most intelligent citizens, become, through the financial undertakings and interests of these very same citizens, often the worst enemies of their own city. The German cities are spared also the confusion which is injected into our politics by a fortunately small class of reformers with the prudish peculiarities of morbid vestals; men who cannot work with other men, and who bring the virile virtues, the sound charities, and wholesome morality into contempt.

In the great majority of German cities public-utility services, gas, water, electricity, street-railways, slaughter-houses and even canals and docks, are owned and controlled by the cities themselves. There is no loop-hole for private plunder, and there is on the contrary every incentive to all citizens, and to the rich in particular, to enforce the strictest economy and the most expert efficiency.

After all our study of statistics, of figures, of contrasts, I am not sure that we arrive at any very valuable conclusions. American working classes work ever shorter hours, gain higher wages, but they are indubitably less happy, less rich in experience, less serene than the Germans. This measuring things by dollars, by hours, by pounds and yardsticks, measures everything accurately enough except the one thing we wish to measure, which is a man's soul. We are producing the material things of life faster, more cheaply, more shoddily, but

it is open to question whether we are producing happier men and women, and that is what we are striving to do as the end of it all. Nothing is of any value measured by what it does to produce a man, a woman and children living happily together. Wealth does not do this; indeed, wealth beyond a certain limit is almost certain to destroy the foundation of all peace, a contented family.

A shady beer-garden, capital music, and happy fathers and mothers and children, what arithmetic, or algebra, or census tells you anything of that? The infallible recipe for making a child unhappy is to give it everything it cries for of material things and never to thwart its will. We throw wages and shorter hours of work at people, but that is only turning them out of prison into a desert. No statistics can deal competently with the comparative well-being of nations, and nothing is more ludicrous than the results arrived at where Germany is discussed by the British or American politician. Whatever figures say, and whatever else they may lack, they are better clothed, better fed and cared for, and have far more opportunities for rational enjoyment, and a thousand-fold more for aesthetic enjoyment, than either the English or the Americans. It is a strange contradiction in German life that while they are as a people governed minutely and in detail, forbidden personal freedom along certain lines to which we should find it hard to submit, they are freer morally, freer in their literature, their art, their music, their social life, and in their unself-conscious expression of them than any other people. There is a curious combination of legal and governmental slavery, and of spiritual and intellectual freedom; of innumerable restrictions, and great liberty of personal enjoyment, and those enjoyments of the most *naïv* kind. They seem to have done less to destroy life's palate with the condiments of civilizations, and, therefore, still find plain things savorous.

Evening clothes with a knitted tie dripping down the shirt front; a frock coat as a frame for a colored waistcoat,

such as at shooting, or riding, or golf, we permit ourselves to break forth in as a weak surrender to the tailor, or to the ingenuity of our womenfolk who are not "unbred to spinning, in the loom unskilled"; the extraordinary indulgence in personal fancies in the choice of colored ties, as though the male citizens of Berlin had been to an auction of the bastards of a rainbow; the little melon-shaped hats with a band of thick velvet around them; the awkward slouching gait, as of men physically untrained, the enormous proportion of men over forty who follow behind their stomachs and turn their toes out at an angle of more than forty-five degrees, whose necks lie in folds over their collars, and whose whole appearance denotes an uncared-for person and a negligence of domestic hygiene: these things are significant.

The examination of those about to become policemen extends over four weeks, and includes every detail of the multiplicity of duties, which ranges from the protection of the public from crime down to tracking down truants from school and the regulation of the books of the maid-servant class. The policeman who aspires to the rank of sergeant undergoes a still more rigorous examination, extending over twenty weeks of preparation, during which time he studies, note this list, we "young barbarians all at play," German rhetoric, writing, arithmetic, common fractions, geography, history, especially the history of the House of Hohenzollern, from the time of the Margraves to the present time (!), political divisions of the earth, especially of Prussia and Germany, the essential features of the constitution of the Prussian kingdom and German empire, the organization and working of the various state authorities in Prussia and Germany, elementary methods of disinfection, common veterinary remedies, the police law as applicable to innumerable matters from the treatment of the drunk, blind and lame, to evidences of murder and the press law. The man who passes such an examination would be more than qualified to take a degree at one of our minor col-

leges, if he knew English, and the classes were not required, and could well afford to sniff disdainfully at the pelting shower of honorary degrees of Doctor of Divinity, which descend from the commencement platforms, of our more girl-ish intellectual factories of orthodoxy.

There are more Shakespeare plays given in Germany in a week than in all the English-speaking countries together in a year. This is by no means an exaggeration. The theatre is looked upon as a school. Fathers and mothers arrange that their older children as well as themselves shall attend the theatre all through the winter, and subscribe for seats as we would subscribe to a lending library.

It is a striking contrast, perhaps of all the contrasts the most interesting to the student, this of America growing from industrialism toward idealism, of Germany growing out of idealism into industrialism.

Germany floats in music; in America a few, a very few, float on it. In Germany everybody plays some instrument, and from the youngest to the oldest everybody understands music; at least that is the impression you carry away with you from the land of Bach, Handel, Haydn, Mozart, and Brahms, and Beethoven, and Wagner, and I might fill the page with the others.

The only impenetrably exclusive thing in the world is intellect, he is the only aristocrat left in these democratic days, and we are not devoting much attention as yet to his breeding. We do not realize that the only valuable democrat must be an aristocrat. "Culture seeks to do away with classes and sects; to make the best that has been thought and known in the world current everywhere; to make all men live in an atmosphere of sweetness and light, where they may use ideas, as it uses them itself, freely; nourished and not bound by them. This is the social idea; and the men of culture are the true apostles of equality."

In Germany there are more men of culture per thousand of the population than in any other land, but they rule the

country not by "sweetness and light," but by force. This seems at first a contradiction. It is not. Religion, Life, Love are all savage things. Because we have known men who preach but do not believe; men who breathe and walk who have not lived; men who protest but who have not loved, we are prone to think of religion, life and love as soft. We have conquered and chastened so much of nature: the air, the water, the bowels of the earth, that we fool ourselves with thinking that culture also is tame, that religion, life and love are tame too. Savage things they are! You may know them by that! If you find them nice, vivacious, amusing, amenable, be sure that they are forgeries

This is the profound fallacy underlying the present-day economic peace propagandism, whose heaviest underwriter, Mr. Carnegie, is, by the way, an agnostic. While there is faith, there will be fighting. Do away with either and society would crumble. What the Puritans did for us the Prussians have done for Germany. They have fought, are fighting, and will fight for their faith. Though they have many unpleasant characteristics, this is their most admirable quality. They believe in an aristocracy of culture with a right to rule. Goethe said of Luther that he threw back intellectual progress of mankind by centuries by calling in the passions of the multitude to decide on subjects that ought to have been left to the learned. This is a good example of imitation culture. This is very much the view that Mr. Balfour holds in regard to Cromwell. But Luther and Bismarck made Germany. The one taught Germany to bark, the other taught Germany to bite. The great deliverers of the world came, not to bring peace, but a sword.

Germany is a rich country in the sense that it has the most intelligent, hardest working, most fiercely economical, and the most rationally and most easily contented population of any of the great powers. But Germany is not rich in surplus and liquid capital as compared with England, France, or America. It is the more to her credit that

her capital is all hard at work. There is just so much less for luxury. The people in the streets; the shop windows; the scale of charges at places of public resort and amusement; the very small number of well-turned-out private vehicles; the comparatively few people who live in houses and not in apartments; the simplicity of the gowns of women, all their inexpensive jewelry and other ornaments; the fewer servants; the salaries and wages of all classes, point decisively to plain living on the part of practically everybody. Let me say very emphatically, however, that this economy means no lack of generosity. I doubt if there are people anywhere so restricted as to means, and so delightfully hospitable at the same time. Berlin is not as yet under that cloud that covers the new, and cultivated, and rich society in America, that tyranny of money which makes men and women fearful of being without it.

These people need no tribute from me, and for their hospitality and friendliness I can make no adequate return. I sigh to think that we in America know so little of them. Germany would not be where she is without them; and I offer them as an example to my countrymen, and to my countrywomen especially, as showing what self-sacrifice and simplicity and loyal service can do for a nation in times of stress; and what high ideals and sturdy independence and contempt for luxury can do in the dangerous days of prosperity. Unadvertised, unheralded, keeping without murmuring or envy to their own traditions, they

are here, as everywhere, the saviors of the world.

In this great city of Berlin it may seem that I have over-emphasized their part in the drama of the city's life. Not so! They are the backbone of the municipal as of the national body corporate. It is no easy industrial progress, no increasing wealth and population, no military prowess, no isolated great leader that makes a nation or a city. It is the men and women giving the high and unpurchasable gift of service to the state; giving the fine example of self-sacrificing and simple living; giving the prowess won by years of hard mental and moral training; giving the gentle courtesy and kindly welcome of the patrician to the stranger, who lift a nation or a city to a worthy place in the world. Seek not for Germany's strength first in her fleet, her army, her hordes of workers, nay not even in her philosophers, teachers, and musicians, though they glisten in the eyes of all the world, for you will not find it there. It is in these quiet and simple homes that so few Americans and Englishmen ever enter that you will find the sweetness and the sternness, the indomitable pride of service, and the self-sacrificing loyalty that won, that keep for Germany her place in the world.

Note.—

These paragraphs have been selected from Price Collier's article on Berlin, which appeared in Scribner's Magazine for February, 1913 as one of the series of articles on "Germany and the Germans from an American Point of View." —*Editor.*

Bowman's Expedition Against the Chillicothe

May—June, 1779.

The following account of Captain Bowman's expedition against Chillicothe on the Little Miami, in 1779, is from the original manuscript of the Draper collection in the archive department of the Wisconsin Historical Society, Madison, Wisconsin. During the past summer (1910) through the courtesy of Dr. Reuben Gold Thwaites, Secretary of the Wisconsin Historical Society, we were permitted to examine the extensive and valuable collection of the Draper Manuscripts and select therefrom certain ones for publication in this Quarterly.—Editor.



IN the month of October, 1776, the Commonwealth of Virginia passed an act dividing the county of Fin-castle—then the most westerly of any in its jurisdiction—into three distinct counties, to one of which they gave the name of Kentucky, being, substantially, the present State so-called. The act took effect on the last day of the year. On the twenty-first of December, John Bowman was appointed by Patrick Henry, jr., then Governor, to the office of Colonel of its militia. In the Summer following he arrived out, reaching Harrodsburgh on the second of September, when he took upon himself the duties of his office. The Colonel was made Lieutenant of the county, in 1778, receiving his commission from Thomas Jefferson who had become Governor. By virtue of his office, he had the general direction of military affairs, at that date, in that distant region. By the terms of the treaty made by the Lord Donmrie with the Shawanese in the Autumn of 1774, on the banks of the Scioto, that nation was to give up all the prisoners ever taken by them. In war both white people and negroes and all the horses stolen or taken by them since the close of the war of 1764; and further, no Indian of that nation for the future was to hunt on the Virginia side of the Ohio nor any white man on the other side of that river. This agreement at once opened the pass-way for an advance of emigration into the region which soon after became the

county of Kentucky. However, even before the treaty—in June, 1774—James Harrod and others had erected a cabin in that country, upon the site of the present Harrodsburg, Mercer county,—only to be deserted shortly after, because of the hostilities of the savages.

The adventurers who came to the Kentucky country in 1775, enjoyed, for that season, almost entire immunity from savage aggression; only a few killed and wounded; enough however, to induce the settlers to be watchful—ever on their guard. But the next year—1776—the Indians were more emboldened. With an increase of emigration came an increase of their attacks. The machines of the British began to have an effect upon Shawanese; and the Mingoes, who, it will be remembered, were not a party to Lord Dunmore's treaty, were avowedly hostile. Already the pioneers had availed themselves of the advantages of rude forts as protections against the savages; one was commenced and completed in the early part of April, 1775, near the mouth of Otter creek in what is now Madison county, and was known as Fort Boone. Others were built as the exigencies of the settlements seemed to demand; among them, that of McClelland's adjoining the site of the present Georgetown, Scott county, which, on the twenty-ninth of December, 1776, was assailed by the Pluggy's-town gang of Mingoes and their famous leader killed—the first regular attack upon any fort in Kentucky.

Early in 1777, the Indians commence,

their depredations in the settlements south of the Ohio. More of the Shawanese now started upon the war-path from their towns upon the Scioto and Miami. Before the end of the year, a large portion of that nation had taken up the hatchet. In the Spring, as there were but very few men interested in keeping possession of the posts on the north side of the Kentucky river, they broke up their occupants removing, on the thirtieth of January, either to Boonesborough or Harrodsburgh. The whole population was then in these two forts and did not exceed one hundred and fifty men fit for duty, with about forty families. As the months wore away both posts were attacked, but neither taken. In the meantime, Logan's fort near the site of the present town Stanford, Lincoln county, was occupied; it too was assailed by the savages, but their attack proved unsuccessful. So troublesome had been the Indians throughout the year—so discouraging had their hostilities proved to immigration—that, at its close, the settlements were restricted to the three forts just mentioned.

The siege of Boonesborough was the great event of the year 1778, in Kentucky. Preparations for this, at the principal town of the Shawanese Indians north of the Ohio, operated for a length of time to restrain small parties of savages from their incursions into the settlements. Still, there were Indian depredations, before and after that event. As to the siege itself—it is more notorious for what was not accomplished than for any particular success of the enemy. That three hundred and thirty Indians with eight Canadians, one of whom—Captain Isadore Chene—commanded the expedition, should, for eleven days and nights, beleaguer the rude stockade causing a loss of only two killed and four wounded, notwithstanding at one time nine men were outside negotiating with the enemy,—is something bordering on the marvelous. This occurred in September. The savages then dispersed to the different forts, waylaying hunters but captured no posts.

The time had arrived with the open-

ing of the spring of 1779, when it was very evident to the settlers of Kentucky that, of all the Indians who were at that time infesting the country, the Shawanese were the most active and blood-thirsty. It seemed exceedingly plain to them that from Chillicothe, on the Little Miami, came most of the war-parties marauding in the now increasing settlements. "Why should not that prolific hive of mischief be destroyed?" was a question then frequently asked. And it was finally determined, by the settlers, to free themselves from danger and their settlements from savage inroads, to carry an expedition against it. John Bowman, residing at Harrodsburgh, as Colonel of militia and Lieutenant of Kentucky, called for volunteers, resolved to take the command of them in person;—the first regular enterprise to attack, in force, the Indians beyond the Ohio, ever planned in Kentucky Bowman, the year previous, had contemplated an expedition to the same town, and sent Simon Kenton with two others to Chillicothe to make discoveries. The settlers were to plant their corn and be in readiness to rendezvous in May, at the mouth of Licking. The Shawanese seem not to have had any apprehensions of such a retaliation for their frequent invasions of the Dark and Bloody Land. The place of meeting for the volunteers of the interior was fixed at Harrodsburgh; whence, under Benjamin Logan and Silas Harlan, as Captains, they marched to Lexington, meeting at that point a company from Boonesborough commanded by Captain John Holder. These two companies were there reinforced by another headed by Captain Levi Todd; they marched from Lexington by way of the Little North Fork of Elkhorn, encamping the first night near its mouth. Their second encampment was on a small branch of Mill Creek, about two miles northward from Lee's Lick. Thence, they went down the Licking, until they finally reached its mouth—opposite what is now the city of Cincinnati, then a howling wilderness—the place appointed for the general meeting of the army; the site of the present city of Covington, Kentucky.

Previous to this time, William Harrod as Captain had reached the place appointed for the general meeting with a company of men from the Falls of the Ohio—Louisville. To stir up the people that volunteering might go forward with alacrity, Harrod took "the stump" while his company was forming, arranging the settlers, showing the necessity of the expedition, and that the settlements in the other parts of Kentucky were desirous of promoting the enterprise. With his force, when it arrived at the mouth of Licking, were a number of men from Redstone Old Fort, on their way home, but who proposed to go upon the expedition. They had visited the big Bone Lick and had with them a canoe-load of specimens from that interesting locality, which they were transporting up the river. Harrod had been ordered by Bowman to meet him with boats to enable the troops to cross the Ohio—two kneel-boats and three canoes were brought up for that purpose to the place of rendezvous. The men from the Falls employed their time until the arrival of the other companies in hunting;—killing buffalo, bears, and deer, for provisions. They had killed some game while at the Big Bone Lick.

Colonel Bowman left the men from Lexington, on their way to the Ohio,—turning off to the right, to go to Licking—afterward Ruddell's Station. Here he found a few men under Lieutenant John Haggin. With this force, he started for the mouth of Licking where he arrived on the twenty-seventh of May, and immediately began preparations for crossing; as the troops were now all present and eager to be led into the wilderness. "I had gathered," afterward wrote Bowman, "two hundred and ninety-six men."

Early in the morning of the twenty-eighth of May 1779, immediately below the mouth of Licking river, Colonel John Bowman and his army crossed the Ohio. Thirty-two men remained to take care of the boats;—two hundred and sixty-five, including officers, formed into marching order with George M. Bedinger an Adjutant and Quarter Master, commenced their march along an Indian trace for the objective point of the expedition—the

Shawanese town, on the east side of the Little Miami, distant about sixty-five miles in a northeast direction, piloted by George Clark and William Whitley. The men were mostly on foot, not very heavily encumbered with provisions—a peck of parched corn and some jerked meat to each man was all. Firing was interdicted after crossing the river and the whole force marched rapidly on their way, making directly for the Little Miami, which stream they were to follow to the Indian town. One of the pilots upon the expedition was William Whitley. The volunteers were armed with rifles and tomahawks. They arrived within ten miles of Chillicothe at dusk, on the twenty-ninth when a halt was ordered. During the whole journey not an Indian had been seen, and the Commander was sanguine of being able to surprise the savages.

A council was now called to determine upon the time of attacking the town. It was resolved to march that night and invest the place and commence the attack at daybreak the next morning. A point a few hundred yards south-west of the village, in a prairie, was reached a little after midnight. Bowman and his Captains now went forward to reconnoitre. They were gone about an hour. Upon their return, a disposition of the force was made preparatory to the attack. The men were separated into three divisions; one under Captain Logan was to march to the left of the town; another under Captain Harrod to the right until they met on the north side. The other division under Captain Holder was to march directly in front of the village, but to stop some distance away. By this arrangement there would be an opening south of the two first mentioned companies through which, when the alarm was given, the Indians might escape;—they would be allowed to go some distance from their cabins before encountering, immediately before them, the Company of Holder. This was a very ingeniously contrived plan; for, if all the men were to rush up at once, the enemy would be forced to remain in their wigwams where they could fight their assailants at a great advantage on their

side. Silently and undiscerned, the three divisions took the positions assigned them and patiently awaited the appearance of day, so as to begin the work of death. The men under Harrod and Logan, at a given signal, were to commence the attack; while Holder's were to lie in ambush, to await the outrushing of the frightened savages and pour in upon them, as they appeared, a deadly fire. It was understood if the men should be discovered before daylight—Holder's division was to endeavor immediately to fire the cabins. It was not long before the Indian dogs set up a loud and persistent barking. Their owners would come out in some instances, and encourage them on as if they were apprehensive of danger.

The town thus silently encompassed by two hundred and sixty-three backwoodsmen anxious for daylight to appear, was the Little Chillicothe of the Shawanese; known, however, to the frontiersman of that day as New Chillicothe. The center of the village was about one hundred and seventy rods east of the Little Miami. Skirting along on the east side of the town was a small stream, afterward called Old Town Run, which, with a course nearly north, empties its tribute into Massie's creek at no great distance away. On the west side of the village was a fine spring, the waters from which run in a south-westerly direction, soon to mingle with those of the Little Miami. A prairie lay adjoining the town, on the south; and the cabins were built some distance upon one, on the North. A ridge south of the spring, extended from the skirts of the village in a southwest course to the river; another, just across the run to the east, has a northeast trend to Massies Creek. The site of the village is about three miles north of the present town of Xenia—county-seat of Greene county, Ohio.

At the time of this expedition against the Shawanese their whole number of warriors at Wapatomica, Machacheek and Piqua on Mad river and at Chillicothe on the Little Miami was about five hundred, of whom one hundred were in the latter village with about two hundred squaws and children. About a month

previous, true to the wandering instincts of that nation, four hundred of their warriors with their families, under their chiefs Black Stump and Yellow Hawk, accompanied by the French trader, Larzmie, migrated west of the Mississippi, settling upon Sugar creek, a little distance above Cape Girardeau in what is now the State of Missouri, then under Spanish rule. The principal chief of the Shawanese at Chillicothe when the town was invested by Bowman, was Black Fish. His subordinates were Black Hoof and Black Beard. Northeast of the center of the town stood the council house—a large building, said to have been sixty feet square, built of round hickory logs, one story high, with gable ends open and upright posts supporting the roof. Black Fish's cabin was some thirty yards to the west of this structure. There were several board houses or huts in the southern part of the village—some ten or twelve.

Now it so happened while the army of Bowman lay quietly around Chillicothe, a Shawanese hunter was returning, on its tail, excitedly of course to the threatened village. As he neared Holder's division, "puffing and blowing," fearful of falling into a trap, he suddenly stopped, and made a kind of interrogative ejaculation, as much as to say, "Who's there?"—when one of the men very near him, shot, and the savage fell, at the same time giving a weak, confused yell. Immediately another soldier ran up and tomahawked and scalped him. The firing of that gun set at naught many of the wise plans and well-laid schemes depending upon daylight for their execution. A few Indians came out in the direction of the report, to ascertain the cause. As they approached Holder's line, the men laid close and still, only cocking their guns. But this was enough to alarm the vigilant savages who hastily retreated, receiving a volley as they fell back, wounding Black Fish severely, the ball ranging from his knee along his thigh and out at the joint shattering the bone; showing that he received the wound in a squatting position. He was taken to his cabin by three warriors. He called upon them not to leave him

but to stand their ground and all die together.

The return of the party of observation and the volley fired by Holder's men, fully aroused the slumbering occupants of Chillicothe. There was immediately a great out-cry and confusion. About seventy-five warriors taking advantage of the darkness escaped through the lines which surrounded the town. The squaws and children with a few men made a rush for the council house. According to previous orders Holder's division now advanced and set fire to the town. The men reached the board shanties on the south, and at once began the work of plumbig, giving the savages ample time to fortify themselves by fastening securely the door of the huge building they had congregated in. The houses were set on fire as fast as they were plundered. This attracted the attention of the other divisions, portions of which, without orders, left their positions and joined in the work of securing valuables.

No sooner were the cabins all ablaze than an attempt was made to capture the Council house; but the assailants were so warmly received that they were glad to fall back. It now began to grow light in the east and Bowman satisfied that it would be impossible to capture the stronghold of the enemy sent word to Logan's and Harrod's divisions to fall back to the south of the town. Meanwhile, in front, a desultory fire was kept up between some of Holder's men and those within the Council house; the stragglers from the other divisions also took part. When it became broad daylight, a few men, in their endeavors to get as near the building as possible in hopes of killing some of the inmates, found themselves so much exposed that to attempt a retreat would be certain to draw upon them a volley from the Council house. They had taken a position behind the enemy. Some of the party in moving their bodies to get a good position for delivering their fire, were killed. The

survivors finally heard a voice calling to them to retreat; how this was to be done was the question. Adjutant Bedinger concluded to make the attempt. The spot where the men lay was south east of the Council house. Bedinger sprang up, ran a very zigzag race across the stream east, and escaped unhurt, although a volley was fired at him. The rest of the party immediately ran to an empty cabin near by reaching it before the enemy had time to reload their rifles.

The men remained in the hut some time, trying to devise means to escape. Finally a novel plan was hit upon. Each one provided himself with a plank and holding it upon his back slantingly so as to protect his body from the bullets of the savages, started upon the run. This movable backwork—rather than breastwork—proved amply sufficient to save the lives of all; for they all escaped over the fork of Massie's creek near by; dropping, each one, his luncheon as he entered in safety the cornfield at that point.

During all this time the scenes being enacted within the Council house were of a strange character. Assatakoma, a conjurer, nearly one hundred years old, kept constantly calling out, encouraging the few warriors congregated there—not over twenty-five in number, with about fifteen boys who could shoot; but quite a number had no guns to use. The squaws and children kept up a great noise—screaming and whooping. The Indians managed to make what answered for port-holes, between the logs and in the roof of the building, through which they fired. Joseph Jackson who had been a prisoner to the Shawanese since February of the preceding year, calmly surveyed the scene—tied as he was to a post in the midst of the shrieking crowd. At the first alarm, he had seized a rifle and started for the woods, but was overtaken by a warrior, brought back, and secured, as just related.—*Ohio Archaeological and Historical Society Publications Vol. XIX p. 446.*

Arts and Crafts of the Revolution

Written by Miss Blanch Klopp for the Annual D. A. R. Essay

Contest, February, 1913, High School, Lebanon, Pa.

Editorial Note:—THE PENN GERMANIA takes pleasure in this public manner to recognize and commend the work done by one of the chapters of the numerous patriotic orders of our country. Much more might and should be done.

The Lebanon Chapter Daughters of the American Revolution annually offer two five dollar prizes for the best essays on some subject bearing upon the Revolutionary War period that shall be written by the students of the Lebanon High School—one prize for the best boy's essay and one for the best girl's. This year the subject was "The Arts and Crafts of the Revolutionary Period."

All of the essays submitted were read and graded by a committee consisting of Mrs. W.

D. Happel, representing the D. A. R.; Prof. M. W. Smith, representing the faculty; and the Rev. B. F. Daugherty.

This committee rated Miss Blanche Klopp's essay highest of the girls, and Mr. Earl H. Zeller's highest of the boys.

These prize winning essays were read at a public meeting before the High School student body on Friday afternoon, February 21, 1913 at which time Mrs. W. D. Happel, representing the D. A. R. Chapter, awarded the prizes to Miss Klopp and Mr. Zeller. Other features of the afternoon's program were the singing of patriotic songs and choruses by the High School, and an historical address by Rev. Dr. Theodore E. Schmauk.



OUR American ancestors were a highly favored people. They were descended from the most persevering, most energetic, the most thrifty of races. They enjoyed the highest form of civilization;

their climate was salubrious; their soil rich; their country boundless; they were hampered by no traditions; they were surrounded by no nations of whom they stood in fear. Almost alone in a new land, they were free to work out their own form of government in accordance with their own will. The consequence has been such a social and moral advancement as the world has never seen before.

The fine arts were wholly neglected during the Revolution. There did not exist in the country a single piece of architecture which can be called respectable, when judged even by the standard of that day. Not one building has been preserved to us that is not a deformity. Here and there, in the large towns, rich merchants had put up a costly pile, which his townsmen believed rivaled in magnificence the palaces of the English aristocracy. Such a one was the home

of Robert Morris, at Philadelphia. It was by far the most magnificent in the city; had called forth the admiration of a distinguished foreigner accustomed to the splendors of Paris and Versailles, and led him to comment on the huge doors of solid mahogany, on the hinges of glittering brass, and on the rich display of porcelain. But this was an exception. At the close of the Revolution our country could not boast of an artist. Mr. Stuart, a portrait painter of Rhode Island, went abroad two years before the fight at Lexington, and did not return till Washington had been president four years. Copley, too departed at the opening of the war, leaving behind him many excellent portraits of the beauties and fine gentlemen of colonial days. A vague rumor of a gallery of pictures that once existed in New Jersey has come down to us. It is said that Watson, a Scotchman, settled at Perth Amboy and painted a few portraits which he kept in a barn. At his death they passed to his nephew, who sided with the Tories, and the militia so effectually scattered these works of art, that not a trace of one of them can be found. Pine had just come over and he brought

with him the first plaster cast of the "Venus de Medici" ever seen in the United States. Three of the best newspapers were the Pennsylvania "Packet," the Connecticut "Courant" and the Boston "Gazette;" even these had rarely much news and were badly printed with old-fashioned type on coarse paper. Few came out more than three times a week, or numbered more than four small pages. The pages were generally filled with long essays, odes and bits of poetry; also advertisements. Paper was so scarce that playing cards were used for invitations to balls and feasts. The custom lingered till the present century had come in, and the descendents of many of the fashionable families of that day preserve, among the stately love-letters of grand-mothers, queens of hearts and aces of spades on the back of which are printed invitations to dancing assemblies and to balls. The assemblies were of fortnightly occurrence and very select. The minuet was the popular dance of those days. There was, however, one art which was not wholly neglected. That was the theater. Among the plays considered fit to be played or performed Sheridan's, Shakespeare's, and some of O'Keefe's.

During the Revolution the cotton plant was hardly seen, outside of a flower-garden, in America. Tench Coxe, in an address, plainly told his countrymen that cotton would one day be the source of their wealth and their power. As soon as the war ended, Coxe set his heart on obtaining a series of Arkwright machines, but on the eve of shipment, the pieces were siezed! Two Scotchmen had some knowledge of cotton-spinning machines and in a short time they had completed the first spinn-

ing-jenny used in the United States. In 1753 Benjamin Franklin took charge of the post office and before he was put out of office in 1774, it had become a source of great revenue to the Crown. He often boasted that before he had taken charge of the post-office, it had never paid one cent to the King, but yielded in his day more than three times the income of the Irish post office. When Franklin retired, Goddard, a brother printer of Baltimore, proposed a plan for a "Constitutional American Post Office." But war broke out, and the duty of transmitting letters was given to Franklin, with authority to establish a line of posts from Falmouth, in New England, to Savannah, in Georgia, with as many cross posts as should, in his judgment, be thought necessary. In the meantime Massachusetts had, at her own charge, set up fourteen offices within her own boundaries, and New Hampshire, one. At Falmouth the bags were taken in charge by riders who travelled at the expense of Congress. The average day's journey of the postman was from thirty to fifty miles in summer and considerably less in winter. The following is taken from Washington's letter to Richard Henry Lee, December fourteenth, seventeen hundred eighty-four. "The letter which you did me the honor to write to me on the twentieth of last month only came to my hands by the post preceding the date of this." During the war two packets were chartered by Congress, one to ply between the ports of North Carolina and such harbor as should at any time be most convenient to the seat of government. Such was the humble beginning of that branch of the public service, which, more than any other, has aided the growth of trade and the prosperity of the nation.

Arts, Crafts, Trades and Professions of the Revolutionary Period.

Written by Earl H. Zeller for the Annual D. A. R. Essay

Contest, February, 1913, High School, Lebanon, Pa.



OW is the spirit of a free people to be formed but out of the store-house of its historic recollections? Are we to be continually ringing the charges of Marathon and Thermopylae and going back to read, in obscure texts of Greek and Latin of the exemplars of virtue? We can find them nearer home, in our own country, on our own soil; in our own America: strains of the noblest sentiment that ever swelled in the breast of man, are breathing to us out of every page of our country's history. When we go to ancient history, we are bewildered with the difference of manners and institutions. Modern history has its heroes too, the Continental soldiers of the Revolution, the high souled, natural, unaffected citizen heroes.

Their chivalry was all resolute, manly resistance, for conscience and liberty's sake not merely of an overwhelming power, but all the force of long-rooted habits, and native love of order and peace. They were volunteers from many walks of life, from several degrees of enlightenment and prosperity, from the austere Puritan New England community and from the voluptuous Southern plantation. A clearer perception of the enlightenment and economic conditions of that Revolutionary period is found only on extensive reflection on the progress and advance of the arts, crafts, trades and professions.

In the field of art were the orators, men of letters, and painters. The orators which the spirit of independence stimulated were the best that any nation ever produced. Among these were

James Otis, "a flame of fire"; and Richard Henry Lee who blazed with an eloquence of earnestness and sincerity, the man who dared to move in Congress, "that these colonies are and of right ought to be free and independent states." In a similar strain, Patrick Henry thrilled the Virginia House of Burgesses with his ringing, "I know not what course others may take, but as for me, give me liberty or give me death." The Declaration of Independence itself is a work of literary art from the pen of Thomas Jefferson, who also suggested that excellent motto of the United States, "E Pluribus Unum." Besides serving his country as a financier, Alexander Hamilton was also the author of many political problems. The literary merits of Washington's Farewell Address make it one of the lights of literature. But the men whose writings now form our literature of poetry, novels, history, essays and science belong to the generation which followed the Revolution. Irving was not a year old when peace was declared. Cooper was born about the same year that Washington came out of office. The Constitution was five years old when Bryant was born. In the first decade of the nineteenth century were born eight intellectual patriarchs whose works have become classics. Never appeared so suddenly so great a crowd of literary men as those following hard on the Revolution.

Of the men who in after years reached a questionable distinction as painters, some were busy with their tops and marbles. Of the three great Americans who had already reached distinction, not one was in the country, but

had gone to England to practice their peaceful arts in peace. There Benjamin West was daubing canvas with representations of Cupid, of Death on the Pale Horse and with scenes drawn from the writings of Shakespeare, Homer and the Apostles. Of these paintings, Philadelphia has three, "Christ Healing the Sick," "Penn's Treaty with the Indians," and "Death on the Pale Horse;" while Boston has the painting of "The Kingdom." The sense of composition of these paintings was good, but the colors were flat and spiritless and not the highest of imagination was shown by the artist. The work of John Singleton Copley was excellent for the time. His portraits of prominent Americans, we all hold in esteem for their distinction, dignity and fine coloring. Copley's historical painting, "Charles I Demanding Five Members from Parliament," is now in Boston Public Library.

The state of the crafts and fine arts was, however, not in such a flourishing condition. There did not exist in the country a single piece of architecture which when tried even by the standard of that day, could be called respectful. Not a church, not a public building, not a hall has been preserved to us that is not a deformity. Here and there, in the great towns, some merchant prince had put up a costly pile which was believed to rival the palace-like homes of English aristocracy. Such a one was the Walton house of New York, whose spacious rooms have long since been turned into emigrant's lodgings and stores. The home of Robert Morris at Philadelphia was another, the most magnificent in the city and had called forth the admiration of a distinguished foreigner accustomed to the splendors of Paris and Versailles, and led him to comment on the huge doors of solid mahogany, on the hinges of glittering brass, and on the rich display of porcelain.

As early as 1699, William Penn had built a magnificent brick manor house on the attractive spot in Bucks County within the great bend of the Delaware River. The house was sixty feet long and thirty feet wide, with a red tile roof.

The first floor was divided into four large rooms with a wide hall running thru the middle. The handsome porches, front and rear, with steps having both rails and banisters, presented an inviting appearance. Should one have visited Pennsbury Manor in 1700, he would have found a cordial seclusion, on entering by the long boardwalk leading up from the river-landing between the rows of poplar trees. On roaming over the grounds on the numerous winding gravel paths, among the forest trees, thru the beautiful gardens of English flowers, up and down the terraced lawns, and into the orchards of imported trees, one could truly say that the proprietor had accomplished his purpose of "fencing off the neck into one great park." Visitors, indeed, deemed it a privilege to be shown over the house and around the grounds and notice also the Indians who had come to counsel with their Brother Onas, silently gaze at the house, until a stoic old chief would shrug his shoulders and say, "One big wigwam."

But these were the exceptions. The houses which made up towns and cities north of the Mason and Dixon's Line were low-browed, hip-roofed, strung along the streets in disorderly array; some had their gable's ends towards the road, others stood back in small gardens of sunflowers and hollyhocks. If of brick, they were commonly smeared with stucco and defaced with pilasters; and had great wastes of wall between the stories and windows which resembled nothing so much as a checkerboard. Their beauty consisted solely in spacious rooms, in costly furniture and rich hangings; but among the hangings was not a landscape, battle piece, or an interior, indeed, an oil painting other than a portrait by Symbert or a head by Copley was never to be seen.

The manor houses of the Southern gentlemen of the time may be considered as attempts for architectural beauty and grace. In Virginia it is not impossible to form a conception of what the substantial homes were one hundred and thirty years ago. The houses were usually of wood, one story and a half or two stories high, for at that time the

country did not yet furnish permanent building materials, except at vast expense, nor provided skilled architects to make use of them. But the spacious gardens, laid out in trim style, with the terraces, the arbors, the box borders, and the geometrically shaped parterres, so fashionable a century since; the cupola; the broad veranda, supported on massive columns; the high chimney of sun baked bricks; the ample dimensions of the structure, and the broad entrance, gave to it an aspect of statliness and by no means diminished by the lack of architectural adornments. It was however, in the internal arrangements that the good taste and wealth of the owner were most apparent. The spacious rooms were decorated with carved oak wainscoting, reaching above the mantelpiece in an unbroken expanse of flowers, and grinning faces and armorial devices in the corners. There were Chelsea figures, Japanese cabinets, Kidderminster carpets, sideboards full of plate; and huge tiled fireplaces, whose brass andirons shone like gold; nor were the stairways and landings wanting in grandeur.

In the Carolinas and Georgia, the manor houses were on large plantations within easy lay of the cities, where the owners passed many months of the year. They were houses of wood, surrounded by rice fields, corn fields and negro huts, and stood back several miles from the travelled road. One was amazed to come before such stately buildings in the midst of what seemed a wilderness. The handsome gardens, broad paths, the fine paintings that hung on the walls, all bore evidence of the refinement and good sense of the owner. Educated in England, he had come back to his native state with a lively appreciation of good blood and a fondness for ceremony and display.

Throughout the colonies during the Revolutionary period, the industries were few and undeveloped. In the middle colonies the means for gaining a livelihood were varied. Here and in New England manufacturing grew to great importance. Coarse woollens, were chiefly worn by the colonists, were

made in homes, much linen was manufactured. Pottery, glassware, hats, rope, furniture and shoes were made in crude forms and on a small scale. Cotton was never seen growing but in gardens among the rose bushes and honeysuckle vines. The Constitution had been framed and adopted before the first Arkwright spinning machine was set up in this country, before the first bounty was offered or the first cotton mill erected in Pawtucket. The place now held by cotton fabrics was filled by linen spun at every farmer's hearth, but nowhere so extensively as in New England. In 1790 many places made goods of mixed linen and cotton. In New England, New York and Pennsylvania, cotton weft was woven into velvets, fustians and jeans with linen warp. Up to this time not one yard of cotton cloth had been made.

With undeveloped industries, the occupations were few and the wages low. Servants then received eight dollars a month; footmen, ten dollars; hatters, two dollars a day; carpenters, two pence an hour; and masons, for laying a wall one perch long, one brick high and eighteen inches thick, were paid four pence.

But commerce was the life of the colonies. The fishing and shipbuilding industries encouraged and stimulated commerce. At this time the fast sailing schooner was brought to perfection. A race of sturdy and skillful seamen was bred in the cod and mackerel fisheries of the Atlantic coast, while the venturesome guest for whales carried New Englanders from Arctic to Antarctic waters. Among the articles of export from New England, New York and Pennsylvania was timber from the heavy forests. From the middle colonies were shipped grains, meats, furs and lumber, from New England, fish, horses, meats, clapboards and staves.

The sailors who manned the many merchant vessels were paid twenty four dollars a month. In the year 1794 the number of snows, brigs, sloops and schooners that left New York harbor was 2,380. Not a few had been launched at the yards that lay along East River

bank, and when in port found wharfage between the Battery and Peckslip. None entered the Hudson, for all the warehouses, all the shops, all the fine residences, most of the population; the taverns and the banks were all east of Broadway. Before the Revolution the exports of the city of New York had been flour and butter; the importance of the flour trade giving the barrel and the windmill a place on the city arms.

When the Revolution came on, it was the seamen that suffered the most. The captains moped in their cabins until a letter of marque and reprisal had been secured. The crews spent their time in idleness on shore. Cod and herring were no longer taken from the Grand Banks. The salmon and alewife were unmolested in the Merrimac. Nets and fishing boats blackened the beaches of beautiful havens. Whalers could not dispose of their oil. But these suffering hardy seamen, under John Paul Jones won the splendid naval victories over the large British navy.

Concerning the more numerous of colonial artisans, the laborers, our information is most imperfect. There can, however, be no doubt that a wonderful amelioration has taken place since that day in the condition of the laborers. Their houses were meaner, their food was coarser, their clothing was of commoner stuff, their wages were lower by one half than at present. A man who performed what would now be called unskilled labor, who sawed wood, who dug ditches, who repaired roads, who mixed mortar, who carried boards to the carpenter and bricks to the mason or helped to cut hay in the harvest time, usually received as the fruit of his daily toil, two shillings. Sometimes when laborers were few he was paid more, and became the envy of his fellows if, at the end of a week, he took home to his family fifteen shillings, a sum now greatly exceeded by four dollars.

Practically the first industry of the colonists was agriculture. The development of this industry is best told in description of New England farm life. The lands of such a farm were usually ill-fenced, the barns were small and

mean, nor could there be seen in the barnyard, or under the cowshed, one of those implements of agriculture with which American ingenuity has revolutionized a great branch of human labor, has cheapened food, and brought millions into a high state of cultivation. The first thrashing machine was not invented till 1786, the cast-iron wheeled plough, the drill, the potatoe digger; the reaper and the binder, the hay rake, and the corn cutter are not fifty years old. The Massachusetts farmer who witnessed the Revolution ploughed his land with a wooden bull plough, sowed his grain broad-cast, and, when it was ripe cut it with a scythe and thrashed it on his barn-floor with a frail. His house was without paint, his floors were without carpets. When dark came on his light was derived from a few candles of home manufacture. The place of furnaces and stoves was supplied by huge cavernous fireplaces which took up one side of the room, and, sending forth half the smoke into the apartment, sent half the heat up the chimney. His food was of the simplest kind, was served in the coarsest of dishes and eaten with the coarsest of utensils. Beef and pork, salt fish, dried apples and vegetable, made up the daily fare from one year's end to the other. But where are the farm products? The cauliflower, eggplant and tomato were not cultivated or known. The raspberries and strawberries were only such as were found on the hill. Oranges and bananas were a luxury for the rich and were rarely seen.

In the middle colonies, and particularly in Pennsylvania, the proverbial reputation of the farms was not undeserved. Where a German farmer lived, there lived industry, order, thrift. The size of the barns, the height of the fences, the well kept wheat fields and orchards, marked off the domain of such a farmer from the lands of his shiftless Irish neighbors.

In the South the immense yield of the rice fields and indigo fields, of pitch and rosin had brought wealth and with it all the blessings and all the evils which flourish best in opulent societies. The earliest plantation of sea cotton and upland cotton for exportation was fourteen

years after the opening of the war. In ten years the price of cotton fell from \$1.45 to \$.44 a lb. On all the southern estates the chief products were negroes, rice and tobacco. The silk industry was neglected. The staple was tobacco and this was cultivated in the simplest manner with the rudest of tools. In this section agriculture can scarcely be said to exist. The plough was little used. The hoe was the implement of husbandry made at the plantation smithy, the blade was vill formed and clumsy, the handle was a sapling with bark left on. After a succession of crops had exhausted the soil, the cowpen was passed over it. After all, agriculture was the basis of the first permanent settlements for some it was a means of subsistence and livelihood and for others a means of acquiring wealth.

In the educational sphere, while the spread of common schools was slow, a number of colleges were founded before the Revolution: Harvard, 1636; Yale, 1701; Princeton, 1746; Columbia, 1754; University of Pennsylvania, 1755 and Brown in 1764; all of which trained volunteers for the Continental Army and imbued such men as John Adams, John Hancock, and Nathan Hale with the spirit of independence. Of the professions there are the minister, the doctor and the schoolmaster who exerted a tremendous influence for colonial enlightenment, especially in New England.

The ministers formed the most respected class of New England society. In no other section of the country had religion so firm a hold on the affections of the people. It had, indeed, from the days of the founders of the colony been the fashion among New Englanders to look to the pastor with a profound reverence, not immingled with awe. To sit patiently on the rough board seats while the preacher turned the hour glass for the third time, and, with his voice husky from shouting, and the perspiration pouring in streams down his face, went on for an hour more, was a delectable privilege. In years immediately preceding the war, the power of the minister in matters of government and politics was greatly impaired by the rise of

such laymen as Otis, Hancock and Adams. Yet his spiritual influence was as great as ever. Of the ministers who exerted such a tremendous influence by preaching from Sunday to Sunday to the farmers and blacksmiths of the petty villages, one had explored the treasures of Hebrew literature, another was an authority on the matters of Greek grammar; while a third added to his classical requirements a knowledge of metaphysics and philosophy. His narrow-mindedness and sectarianism, his proneness to see in the commonest events of daily life manifestations of Divine wrath, his absurd pedantry, his fondness for scraps of Latin may well seem laughable. Comparing the theologians of them and now we see that in the advance from ignorance to knowledge there was also an advance in religious toleration.

Another typical New England character was the schoolmaster, an eminently useful member of society. He was generally a divinity student, a graduate from one of the academies who sought to defray his expenses to study at Harvard or Yale by a winter's teaching. His daily labors were confined to teaching his scholars to read with a moderate degree of fluency, to write legibly and to spell with some regard to the rules of orthography, and to know as much of a rithmetic as would enable them to calculate the interest on a debt, and to make change in a shop.

Not less important than the schoolmaster, in the opinion of his townsmen, was the doctor. His professional education was not thought sufficient to admit him to practice. In general, the medical education of a doctor was such as he could pick up while serving an apprenticeship to some noted practitioner in Boston or New York during which he combined the duties of a student with many of the menial offices of a servant. Under such circumstances the doctor's knowledge was derived from personal experience rather than from books, and the amount so obtained bore a direct relation to the sharpness of his powers of observation and the strength of his memory. When the apprenticeship ended, the half educated had returned to

his native town to assume the practice and to follow in the footsteps of his father. There as years went by he grew in popularity and wealth. Few indeed were the leaders of public opinion but strong was their influence and molding effect on those patriotic New Englanders of Revolutionary fame.

Americans: One hundred and thirty-seven years have passed away and that civilization and that Liberty are still your heritage. But think not that such an inheritance can be kept safe without exertion. It is the burden of your happiness, that with it privilege and duty go hand in hand together. You cannot shirk the Present and enjoy in the Future the blessings of the Past. A country is benefitted by great actions only so long as her children are able to repeat them. The memory of these facts of the colonial period together with the complete Revolutionary history should be an everlasting honor to our fathers. It is well to commemorate with song and eulogy and pleasant festival, but it is not enough.

If they whose occupations and environments have taken our attention,

could return and again find a tongue, might they not say: Your lines have fallen in a happier time. The boundaries of your Union stretch from sea to sea. You enjoy all the blessings that Providence can bestow; a peace we never knew; a wealth we never hoped for; a power of which we never dreamed. Yet think it not that these things only can make a nation great. Do you revere our names? Then follow our example. Are you proud of our achievements? Then try to imitate them. Do you honor our memories? Then do as we have done. You have duties to perform as well as we. It was ours to create; it is yours to preserve. It was ours to found; it is yours to perpetuate. It was ours to organize; it is yours to purify.

And what nobler spectacle can there be than that of a people honest, steadfast, and secure—true to the teachings of history, so showing that honor which constitutes a state, so showing that patriotism which survives all things, braves all things, endures all things, achieves all things--and which though it find a refuge nowhere else, should live in the heart of every true American.

The Germans in Rockingham County, Virginia.

We give herewith extracts from Prof. Wayland's "History of Rockingham County, Virginia," a most excellent, and valuable, freely illustrated history of almost 500 pages, published by the Ruebush-Elkins Company of Dayton, Virginia. These passages fail to do justice to the book. We can heartily and unreservedly commend the work. The contents are shown by the following:



PART I. CHRONOLOGICAL.

Geography of Rockingham County. Geological Features, First White Settlers: 1727—1738. Rockingham as Part of Augusta: 1738—1777. The New County and the New Nation: 1777—1820. A Growing Community: 1820—1860. Rockingham in the Civil War: 1861—1865. The Days of Reconstruction: 1865—1876. From 1876 to 1912. Rockingham To-day.

Part II.—Topical.—Towns and Villages of Rockingham, Roads and Railroads, Race Elements and Population, Churches and Religious Life, Education and Schools, Charitable Institutions, Writers and Printers: Books and Periodicals, Singers of Rockingham, Rockingham Statesman and Jurists, Farms and Farmers, Domestic Arts and Manufacturing Enterprises, Banks and Banking, Health Resorts, Natural Curiosities, Hunting in the Western Mountains, Boating on the Shenandoah River, Court Days of Long Ago, Some Interesting Incidents: Spotswood's Expedition of 1716 and the University Pageant of 1909, The Coming of the Lincolns, Daniel Boone on Linville Creek, Valentine Sevier's Sale Bill, The Influenza of 1806-7, A Case of Body Snatching, A Visit to Philadelphia in 1847. Death of Ashby: 1862, Stonewall Jackson at Port Republic, Killing of John Kline: 1864, Death of Meigs: 1864, The Thurman Movement, Sidney Lanier at Rockingham Springs, A Fence Corner Council.

In this volume we present to the public the results of the first serious attempt ever made to write and publish a com-

prehensive illustrated history of Rockingham County, Virginia. That the task herein essayed has not been undertaken before is remarkable, in view of the broad scope and inviting character of the field; for the sons of Rockingham, both at home and abroad, have been making history for many generations. They have made this fair land between the mountains to blossom as the rose: they have cleared farms and enriched them: they have founded homes and kept them in the light of sacred fires: they have builded altars and worshipped before them; they have erected schools and trained their children; they have sought peace and pursued it: yet in the hour of battle they have set their bravest and best in the forefront; they have borne loss and disaster without flinching and in the midst of wasted fields and homesteads have raised again the standards of a free and prosperous people. Not only have the brave gone forth for defence, and the strong to arduous labor, but the fair have also done faithfully their noble part. In peace or war, in prosperity or adversity, the women of Rockingham have risen always to their high destiny. Their invincible spirit has given motive to soldier and farmer and scholar; their hands have ministered to sick and wounded, their prayers have soothed the dying; the memorials raised by their toil and patience enhance the past and inspire the future. We give them honor.

It has been the author's purpose in this history (1) to give due recognition to all the important phases of Rockingham life, interests and enterprises; (2)

to emphasize those particular interests and activities that have given the county its distinctive character and influence; (3) to find and preserve some treasures lost, or nearly lost, in the lapse of time and the obscuring din of busy days. (V-VI.)

It is indeed an embarrassment of riches that has confronted the author; the task has been one of selection rather than of collection, though he has sought far and long for some things herein presented. He feels, therefore, that he may be justly criticised, not so much for what he has given in this book as for what he has been obliged to leave out. It has been deemed wiser, on the whole, to keep the volume within reasonable size and cost than to include so much as to make it cumbersome in bulk or expensive in price. We have tried to make a book for the average reader, for every citizen, as well as for the scholar and antiquarian. (VIII.)

Rockingham County, Virginia, extends from the Blue Ridge on the southeast entirely across the great valley to the first Allegheny ranges on the northwest, and has an area of 870 square miles.

The northeastern half of the great valley of Virginia, comprising now the ten counties of Augusta, Rockingham, Page, Shenandoah, Warren, Frederick, Clark, Jefferson, Berkeley and Morgan (the last three being in West Virginia), may properly be termed the Shenandoah Valley, since it is drained into the Potomac by the Shenandoah River through its several branches. Prior to the year 1738 the entire Shenandoah Valley, with much more territory west and southwest, was a part of Orange County. In 1738 it was cut off from Orange, and divided into two counties, Frederick and Augusta. In 1777 a large part of Augusta was cut off and erected into the county of Rockingham. (15).

As at first constituted in 1777. Rockingham County embraced the greater

part of what is now Page County, Va. Pendleton County was established in 1787; this transferred the northwest boundary of Rockingham some 25 miles southeastward—that is, from the Allegheny Mountain to its present position on the Shenandoah Mountain. Page County was established in 1831; this cut out from the east corner of Rockingham the big notch already mentioned. (17.)

Rockingham County is divided into five magisterial districts, namely, Ashby, Central, Linville, Plains and Stonewall. The first is named for the great cavalry leader who fell, in 1862, just outside of Harrisonburg; the second is named from its position; the third bears the name of the creek that drains its fertile vales; the fourth has adopted the distinguishing term that has long been applied to the broad, level bottoms that skirt the North Fork of the Shenandoah between Timberville and New Market; and the fifth, with much appropriateness, is named for the hero of First Manassas, of Second Manassas, and of Port Republic.

Of these five districts, Plains is the largest. Its western half is the famous Brock's Gap country. In 1858, Jed Hotchkiss, a few years later renowned as Stonewall Jackson's chief typographical engineer, wrote of this country as follows:

"The region of Brock's Gap, inside, is large enough for a county by itself. I was not prepared to find as large a stream of water there as we did find, nor so much romantic scenery. All 'Germany' is inside, and it is some ways from the Gap."

The sturdy German race prevails all over Rockingham, particularly so, it seems, in the Brock's Gap country; hence the expression just quoted. In years past the region was frequently styled "Little Germany"; and one of the streams that drain it is called German River. (20-21.)

From the best information at hand, it appears that the settlement of Rockingham and adjacent sections of the

Valley of Virginia began in or about the Year 1727. As in all similar cases, explorations preceded permanent settlement. First, therefore, let us take a preliminary survey of the earliest known explorations.

In 1669, the same year that La Salle came down to the falls of the Ohio. John Lederer, a German of education, said to have been once a Franciscan monk, came up from Jamestown and entered the Valley at or near Waynesboro; in 1670 he crossed the Valley at or near Front Royal and Strasburg. Once above, once below the present boundaries of Rockingham, this German thus seemed to be marking out the district in which his fellow-countrymen should in the years to come build their homes and till their fruitful fields. Lederer's journal, giving an account of his explorations, with accompanying map, was printed in an English translation at London in 1672, and again at Rochester, N. Y., in 1902. (33).

In 1722 Michael Woolfarth, a German sectarian, is reported to have passed down through the Valley of Virginia going from Pennsylvania to North Carolina; Dr. J. A. Wadell, after investigating various sources of information, is satisfied that in or about the year 1726 John Salling and John Mackey explored the Valley, both settling therein later and it is likely that other white men, Germans, Scotch-Irish and English, at other times before as well as after, walked in this great highway of nature from north to south.

We are now coming to the time of permanent settlement, which we are able to fix some five years earlier than 1732, the date so long accepted as marking the beginnings in the Valley. In 1732 Jost Hite, with a number of other Germans, settled in the section now marked by Winchester; and in the same year John Lewis, with a number of other Scotch-Irish located at, or near the place where Staunton now stands; but it appears that as early as 1727, Adam Miller, a German, perhaps with a few others of his nationality, was staking out claims on the south fork of the Shenandoah

River, on or near the line that now divides Rockingham County from Page.

On March 13, 1741-2, Adam Miller received from Governor William Gooch a certificate of naturalization, which recites that the said Miller had been a resident on the Shenandoah for the past fifteen years. This fixes the date of his first settlement in 1726-7. In 1733, eight men, Adam Miller being one, addressed Governor Gooch in a petition, praying him to confirm their title to 5000 acres of land in Massanutting, purchased about four years past for more than 400 pounds from Jacob Stover, reciting that they had moved upon the said land from Pennsylvania immediately after the purchase, and that they had located thereon at the time of the petition nine plantations and 51 people. This would fix the date of settlement of the Massanutting colony in 1729 or 1730.

On June 17, 1730 Jacob Stover, a native of Switzerland, was granted leave by the colonial council to take up 10,000 acres of land on the south fork of the Shenandoah, for the settlement of himself and divers Germans and Swiss whom he proposed to bring thither within the next two years, the said land to be laid off in such tracts as he should judge fitting. Stover selected his grant in two tracts, of 5000 acres each, one along the river between the present Luray and Elkton, the other along the same river, higher up, between Elkton and Port Republic. The conditions upon which Stover received his grant were that he should actually locate a family of settlers upon each thousand acres within two years. These were the conditions usually imposed upon those receiving large grants of land at that time. Upon satisfactory proof that these conditions had been discharged, a permanent title was given.

The names of the eight petitioners of 1733, who had bought land in Massanutten of Jacob Stover in 1729 or 1730, were as follows:

Miller, Strickler, Selzer, Long, Rhinehart, Rood and Kaufman.

The family names of all these men, with perhaps one or two exceptions, are

to-day familiar and widely distributed, not only in the counties of Rockingham, Page and Shenandoah, but also in many quarters beyond the limits of Virginia. (34, 35, 36.)

From Deed Book No. 1, Orange County, the following items have been selected:

September 17, 1735, Jacob Stover sold 550 acres of land to Christian Clemon, the said land being on a small run on the south side of the Shenandoah River, adjoining the "upper corner of Stover's lower 5000 acre tract." Two of the three witnesses to this conveyance were Thomas Hill and 2. Russell; the name of the third witness appears to be G. Home.

November 11, 1735, Jacob Stover sold two tracts of land to George Boone, the said tracts containing 500 and 1000 acres respectively, and being situated "near the end of North Mountain, so called, on a small branch of Shenando River": part of 5000 acres laid out for Stover by the Virginia Council, June 17, 1730. Mordecai Simon and S. Hughes were witnesses. Boone is put down as having come from Oley, Pa.

December 16, 1735, Jacob Stover sold 1100 acres, in three tracts, on Gerunda River, to Ludwick Stone. On the same date he sold three tracts, aggregating 500 acres on the same river, to Mathias Selser.

At least three more men bought land of Stover on this date: (1) John Pruecker, two tracts, of 300 acres and 200 acres, respectively; both on Herundo River, the larger adjoining the land of Selser; witnesses, John Branham, Gideon Marr, William Ferrell; (2) Abraham Strickler, 1000 acres, at "Mesenutten on Gerundo"; (3) Henry Sowter, 300 acres, on the south side of Gerundo, near the mouth of Mesenutten Creek.

Some of these tracts, sold by Stover, in December, 1735, were possibly never within the limits of Rockingham County, but all were evidently near the Fairfax line, one side or the other.

We may place the following land

sales, made in 1736, in the same locality. The complete records may be found in Orange County Deed Book No. 1.

February 24, 1736, Ludwig Stein sold 517 acres, in three tracts, on Gerundo River to Michael Cryter of Pennsylvania; witnesses, Gideon Marr, John Newport. On the same date Ludewick Stein sold 217 acres, on Gerundo River (part of land formerly granted to Jacob Stover), to Michael Coffman.

September 21, 1736, Jacob Stover, to Michael Coffman.

September 21, 1736, Jacob Stover sold 400 acres, on the west side of Gerundo River, to Peter Bowman; witnesses, G. Lightfoot, Thomas Nichols.

September 26, 1736, Henry Sowter sold about 300 acres, on Gerundo River, to Ludwig Stine.

In Orange County Deed Books 1 and 2 are to be found records of the following land sales on the South Shenandoah in 1737:

February 24, three tracts; Ludwig Stein to Martin Coffman of Pennsylvania: 300 acres on the south side of the river; 217 on the north side; and 100 acres on the north side at Elk Lick.

October 22, 400 acres; Peter Bowman to Christian Redlicksberger. This was probably the same tract that Bowman had purchased of Jacob Stover in September of the preceding year.

Several transactions of special interest appear in the year 1738. On March 21, Jacob Stover sold to Christopher Franciski 3000 acres, with the manison house, adjoining Peter Bowman on the river: part of 5000 acres patented to the said Stover, December 15, 1733. The same day Jacob Stover and his wife Margaret gave a bond to Franciski for £700. At another time within the year they gave him another bond for £1000. To secure the payment of these bonds, Stover and his wife mortgaged 5000 acres on both sides of the Shenandoah River.

How Stover could keep on selling his 5000-acre tracts, and still have them seven or eight years after the first sale, is a mystery. Possibly he took back

some land on default of payment; or he may have obtained more than two 5000-acre grants.

March 23, 1738, Ludwig Stein sold two tracts of land aggregating 1005 acres, on the Shenandoah River, to Philip Long; witnesses, John Newport and Christian Kleman.

December 13, 1738, Jacob Stover obtained a grant of 800 acres. This land was at least in part on the south side of the river, opposite the "Great Island." This island, containing about 60 acres was purchased of the Franciscos on August 31, 1751, by Thomas Lewis. Two days, earlier, August 28, 1751, Lewis had bought of the Franciscos a tract of 470 acres on the south side of the river, part of the 800-acre tract granted to Stover in 1738.

Christopher Franciscus—"the old Stoppel Franciscus," as he was termed in 1749 by one of the Moravian missionaries who passed through the Valley—had large holdings of land in what is now East Rockingham. He appears to have located in Lancaster County, Pa., in 1704. It is not certain that he ever located permanently in Virginia himself, but he evidently was in the Valley frequently, and his sons, Christopher and Ludwig, were permanent residents.

It is evident, from the foregoing particulars, that a considerable number of settlers had located within the present boundaries of Rockingham within the decade following the first known settlement in 1737.

The earliest settlements were in the eastern side of the county, though it is quite likely that the tide of immigration that was creeping up the north fork of the Shenandoah had also reached and passed the Fairfax line west of the Massanutten, by 1734 or 1735. As early as April 30, 1732 William Beverly wrote that the "northern men" were fond of buying land on the upper Shenandoah, because they could get it there six or seven pounds cheaper a hundred acres than in Pennsylvania, and because they did not care to go as far as Williamsburg. It should be remembered also that John Lewis located at or near Staunton in

1732, and that a number of his fellow-countrymen came into the upper Valley, or soon after he came. These facts are recalled here in addition to what is definitely known concerning the first settlers and settlements, to show that a large number of persons, Germans, Scotch-Irish, and others had located in and about the present limits of Rockingham by the year 1738. The majority of these settlers had come up the Valley from Maryland and Pennsylvania, but a few had come across the Blue Ridge from East Virginia. (39-40-41-42-43).

Having gone down the Valley to Cedar Creek, Gottschalk turned south-eastward, crossed the Massanutten Mountain through the picturesque Powell's Fort, and came up the south fork of the Shenandoah to the Massanutten settlements. One night he lodged with John Rhodes, the Mennonite preacher, who was doubtless one of the pioneer settlers. The next day he went to the home of Matthias Selzer, of whom he speaks as follows:

"He is a rude and hostile man towards the Brethren, I was compelled to stay with this man all afternoon, because I wanted to make inquiries about the people in that district and because I was surrounded by water and terribly high mountains on all sides. He treated me very rudely, called me a Zinzendorfian, threatened me with imprisonment, and referred to the travels and sermons of the Brethren in a very sarcastic manner. He said if I should get to the upper Germans they would soon take me by the neck, for he did not know what business I had among those people. In the first place we had been forbidden to travel around through the country, and then again they had such excellent minister, that if the people were not converted by his sermons, they would certainly not be converted by my teaching. But soon afterwards he related of the excellent Lutheran minister that he got so drunk in his house that on his way home he lost his saddle, coat and everything else from the back of his horse. I was silent to all this, but prayed for the

poor man that the Lord might open his eyes."

Having staid over night with Mr. Selzer, Brother Gottschalk set out eastward to cross the Blue Ridge. His host, with no mean courtesy, speeded the parting guest. The latter being witness:

"I started early. Matthias Selzer saddled two horses and took me not only across the South Branch of the Chanador, but even five miles farther so that I could not go astray."

Having crossed the Blue Ridge, Gottschalk descended into the beautiful valley of the Robison River, now in Madison County, and became the guest of Rev. George Samuel Klug pastor of Hebron Lutheran Church from 1739 to 1764. Mr. Klug was at this time extending his ministerial labors to the German communities in Rockingham and adjacent sections of the Valley, and was doubtless the "excellent Lutheran minister" of whom Matthias Selzer had spoken. After a day and a night in association with him, Brother Gottschalk gave him a fair report.

In July, 1748, Brethren Spangenberg and Reutz were in the vicinity of Brock's Gap and Timberville. On the 26th of the month they were at the home of Adam Roeder, for whom it is probable that Rader's Church, just west of Timberville, was named. The Brethren made note of the fact that Adam Rader's mother was at that time eighty-six years old, and that she was living in Lehigh County, Pa., a member of the Macungie (now Emmaus) congregation. Crossing the Valley toward the east, the missionaries came to the Massanutten settlements, where they reported Germans of "all kinds of denominations—Mennonites, Lutherans, Separatists and Inspirationalists."

Early in December, 1749, Brethren Schnell and Brandmueller were on a missionary tour in Virginia. They came down from the vicinity of Staunton, into what is now East Rockingham, and made record of their goings and doings in the following interesting narrative:

On December 2nd we continued our journeys the whole day, because we wished to be with the Germans on Sun-

day. Once we lost our way. But our desire to preach to-morrow strengthened us in our journey. In the evening we attempted to hire a man to go with us part of the way, but none was willing. We continued for a time down the Tschanator, and arrived rather late at the house of the sons of the old Stopfel Franciscus, who kept us over night.

On Sunday, December 3rd, the young Franciscus went very early with us to show us the way to Matthias Schaub's who, immediately on my offer to preach for them, sent messengers through the neighborhood to announce my sermon. In a short time a considerable number of people assembled, to whom I preached. After the sermon I baptized the child of a Hollander. We staid over night with Matthias Schaub. His wife told us that we were always welcome in their house. We should always come to them whenever we came into that district.

Towards evening a man from another district, Adam Mueller, passed. I told him that I would like to come to his house and preach there. He asked me if I were sent by God I would be welcome, but he said, there are at present so many kinds of people, that often one does not know where they come from. I requested him to notify his neighbors that I would preach on the 5th which he did.

On December 4th we left Schaub's house, commending the whole family to God. We traveled through the rain across the South Shenandoah to Adam Mueller, who received us with much love. We staid over night with him.

On December 5th I preached at Adam Mueller's house on John 7: "Whosoever thirsteth let him come to the water and drink." A number of thirsty souls were present. Especially Adam Mueller took in every word, and after the sermon declared himself well pleased. In the afternoon we traveled a short distance, staying over night with a Swiss. The conversation was very dry, and the word of Christ's sufferings found no hearing.

On December 6th we came to Mesanton. We staid with Philip Lung, who had his own religion. I intended to

preach, but he would not let us have his house, assuring us that none would come, since Rev. Mr. Klug had warned the people to be on their guard against us. We had soon an opportunity of seeing how bitter the people are towards us.

Hence we concluded to leave, which we did, wishing God's blessing upon the district. An unmarried man, H. Reder, took us through the river. He told us that eight weeks before he had visited Bethlehem. (45-46-47-48-49.)

During the war with the French and Indians the legislature of Virginia passed numerous Acts for the defence of the frontiers, for paying the troops called into service, and for supplying the army with provisions. The frontier counties naturally furnished the largest numbers of men for this war. In the seventh volume of Hening's Statutes is found a schedule, appended to an Act passed in September, 1758, giving the names of soldiers to whom pay was due, together with the names of other persons who held accounts against the Colony for work done for the army, for provisions furnished for horses sold or hired, etc. In this schedule lists are given from 39 counties. Some of these lists are very short, a few are very long. The longest four, named in order of length, are those of Augusta, Bedford, Lunenburg and Frederick. Inasmuch as what is now Rockingham was then a part of Augusta, it is possible to find in the Augusta list a number of Rockingham names. The following, copied from the list of Augusta soldiers, are almost certainly names of Rockingham men:

Armentrout, Benninger, Capliner, Cunrod, Coonrod, Diver, Dyer, Earhart, Erhart, Eberman, Fudge, Fults, Fulse, Grub, Gum, Hamer, Hansburgher, Harrison, Hedtick, Hemphill, Herron, Hopkins, Hufman, Kirtley, Kite, Long, Love, Mallow, Mildebarler, Miller, Moyers, Null, Pence, Peninger, Peterish, Rolestone, Rolston, Seller, Shanklin, Shever, Skidmore, Shillinger, Shipman, Slodser, Smith, Tice, Tuley, Umble, Vaneman, Wjece, Yacome. (52-53-54.)

The following is a list of Tithables of Augusta County in 1775. Most of the names are still familiar in Rockingham:

Coutes, Heth, Deneston, Munger, Miller, Lingle, Price, Futch, Haynes, Null, Tamwood, Kersh, Siller, Bowyer, Magot, Madday, Hardman, Hadrick, Hansberger, Fridley, Hammer, Summeretts, Blose, Taylor, Doffilmire, Teter, Noster, Barn, Barnet, Petmus, Haney, Arkinbright, Rush, Deck, Einehart, Hoofman, Armontrout, Shooler, Hushman, Nasmus, Conrod, Pastorlish, Moyer, Brunomer, Sink, Cook, Price, Lee, Levers, Blose, Young, Smith, Nicholas, Welsh, Lawn, Doolin, Crawford, Lynes, Raynes, Berry, Raines, Pence, Grace, Rush, Aler, Oler, Fults, Arie, Hook, Evins, Hooper, Evans, Twichet, White, Hill, Koch, Roch, Boswell, Frizon, Wilson, Coile, Huet, Campbell, Jackson, Bruster, Gildert, Craig, Archer, Shaver, Scott, Trout, Purkey. (58-59-60)

Agreement between the Reformed and Lutheran Congregations worshipping in the Peaked Mountain Church, Rockingham Co., Va., Oct. 31, 1769.

In the name of the Triune God and with the consent of the whole congregation, we have commenced to build a new house of God, and it is by the help of God, so far finished that the world may see it.

We have established it as a union church, in the use of which the Lutherans and their descendants as well as the Reformed and their descendants, shall have equal share. But since it is necessary to keep in repair the church and school house and support the minister and schoolmaster, therefore, we have drawn up this writing that each member sign his name to the same and thereby certify that he will support the minister and schoolmaster and help to keep in repair the church and the school-house as far as lies in his ability.

Should, however, one or another withdraw himself from such Christian work, (which we would not suppose a Christian would do), we have unitedly concluded that such a one shall not be looked upon as a member of our congregation, but he

shall pay for the baptism of a child 2s. 6d., which shall go into the treasury of the church; and for the confirmation of the child 5s., which shall be paid to the minister as his fee; and further, should such a one come to the table of the Lord and partake of the Holy Communion, he shall pay 5s., which shall go into the treasury of the church; and finally, if such a one desires burial in our graveyard, he shall pay 5s., which shall also be paid into the treasury of the church.

In confirmation of which we have drawn up this document, and signed it with our several signatures.

Done in Augusta County, at the Peaked Mountain and the Stony Creek churches, on October 31st, Anno Domini, 1769.

The present elders:

Mallo, Hetrick, Mildeberger, Ermentraut, Kroof, Mueller, Hetrich, Traut, Preisch, Schillinger, Oehler, Mann, Boyer, Rish, Kohler, Long, Bercke, Ergebrecht, Reisch, Hausman, Lingle, Niclas, Zimmerman, Geiger, Kissling, Bens, Herman, X Hau, Euler, Mohel, Risch, Loevenstein, Schaefer, Schneider, Bens. (61-62-63.)

Rockingham County has always been notable as a distributing center for people. In this respect it resembles those counties of Eastern Pennsylvania, whence most of its early settlers came. Far and wide, over the south, west and northwest, in Georgia, Alabama, Tennessee, Kentucky, Missouri, Illinois, Indiana, Ohio and many other States, not only individuals but also communities may be found that trace their ancestry or former places of residence to Rockingham County, Virginia. As already indicated, emigration was common from the first, but so great was the exodus in the period under review that the number of Rockinghamers actually in Rockingham in 1860 was about 300 less than in 1830; and emigration was so rapid in the decade following 1830: that the population (only the white population is included in these figures) was nearly 3000 less in 1840 than in 1830. To cite a

single instance, there were nine children in one of the Kaylor families, but only one remained in Rockingham; from 1828 to 1833 the other eight moved to Logan County, Ohio, where their descendants are numerous today; and with the last of the eight went the mother of them all.

Another reason for the decrease of population in Rockingham between 1830 and 1840 is to be found in the formation of Page County, in 1831, from Rockingham and Shenandoah; but the part taken from Rockingham was small, as may be seen by a glance at the map, not large enough to require of itself the growth of twenty years in compensation. We must reckon still with the steady stream going westward.

The main reason for this movement towards the west is doubtless to be found in the liberal policy adopted by the Federal Government in 1820 for disposing of the public lands. Immediately the movement westward was accelerated, and for a number of years preceding 1837 the land fever was widespread and at high temperature. The population of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Michigan, Wisconsin and Iowa increased from 792,719 in 1820 to 2,967,840. Much of the growth of Rockingham in this period must be registered in these States, rather than within her own definite boundaries. (113-114.)

Rockingham today has 35,000 people (34,903 by the census of 1910); no millionaires, very few paupers, and \$1000 on the average for every man, woman and child, white and black; 3528 farmers and a farm for each of them; 363,040 acres of land altogether; 26,435 cattle; 11,704 horses; 19,754 swine; 25,199 sheep; 2,315 colonies of bees; and 236,812 head of poultry. It also has one of the two largest hatcheries in the State. There are seed farms for the planters, thoroughbred flocks and herds for the stockman, and nurseries for the fruit grower; there are hundreds of growing orchards, from which about 1000 carloads of apples are produced every year, not to speak of peaches, pears, cherries, plums or watermelons.

There are in the county three noted summer resorts, three splendid caves, and three famous battlefields; there are abundant mineral deposits, of various kinds, including iron and coal; there are numerous spring-fed streams, affording moisture for plants and unexcelled water power; there are 40 flouring mills, two large tanneries, brick kilns and lime kilns, plow factories, wood-working factories, creameries, 9 banks, and a wool mill whose products are recognized as of superior excellence at home and abroad.

In Rockingham to-day 16 religious denominations are represented, and more than 140 Sunday-schools are operated; the churches are served by about 80 preachers and pastors, and the people at large by 34 physicians and surgeons, several of them specialists; there are 14 dentists, 27 lawyers, and about 290 educators and teachers; there is a ministers' union, a medical society, a teachers' association, a ladies' memorial society, a boys' corn club, a horticultural society, a fair for the school children, an annual horse show, a fair for mechanics and farmers, a Sunday-school association, a womens' Christian temperance union, and an anti-saloon league; there are farmers' and stockmen's organizations, missionary societies insurance companies and benevolent, fraternal and patriotic societies almost without number.

There is a modern hospital, with hundreds of women working for it; an orphans' home, and an old folks' home; there are two public almshouses, one for the county, one for the county-seat, and two court houses, one for the county, and one for the nation. There are 10 incorporated towns, several of which are lighted with electricity, and more than 30 towns and villages altogether; the rural districts, as well as the towns, are supplied with excellent telephone systems, and daily mail delivery; there are about 80 miles of railroad track, operated by four different companies, about 70 miles of macadamized road, with a growing movement for more; dozens of strong bridges spanning

streams large and small, 37 postoffices, and 20 regular railroad stations.

Rockingham has today a weekly newspaper 90 years old, five printing and publishing establishments, three daily papers, and a monthly music journal that is probably the oldest in the United States; there are five or six bands and orchestras in the county, and probably more people, old and young, who can sing, and who love music, than in any other section with the same population in America. There are 142 school buildings, including 11 high-schools, in the public school system; and besides these there are three institutions for higher education, whose combined annual enrollment reaches about 1000 students representing nearly every county in Virginia and many States outside of Virginia. (181-182-183.)

Five years ago the conclusion was reached, after an analytical study of numerous facts and figures, that at least 70 per cent, of the people of Rockingham County are of German descent, and bear German names. This conclusion has had rather striking confirmation in an additional experiment just carried through. Lake's Atlas of Rockingham County, published in 1885, contains the names of practically all the heads of families outside of the larger towns, then living in the county, geographically distributed on the large-scale maps of the five districts. By inspection of these names, and by actual count, the following tables have been prepared; and while no absolute accuracy can be claimed for the results, they are believed to be generally reliable. The striking coincidence is to be found in the fact that these figures show a German element in Rockingham of almost exactly 70 percent. Moreover, if we may be certain of anything in the case it is this, that the number of people of German stock has not been put too high. One is constantly confronted with instances in which names originally German have been changed into forms that are not now recognized as German. For example, the county records contain entries

in which Zimmerman is changed to Carpenter; Yager to Hunter; Swartz to Black; etc. In an inspection of names Carpenter, Hunter and Black would not usually be counted as German and many similar cases may be cited; hence the probability that one is apt to underestimate the number of German families, rather than overestimate it, from an inspection of the names in their present forms. (236).

It is probable that Shenandoah County is even more largely of German stock than Rockingham; and it will be observed from the tables that the largest percentage of German names in Rockingham has been found in Plains District the district adjacent to Shenandoah County. The strongest Irish element seems to be resident in Linville District; while Stonewall District, lying next to Eastern Virginia, has as one would naturally expect, the largest infusion of English names.

Practically all the families and family names now found in Rockingham have been here for several generations, and most of them since the 18th century. This is particularly true of the German names and families. Most of these came up the Valley from Pennsylvania and Maryland prior to 1800. Very few of the recent immigrants from Germany have come to the Valley of Virginia. Most of the Germans that have located in Rockingham in recent years have been the Jews, who now make up an important class of tradesman in Harrisonburg. So far as known, all of these have come to the county since 1850. (238.)

A few people in Rockingham can still speak traditional German—a dialect of the "Pennsylvania-Dutch"; but the number is becoming smaller every year. German has not been much used for the past fifty years, except in the home talk of certain families. (240.)

Rockingham families are proverbially large. Many of them number their members by the hundred, and some by the thousand, if we extend the circle beyond the county into the States and

countries whither they have gone. Looking through the telephone directory of the country, it appears that the Armentrouts, Bowmans, Clines (Klines), Garbers, Goods, Heatwoles, Holsingers, Longs, Millers, Myerses, Rhodeses and Showalters are most numerous. The Millers seem to outnumber all the rest. Family histories have been published by the Funks, the Kageys, the Funkhousers, the Heatwoles, the Shueys, the Beerys, the Wengers, the Kempers, the Koiners, and others; and genealogies of the Pences, Kaylors, and other families are known to be in preparation.

In an old ledger of the Rockingham Register, covering the years 1857-1868, there are under the M's 118 names, and of these, 34 are Millers, 8 are Myerses or Moyerses, 6 are Martzes. Under the N's are 20 names, 6 being Niswander and 4 Nicholas. There are 138 names that begin with H, 9 being Huffman, 6 Heatwole, 6 Hopkins and 5 Harnsberger. And there are 186 names that begin with S, among which are 24 of the Smiths, 11 of the Showalters, 9 of the Shavers, 7 of the Sengers, and 5 of the Stricklers. John Detrick, who lived near Greenmount in the early part of the last century, had 13 children. They all grew up, and married, and all had grandchildren before they died. Thirteen may be an unlucky number in some places, but not in Rockingham.

In conclusion, a few words about the longevity of Rockingham people. In February, 1841, died Henry Hammer, aged 88, who had been a soldier in the Indian wars and in the Revolution. In 1868, at Fort Lynne near Harrisonburg, died Martin Burkholder, aged 91; at the same place, in 1898, his son, John Burkholder died, at the age of 89. In June, 1874, Mrs. Katie Shepp, living in the Massanutten Mountain near Keezletown, reached the age of 120. Her husband had been a wagoner in the Revolutionary war. She at the age of 20, had married him in 1774. In 1885 Wm. Thompson died at Timberville, aged 86 years and 7 months. February 17, 1894, George Kiser died at Mt. Crawford

in 1801, and had been a merchant, a miller, and a tanner. June 8, 1895, Elizabeth Funk (nee Meliza), a native of Rockingham, died in Harrison County Mo., aged 92 years, 8 months, and 14 days. In 1897 John R. Funk died in Harrison Co., Mo., aged nearly 89. He had been born near Turleytown, Rockingham Co., Va., in 1808.

In June, 1898, Mrs. Margaret D. Effinger, of Staunton, a daughter of Judge Daniel Smith, of Rockingham, revisited Harrisonburg, at the age of 89. In 1898 Mr. John C. Wetzel, who was

born in McGaheysville in 1802, was still living in that village. One of the present hale citizens of McGaheysville is Mr. Richard Mauzy, aged 88. He was a pupil in Joseph Salyards' McGaheysville school in the later 30's. At Frankfort, Indiana, lives Capt. Wm. N. Jordan, a native of Rockingham, at the age of 92. On July 25, 1912, at the reunion of the Funk family in Singer's Glen, Messrs. Samuel Funk of Tennessee and John Funk of Virginia, two hale sons of Rockingham, were present; the latter aged 90, the former aged 93. (241-242.)

Outgrowing The Church

There is a large, influential class of educated men which has outgrown the need of the Church. This class is being chiefly recruited from the ranks of university men, particularly those in the medical, scientific and technical courses. They are there brought into daily touch with the physical or material realms of knowledge until they become spiritually and religiously atrophied. And yet, when you hear them speak, many of them will tell you that no nation can get along without religion and the Church. "Of course, we must have the Church. This nation would not be safe without it." That is the gist of their speech.

But when you ask them to which church they belong, you discover that their connection with the Church dates back to their Sunday-school or confirmation days, and that it was quite effectually severed soon thereafter. They are now as completely estranged from it as if they had been reared in China or Japan. Their thinking is all on themes and subjects that have to do with concerns and questions outside of the realm of religion, except when some newspaper or magazine or book ventilates a new religious theory or doctrine

to unsettle men in their faith. Their attitude toward the Church is one of indifference and apathy, rather than of professed hostility, and it requires some startling anti-Christian pronouncement to awaken them to the realization, that after all religion and the Church are essential to a people's well-being. And yet they themselves let the Church severely alone.

The time has come when this class of men must be given to understand what our Lord meant when He said: "He that is not for me is against me; he that gathereth not with me scattereth." It is certain that these middle-of-the-road men are doing the Church and Christianity more harm than if they were out-and-out unbelievers and foes. By talking occasionally in favor of the Church, and by keeping aloof from it at the same time, they are swelling the ranks of the men who send their wives and their children and their money to Church, but who set their sons and their neighbors an example which draws strength and energy away from the Church as inevitably as power is drawn away from the electric car when the wires are cut.

—*The Lutheran.*

Contributions to the Genealogy of the Kings of New Jersey Prior to 1800.

By Wilbur L. King, Bethlehem, Pa.



THE family name King is a very common one in the United States. It is also very frequently found in its German and Latin forms. As early as 1790 there were more than four thousand persons bearing this patronymic living in this country and these were distributed through twelve states and territories. This number, however, does not include those living in the state of New Jersey. As to the number in New Jersey at that time we are unable to say inasmuch as the census records of the state, for that period, are lost but after examining the records herewith submitted the reader will no doubt agree that there must have been a comparatively large number of families.

From a survey of some of the early records of New Jersey it is apparent that the various families of Kings who settled in the state prior to the nineteenth century did not have a common ancestry. There are at least five nationalities represented. These are the German, Dutch, English, Irish and Swedish. The German and Dutch families who came to America during colonial times wrote the name as they pronounced it in their native tongue but the majority, if not all of their descendants, have adopted, by this time, the English name King in place of the original forms Koenig and Koning. The Swedish name Cone was first changed to Koenig and later to King.

There may have been several reasons for these changes but the predominating influence, no doubt, was the fact that the court and other records were written in the English language and the name in the German and Dutch forms were read-

ily anglicized. It is not the purpose of this article to trace the lineage of any particular branch of the family but to bring together various early records of the King families which may be of service to genealogists in their efforts to trace the numerous branches. Many of these early pioneers have left hundreds of descendants who are scattered throughout, not only the state of New Jersey, but the entire Union. Doubtless further early records remain to be discovered.

One of the earliest records is that of a Swedish family who lived in Senamensing, N. J. They were members of the Swedish congregation at the Gloria Dei church, Philadelphia, Penna. The family consisted of Frederic King, born in Sept., 1659, married 1686, and drowned Sept. 24, 1698. His wife was Christina, daughter of Jonas Nelson. Their children were Andrew and John who were twins, born Dec. 11, 1694 and died at the age of two and one-half years; Elias, age seven years, born May, 1690; Alexander, age fifteen weeks, born March 31, 1697; Julia, age four years, born Sept., 1693. Their hired men were John and Peter.

In the early records of the Dutch Reformed church located at Hackensack, N. J. are found four records, the family name being spelled in three different ways. The records follow.

Adam Konick (young man), born in New York and Maritie Hause Spier (young daughter), born in Acquaggenock, (vicinity of Passaic and Paterson), both living by Second River, Essex county, married Oct. 27, 1722.

Maria Koning married Daniel Brouwer Oct. 10, 1743.

Adam Koniak (young man), born in

New York, living at Wylaken and Annaetjen De (young daughter), born and living at Akinsak Manor, married March 10, 1733.

Jacob Konink (young man), born in Hackensack and Maria Watson (young daughter), born in the Highlands, married Nov. 26, 1752.

The marriage records of the Second River Reformed (Dutch) church furnished these records. This place is now Belleville, N. J.

Aury King and Mrs. Sarah Dodd married Jan. 27, 1799.

Casparius King and Phoebe Budd married Dec. 24, 1794.

David King from Newark and Catharine Van Winkle from Second River, married upon certificate of Dr. Chapman Jan. 11, 1774.

Hermanus King and Ann Jorolemon married June 29, 1800.

John F. King and Mary King married Feb. 16, 1800.

Lydia King and Cornelius Erwin married Oct. 23, 1799.

Mary King and Arie Douwe married 1748.

William King and Marytie Cadmus, both of Second River, married upon license July 28, 1757.

William King and Phoebe Hall married Jan. 1, 1797.

Arien Konig and Margrietje Bruyn, both living at Second River, married June 2, 1744.

Catrina Koning and Adam Phester married March 11, 1745.

John Koning and Maria Morris, both living at Second River, married May 11, 1745.

The following marriage records are taken from the sources indicated. Mary A. Koning and Stephen Van Orden were married May 31, 1760. (Records of the Reformed Dutch church at Schraalenburg in Bergen Co., N. J.)

Susannah King married Isaac Edwards March 13, 1796. (Records of the Baptist church at Lyons Farms, N. J.)

Henry King was married to Jenny Jacobus at Caldwell Aug. 12, 1798 by Rev. Stephen Grover, pastor of the Presbyterian Church at Caldwell. (Essex county Clerk's marriage record.)

From the Chesterfield (Burlington county) Friends monthly meeting marriage records we glean the following.

Constant King of county Morris, N. J. was appointed Justice of the Peace Oct. 17, 1770. (N. J. Archives, 1st series, Vol. 18.) He was among the early settlers of Morris county from Southold, L. I. His wife was Phebe Horton. Their children were, 1. Joseph, born Dec. 13, 1735; married first, Prudence Howell of Southampton; second, Rhoda Carter of Chatham 1768; died May 19, 1794. 2. Frederick, born Oct. 6, 1738 at Southold; married Mary Ayres of Morris Plains Nov. 23, 1762; died April 4, 1796. He was the first postmaster at Morristown. 3. Catharine, born Feb. 15, 1740; married William Waiton who was killed in the British attack on Charleston, S. C. She died Oct. 14, 1805. 4. John, born March 10, 1742. 5. George, born Sept. 15, 1745; married Esther Dickerson Oct. 2, 1774; died July 3, 1780. (Registers of First church, Morristown, N. J.) Constant King was a Judge of the Morristown county common pleas Feb. 15, 1771 and Justice of the Peace in 1776. He was also a hatter. (N. J. Arch. 1st series Vol. 20.) He lived at Roxbury, N. J. (N. J. Arch. 2nd series Vol. 3.)

Peticon of John Renn in behalfe of himselfe and one Thomas King, now in Penna. a smith, for a lot of land lying over against Amboy next to Long Poole, agreed and ordered that the same be left to the Deputy Governor to answer the Petico's request as he shall see meete. (Minutes in Journal of Governor and Council of N. J. Nov. 27, 1684, printed in N. J. Archives 1st series, Vol. 13.)

In a cemetery at Elizabeth, N. J. are found several old tombstones, the first of which is much weather worn and broken. They bear these interesting records. "Capt. Peter Morgan died Nov. 19,—, age 50 years." Mrs. Judith King, relict of Capt. Morgan, afterwards married to Robert King, dec'd., died June 8, 1748 in the 61st year of her age."

John King of Nottingham township, married Elizabeth Woodward of Freehold, Monmouth Co., at Chesterfield 13th, 9th Mo., 1706; witnesses were Harminus King, Mary, Joseph and Benja-

min King, Anthony Woodward and Hannah Woodward.

Richard French of Mansfield township and Mary King of Nottingham township, daughter of Harmenus King were married at the house of Harmenus King, 13th mo., 1701; witnesses were Charles, John, Lydia French Harmenus King, Mary, John and Joseph King.

The records of the Register of Wills from 1670 to 1730 furnish interesting records. Brief extracts are given of such portions as may have a bearing on family history.

Will of Nathaniel Milner of Shrewsbury, N. J., dated April 18, 1710 states that his brother-in-law is Charles King of Bristol who is a cooper and that his wife is Maria.

Will dated Dec. 29, 1718 of Anthony Woodward of Freehold, Monmouth Co., says his wife is Hannah and children are Thomas, John, Anthony, William, Joseph, Samuel, Elizabeth King, Mary Maltsby, Clemens and Sarah.

Will of Harmenus King of Nottingham township, Burlington Co., dated Sept. 1, 1726, names his wife Mary and children John, Mary French, Joseph, Thomas and Francis. He had real and personal estate. His son Francis was executor and witnesses were William Quicksall, Mary Quicksall and Edm'd Beaks. It was proved March 14, 1727-8 and inventory taken March 1727-8.

Harmenus King left England to escape religious persecution and went to Holland. In 1676 he arrived in America with a colony of Friends. In 1683 he is found on the Flushing tax list for five acres of meadow land, one horse, three cows and one swine, tax 4s 3d. In 1685, 10th month he subscribes one shilling to the quarterly collections of the Flushing monthly meeting. In 1698 his name is in the census list as Harman King and Mary his wife, John, Joseph, Benjamin, Francis and Toby. He settled in Nottingham, Burlington, N. J. and died in 1727 as shown in his will.

Will of Robert King, late of Ireland, dated Oct. 25, 1719. Inventory of personal estate amounted to £46 s19 d10. (Middlesex wills.)

Will of Robert King of Woodbridge

dated Nov. 15-16, 1719. Inventory of personal estate £86 s13 d11. (Middlesex wills.) On Nov. 9, 1719 administration of estate was granted.

Will dated June 6, 1729 of Johannes Van Emburgh of Bergin county, Doctor of Phisick, names wife Catherine and children Giesbert, William Sanford, Sarah Spier, Rachael King, Mary Sanford, Johannes, Catharine, Elizabeth Bartulf and Perrigrain.

In the newspapers of this early period we find much interesting data. This is generally in the nature of advertisements and for want of space only excerpts of same will be given.

"Broke out of Salem goal last night, a certain Andrew King born in Scotland, about five feet five inches high, a fair complexion, had on when he went away an old dirty checked shirt, an old pair cloth breeches, is bare legged and bare footed, etc." (Penna. Journal No. 1240, Sept. 11, 1766.)

An advertisement of land for sale in the Penna Gazette No. 1968, Sept. 11, 1766, gives the information that Francis King lately occupied a plantation in Hunterdon county on the Delaware river between Corryell's and Horn's ferries.

Wilholm Konig, about five feet six inches high, whitish hair, a German, ran away from the Ringwood Iron Works in East Jersey May 20. He was a miner engaged by contract to serve three years and four months. (Penna Journal No. 1227 June 12, 1776.)

Frederick King was assignee for Daniel Tuttle Dec. 1769. (New York Gazette and Weekly Mercury No. 939, Oct. 23, 1769.)

Joseph King was executor for Joseph King, late of township of Kingswood, county of Hunterdon, N. J. (Gazette No. 1842, April 12, 1764.)

Joseph King, Sr., son of Harmenus King, was born in Flushing, L. I. in 1683. He died in Hunterdon county, N. J., Dec. 10, 1761. He, with the rest of his father's family, came to Nottingham, Burlington county, in 1699. He removed to Piscataway, Middlesex county but in 1729 purchased 954 acres of Mary Thomkins on the south bank of the Raritan river in what is now Frank-

lin township, Hunterdon county and removed there. In 1733 he built a grist mill about four miles from the Friends meeting house. He was one of the first trustees of the meeting property and was appointed elder in Kingwood monthly meeting Oct. 14, 1744 and overseer in July 12, 1745. His wife was Marcia Nicholson. She was born Dec. 13, 1681 and was the daughter of George and Hannah Nicholson.

Ran away from the subscriber about Sept. 1st, living in Somerset county, near Pluckhemin, an indented Irish servant man, named Matthew King, (about two years in this country), about seventeen years old, five feet nine inches high, short, heavy, speaks very much on the Irish accent (or brogue) signed, Marcus King. (New York Gazette and Weekly Mercury No. 865, May 30, 1768.) Matthew King is marked with small pox and ran away again March 15, 1769. (New York Gazette and Weekly Post Boy No. 1369 March 27, 1769.)

Obadiah King was in prison for debt in county of Middlesex Jan. 8, 1770.

Samuel King, an Irishman, a laborer, a short, thick and well set fellow, grey-headed, wears his hair tied, supposed to have stolen a horse in Salem, N. J. and was afterwards acquitted. (Penna. Journal No. 1420, Feb. 22, 1770.)

Thomas King lives in Oxford township, Sussex county. (Penna. Gazette No. 2189, Dec. 6, 1770.)

Frederick King was elected coroner for Morris county. (New York Gazette Nov 1, 1779.)

Ran away from Richard Singleton of Burlington, N. J., a servant man, Thomas King, about 24 years old,—a Welch man, etc. (Penna. Journal Oct. 6, 1743.)

Ran away from Peter Cochran of the city of New Brunswick, an English servant man named John King, age about 23 years. (New York Weekly Post Boy May 27, 1745.)

Sloop Seaflower, Josiah King, cleared Perth Amboy for Philadelphia Sept. 1739. (Penna. Gazette Sept. 1739.)

Sloop William, Asa King, cleared New York to New Jersey. (New York Gazette May 13, 1751.)

Ran away about two months ago from George Norris of Princeton, N. J. a servant man named Thomas King, 40 years old, has a very effeminate look, about six feet high, humped shouldered, long necked and small legs. Has sore eyes, works in brass, copper and tin, and speaks very good English. (N. Y. Mercury Jan. 6, 1755.)

We hear from St. Georges in Newcastle county that Mr. King lately died there who has left by his will about 700 pounds to the New Jersey college which comes to hand at the death of his widow. (Boston Gazette or Weekly Journal Apr. 24, 1750.)

Among the New Jersey colonial documents are found marriage licenses which were issued by the government on application. These have been printed in the New Jersey Archives, 1st series, Vol. XXII and as they furnish very desirable data which in many cases supplement other records, the list is included. The dates do not represent the dates of marriage but the time the licenses were issued.

Anthony King, Monmouth, and Flora McCane, Monmouth, March 23, 1736.

Ary King, Essex, and Peterchey Vralmon (Joraleman), Essex, Jan. 12, 1754.

Benajah King, Burlington and Mary Britton Jan. 29, 1784.

Elias King, Monmouth and Hannah Hulet, Monmouth Jan. 27, 1757.

Frederick King, Salem and Susannah Hilman Oct. 7, 1751.

George King, Hunterdon, and Phebe Johnson, Sussex, July 4, 1770.

Hendrick King, Essex, and Leah Stiemetz, Essex, March 11, 1761.

Isaac King, Burlington, and Mary Boulton Nov. 4, 1768.

John King, Monmouth, and Susannah Cowgill, Sept. 24, 1737.

John King, Burlington, and Sarah Carman, Burlington, Oct. 8, 1765.

John King, Philadelphia, and Anne Steele, Somerset, Feb. 14, 1869.

Joseph King, Hunterdon, and Sarah Wilson.

Obadiah King, Middlesex, and Nancy Shepherd, South Amboy, Feb. 7, 1767.

Robert King, Perth Amboy, and Margaret Riley, Perth Amboy, Sept. 1, 1752.

Samuel King, Burlington, and Theodocia Briggs Jan. 28, 1757.

Samuel King, Salem, and Elizabeth Penton March 23, 1761.

Thomas King, Burlington, and Elizabeth Simons, Burlington, Sept. 10, 1764.

Thomas King, Hunterdon, and Rebecca Kester, Hunterdon, Oct. 14, 1771.

William King, Burlington and Mary West June 6, 1778.

William King, Jr. and Margaret Schambers May 15, 1780.

Achsa King and Samuel Ireton, Burlington, Apr. 3, 1779.

Amy King, Kingwood, and John Stockton, Hunterdon, March 17, 1764.

Anne King and Jeremiah Dawson, Burlington, July 29, 1778.

Catharine King, Burlington, and Francis Jerves, Philadelphia, Dec. 28, 1737.

Catharine King, Roxbury, and William Walton, Pequannock, Oct. 17, 1768.

Elizabeth King, Shewsbury, and Stephen Akin, Monmouth, April 1, 1761.

Elizabeth King, Hanover, and William Sprouls, Hanover, Nov. 9, 1765.

Elizabeth King and Jacob Swiger, Burlington, Sept. 7, 1766.

Elizabeth King, Philadelphia, and Jo-

seph Pritchard, Philadelphia, June 25, 1774.

Hannah King, Burlington, and John Budd, Burlington, Dec. 31, 1750.

Hannah King, Burlington, and Edward Pancoast, Burlington, Aug. 15, 1761.

Jane King, Hunterdon and John Im-lay, Hunterdon, Oct. 24, 1764.

Mary King, Burlington, and Obadiah Hireton, Burlington, July 29, 1728.

Mary King, Philadelphia, and Edward Tew, Philadelphia, Sept. 30, 1744.

Mary King, Hunterdon, and Mansfield Hunt, Hunterdon, Sept. 25, 1736.

Mary King, Essex and Adrian Dow, Essex, Feb. 9, 1748.

Mary King, Burlington and Obadiah Garwood, Burlington, Aug. 17, 1756.

Mary King and William Turner, Philadelphia, June 29, 1771.

Mary King and David Damaree Aug. 31, 1782.

Miriam King, Springfield, and Peter Ogle, Springfield, Aug. 10, 1772.

Rebecca King and Thomas Potts, Mansfield, Sept. 13, 1777.

Rachael King and John Norcross, Burlington, Sept. 18, 1765.

Theodosia King, Northampton and Joshua Norcross, Northampton, Apr. 14, 1767.

The Wertz Estate in Holland

A Study in High Finance

Every body knows that a considerable amount of money is required to close up a vast estate long in obedience; the interest of lawyers pressing such cases is readily understood; America has long been the synonym for money to foreigners needing the same, but the necessity for a thorough investigation before financing such propositions is not always appreciated by "heirs" until after their money is gone as those in the famous Anneke Jans case ruefully testify.

"Working American heirs" became so prolific a field that some years ago a pamphlet was issued by the State Department, setting forth in full the Netherlands law of 1852,—which provided for a Commission to settle claims against estates of deceased persons as well as those against the Government—fully explaining the method of procedure. This provided for the final disposition of all claims for estates in the hands of the Commission, specifying the time as within five years and some months the date of its establishment in 1852, when the law went into effect.

Under this law, all such estates, if any such existed, would long since have irrevocably escheated to the State. Investigation has shown, however, that few such estates even existed excepting in the imagination of interested parties.

The usual method of exploiting such claims is to form an organization of the possible "heirs", with minimum dues, each person being privileged to contribute what he may deem proper for various needs. It would seem reasonable therefore to assume that a large number of persons probably are contributing money for such purposes. It should be specially noted that there is no such institution as The Bank of Holland, where many of these untold millions of dollars are alleged to be deposited.

Among the many "Old Dutch Estates" which the U. S. Government has investigated and officially published as having "originated in the brain of some rascally speculator or speculators—who imposing upon human credulity, found many victims, and fleeced them most profitably may be named; Anneke Jans; Cronkheit or Cronchheit or Kronkheit; Van Cob; Van Dussen; Webber; Brandt; Metzgar or Mezger, etc."

At present it is the Wertz Estate which is before the public.

Mr. Melvin A. Wertz, of the U. S. Treasury Department, a well known accountant and a descendant of one of the earlier settlers of Lancaster County, Pa. (near Columbia) whence his grandfather John Wertz migrated to Ohio, is compiling data for a Wertz genealogy. Mr. Wertz has had unusual facilities and made an exhaustive investigation through the State Department. The results of which were published in a seven column article in the Somerset, Pa., Herald of Nov. 22, 1911, on "The Wertz Estate in Holland."

June 24, 1911, Mr. Wertz was notified officially by the Minister for Foreign Affairs of the Netherlands that all claims of the Wertz Estate had been finally and definitely decided by the highest Court of the Country to be without foundation, and that the estate no longer exists.

This report covers all Wertz estates of whatsoever name, the American inquiry at this time having been specifically made regarding the alleged estates of Gen. Andrew Wertz, Field Marshal, Paul Wertz, Christy Wertz, Edward Wertz, etc.

One story was of a Gen. Edward Wertz of Amsterdam, whose son, named as Jacob, was said to have come to America with three sons named Conrad

Jacob and George, landing in this country Sept. 20, 1712, etc.

The sole and only foundation for all the various and sundry "Wertz Estates" appears to have been the following facts:

Paulus Wirtz or Wertz, Baron Von Arnholm, Field Marshal in the service of the Republic of Netherlands, died an unmarried man at Hamburg, March 23 or 24, 1676, leaving a will—appointing as his sole heiress his housekeeper Johanna Van der Planchen, who died in 1679, making her only daughter Bertha, a minor, her heiress.

The guardians of this child conveyed some valuables due under these wills to the child, to Orphans Court of Amsterdam, which valuables after the death of Bertha in 1692, were distributed among the persons said to have been entitled thereto, by decision of the proper judicial authority of Hamburg, Sept. 26, 1679—confirmed by verdict of the Court of Vienna, July 27, 1691—the appeal for the revision was rejected by the decision of Dec. 17, 1691.

The validity of this decision and the Surrogate's distribution was disputed at that time by some parties who claimed relationship to the said Paulus Wirtz or Wertz. Finally a suit lodged by them under the law of 1852 was decided against the claimants Dec. 30, 1861, and confirmed July 1, 1881, by the Provisional Court of North Holland and the appeal was finally rejected Jan. 28, 1878, by the High Court of Justice. Thus it will be seen that every possible effort was made and final settlement concluded of the only "Old Wertz Estate in Holland."

Oct. 17, 1912, The Secretary of the Senate and Chairman of the State Archives, Hamburg, Germany, officially informed the State Department, Washington, D. C., that: "The estate of the Field Marshal Paul Wertz, who died on March 24, 1676, in this city, (Hamburg) was delivered to the Government of Holland, Amsterdam, upon its request in the year 1679. Nothing is known here (Germany) of its further disposition. According to newspaper notices it was paid out to the heirs toward the end of the 17th century. Since the year 1746,

questions in regard to the estate have come before the Senate, and these have increased during recent years. The inquirers must be informed that the documents in regard to the estate of Field Marshal Wertz in Hamburg were destroyed by the great fire of 1842, and that the pursuit of further information, in view of the fruitlessness of the innumerable questions already laid before us, and also in view of the corresponding expenses, can only be advised against urgently.

Oct. 21, 1912, Gen. Robert P. Skinner, U. S. Consul General at Hamburg in an official letter to Mr. M. A. Wertz, Treasury Department, Washington, says: "My conviction is that there is no Wertz estate susceptible of distribution, and that persons bearing the name in the United States who contribute to schemes the purpose of which is to prove their claims, are wasting their money and their time."

Notwithstanding these facts of record, the agitation has been kept up and many persons still have perfect faith in the legitimacy of the claim. Probably the most profound and enthusiastic believer in the validity and practicability of the claim is Mrs. Estell Ryan Snyder, President of the Wertz Family Association, who has expended a vast amount of time, energy and strength in securing family data for its prosecution. A compilation of which it is to be hoped will eventually be published and preserved. With her husband and two children she spent the summer of 1912 investigating the status of the case in Germany and Holland; in conference with the German Wertz Alliance; and in research for ancestral data; and it is from her published communications to the Wertz Family Association of America that the following is compiled and quotations are made.

The Wertz Family Association of over 250 members, pay annual dues of \$1. as an aid toward meeting the expenses of printing, postage, court and lawyers fees in Germany, and its part of the cost of sending its representative to Europe last Summer.

Its members trace back to various and different ancestors, but not one as

Yet has knowledge of ancestry beyond the original immigrants to America, no relationship has been yet found between the said immigrants, although all settled in Pennsylvania.

The earliest known data of any of the Wertz emigrants appears to have been Jemima Wertz, (born about 1695,) wife of John Crisman Merkle.

Jacob Wertz, b. 1705; emigrated to America in 1731; married 1734 Anna Barbara Hoof, (or Hoover) who came over in 1733.

Daniel Wertz. His children were Nicholas Paul (m. Catherine Stiffler); George (m. Nancy Christy); Henry; Marvelous; Samuel and Jacob.

Pretty complete lines of the descendants of these three families have been secured, all the children, grandchildren, etc., but no trace of brothers, sisters or parents of any of them; though they are "supposed" to have been "kin" no proof of any sort is known, not even a tradition; to warrant the assumption.

Besides these there are descendants of John Henry Wertz who "went to the Carolinas"; and of Anna Margaretha Wertz who in 1745 married Johannes Wollenben; and of George Wertz.

Regarding the Rev. Johannes Conrad Wertz, b. in Zurich, Switzerland, in 1786, it is mentioned that Mr. John Wurtz of Allentown, Pa. has complete genealogical proof of this line, "a grand old family from Zurich, they have their genealogical tree back to the 14th century" * *, "do not know what connection, if any to the Field Marshal."

Wurtz Alliance in Germany has about 300 members. Paul Wurtz, its President, is a fine clean-cut gentleman; about 45 years of age; in the tailoring business; is not a man of capability; is unfamiliar with the processes of law, its phraseology, or the actual meaning of the most ordinary terms of legal procedure; is not a man of education. He does not go back as far in his personal genealogy as the Jacob, Jemima and Daniel Wertz lines take the American descendants. He thinks that many of the German society are not rightful heirs; he says that they will have to wait until the case is settled, and then demand that the Ger-

man Government show the line of the rightful heirs acknowledged in the early days as having been the heirs.

Wertz Alliance of Germany is composed of tradespeople; most of them poor, many illiterate; Dr. Von Velson complained of their niggardliness in refusing to furnish the money he wanted to spend for documents and the conduct of the case; these people are suspicious, and continually wrangling among themselves; he says that there are hundreds of documents of great value; that the whole case is one of corruption, * * * that there are great proofs of this on all sides.

It is claimed that "Paul Wertz left an immense fortune which was turned over to his housekeeper Johanna Von der Planken, and was then taken from her and given to Amsterdam;" it is also stated that "documents have been discovered showing that the German Emperor had at one time received a loan of 107,000 reichsthaler of Johanna Von der Planken." (Is this the original amount from which has grown the claim now estimated by the claimants as worth \$300,000,000.00, or as some say \$187,000,000.00? This "loan" of about \$80,250.00.)

It is stated that it is impossible to get Holland to give any account of the inheritance unless some Nation intervenes and demands a reopening of the case, hence that it is absolutely necessary to get a verdict in Germany as Holland will pay no attention to a suit brought in Holland."

The publications say "The amount involved is so stupendous, the costs of the suit will be considerable"; and also "Miss Wirges, the only heir thus legally able to prove her heirship" (a direct descendant from one of the two half-brothers of the bachelor Field Marshal Paul Wurtz) she being a woman without means is therefore entitled to the "Poor's privilege." (Under certain conditions in Germany payment of Court costs may be withheld until the settlement of the litigation) but then it must be paid.)

Mrs S. was told that "if the Poor's Privilege be granted that the Town of Amsterdam would nominate a represent-

ative in the matter, otherwise the suit would be quickly terminated" (by default). Hence that "a German verdict was of the greatest importance."

The last of July the Hamburg Court refused to grant the Poor's Privilege to Miss Wirges, deciding that they were not competent to act in such a matter and that the suit should be brought in Holland, and not in Hamburg. "After two Court refusals in Hamburg there is little probability of a successful result, to the appeal to the Supreme Court at Leipzig."

"Dr." Von Velssen of Dusseldorf, the German lawyer engaged on this case is described as "about 40 or 45 years of age; young and ambitious, and if he can win the Poor's Privilege for Miss Wirges it would mean a great reputation for him." He suggested that "in case the suit was lost that the German Alliance be dissolved, as there are many poor people in it who cannot contribute more money; then start a new company; accepting as members only those willing and able to put up a certain sum of money to see the thing through the Courts."

He asked if "any member of the American Association can prove descent from Paul Wirtz? If so, the American Association could institute suit, pay all costs, and carry on the case for all heirs." Mrs. Snyder replied: "Not one at the present time, but that (she) is positive that the right ones belong to the American Association, and had hopes while in Germany to find the missing link between the German and the American lines."

Herr Wurm, treasurer of the Alliance; thought they "should not give out any information regarding the case, he considered it bad policy to tell people just who were the heirs, because those not being heirs might be sore and injure the case for the real heirs." Then Mrs. Snyder "understood that they did not intend that any one should know who the real heirs were, simply for the sake of peace, and that they never had the slightest intention of sending the German Genealogy until matters had shaped themselves so that if not heirs, they could not hinder the case in any way."

"They had a blue print of the descendants of Paul Wirtz's two half brothers and sisters for three generations, which they have had since the forming of the Alliance, which could have been sent" to America in Feb. 1912, when the American Association joined with the German Alliance, "which they were withholding for fear the various lines would be investigated; when it might turn out that (the Americans) were not heirs and would do no more to help them."

This paper Mrs. S. now has a copy of, (it is needless to say that none of the emigrants mentioned above appear therein, nor is it mentioned as to how the generation of Jacob b. 1705 might be connected with the claim.)

Regarding the research work "it is difficult to find records back of 1800, during the many wars records were taken from place to place, some were lost, some destroyed by the enemy, many destroyed by fires," so after most earnest and devoted work (with the aid of an interpreter as Mrs. Snyder was not a German scholar), searches for the parentage of Jacob Wuertz bore no results; for those of Barbara Hoof, no results; for those of Jenima Wertz,—no results; for those of Daniel Wertz,—no results.

Notwithstanding all this Mrs. Snyder still says: "Whether the heirs will ever get this fortune, which has been withheld so many years, I do not know; but that the fortune did exist I do know, and it ought to exist today, and is undoubtedly in the possession of Amsterdam."

"Who the heirs are, only God himself knows. Mr. Paul Wirtz tells me that they will have to wait until the case is settled and then demand that the German Government show its list of the rightful heirs, acknowledged at that time in the early days to be the heirs. Therefore we can all hope that we are descendants of the heirs included, and contained in that list." If the Germans lose the "Poor's Privilege (which I firmly believe they will) it is my hope to interest our Government and to ask its intervention direct at Amsterdam * * * I believe this can be done if we produce for their investigation some of the valuable

proofs now in the Archives at Amsterdam."

In an earlier communication from Mrs. Snyder to the Wertz Family Association the following statement appears regarding the investigations made by Mr. M. A. Wertz: * * "The future will prove whether his contention that there never was a Wertz inheritance (awaiting heirs) is true or false."

Churches and Social Service

We have read with interest Dr. Shailer Mathews' article in the new *Constructive Quarterly*, on "The Awakening of American Protestantism." Dr. Mathews is one of the most progressive and aggressive thinkers of the age and now the president of the Federal Council of Churches. With some of his views we can not agree, but these sentences ring clear:—

"A second danger to which Protestantism—particularly progressive Protestantism—in America is exposed is that its churches shall become mere agents of social service. There are many people who, in reaction from extreme orthodoxy, have come to feel that the sole business of the church is to push social reform. This danger is particularly strong in America just now because social workers have come to see that the church instead of being hostile to their ideals is the greatest force by which their ideals can be put into operation. Such a valuing of the church brings no small satisfaction to those of us who have endeavored to set forth the social significance of the spiritual life. But we cannot let social service take the place of God. People cannot be amused into conscientiousness. Picnics are not the equivalents of prayer meetings, and Sunday School baseball leagues have not yet developed into revivals. It was natural in a period of awakening and

In this connection it might be stated that the article in the *Somerset Herald* referred to does not set forth the personal views of Mr. Wertz, but is compiled from opinions and statements made by high officials of the United States and Netherland Governments, a careful reading of which is commended to all interested in the matter.

transition that men should jump to the conclusion that the church ought to stand for every good cause. It was easy to forget that society will organize institutions for each newly realized need. But even those of us who feel most deeply the social obligations of Christianity see that a church as an institution does not have the same field of responsibility as Christian individuals. These last may be organized in a great variety of institutions, each of which performs some particular function set by the division of labor in our world. Church leaders can delegate to these institutions certain duties but they cannot delegate the duties of spiritual parentage. A Protestant church cannot be an ethical orphan asylum; it must be a home in which souls are born into newness of life. We want efficiency in organization and in activity. We want our ministers to be alive to the needs of the hour in politics and in industrial reform, quick to come to the championship of overworked women in factories and the rescue of little children who are giving up their lives that the cost of production may be kept low. We want the message from the pulpit to be heartily in sympathy with our modern thinking. But most of all does American Protestantism need a spiritual passion, a contagious faith in the supremacy of God's spiritual order and on alarm at the misery that waits on sin."—*Lutheran Church Work.*

The Old Church in Allen

A Sketch of the Irish Settlement in the Forks of the Delaware

(Concluded from THE PENN GERMANIA. August, 1912.)

In 1761 some of the congregation purchased eighty-two acres of Samuel Wilson for £202 and erected a house on it for the use of the minister. This land had belonged to Morgan Jones of Pencader. The money was raised by the following individuals: James Craig and James Ralston paid each £12; Thomas Armstrong, Artnur Lattimore, Charles Wilson, Samuel Wilson, John Walker, James Kerr, William Heslett and Thomas Herron, of Moore township, each £11; Robert Lattimore, £8; James Horner, John McNair and William McNair, £5; Alexander Dobbin, £6; John Riddle, David Chambers, John Ralston and Mary King, £3.

During Mr. Clark's ministry occurred the only Indian murders, in the settlement of which we have any record or tradition. In 1758 a great Indian Congress was held at Easton; on his way thither Tadeuscund, the Delaware chief who had left Gnadenbutten at the bidding of the Six Nations, met the chief who had commanded the expedition in 1755, and destroyed the Moravians on the Mahoning. They quarrelled, and Tadeuscund struck the murderer with his hatchet and killed him on the spot. No notice was taken of this at the time. Tadeuscund was the chief speaker in the council, and his assumption of authority greatly offended the Six Nations. In each succeeding council they complained that the Governor recognized him as their king, though he was their subject. On the 10th of April, 1763, they sent some of their people to Tadeuscund in Wyoming; they were received as friends, and that night he was burned alive in his hut and twenty dwellings of his people consumed. On the 8th of October

following fifteen or twenty Indians attacked the house of Nicholas Martz, in Whitehall township; he fled to Adam Fashler's, where were twenty men under arms. They went immediately in pursuit, and found in one place a boy and a girl dead, and in another a man, his wife, three children and a girl dead; another girl scalped, and another wounded; returning they found a woman and a child dead in the road. The same day the Indians came to John Stinson's, near the present residence of Dr. Humphrey, and the Mennonist church, near Kreiderville; they demanded liquor, were refused, and went away. At this time there were twenty men in the house under Capt. Wetherholt, ready to go to Fort Allen the next day. Early in the morning, the servant going for the Captain's horse, was shot dead, Wetherholt was mortally wounded in the door, and his sergeant, in attempting to draw him in, was dangerously hurt. The lieutenant then advanced, but an Indian, springing on the dead bodies, put a pistol to his breast. He thrust it over his shoulder, drew the wounded men in, and shut the door. The Indian then went to the window, and shot Stinson as he was rising from bed. His wife and children escaped, unhurt, to the cellar. Captain Wetherholt killed, from the window an Indian who was attempting to fire the house, and the rest fled, bearing off the dead bodies of their companions. Mrs. Jane Horner, the wife of James Horner, of the Settlement, on her way to Stinson's that morning, was shot by the roadside and left dead. A son of William Heslett, while working in the field, was killed and scalped.

Mrs. Horner was a native of Ireland:

her maiden name was Kerr, and she was in her fiftieth year. She came with her husband to America in 1734, and after a short residence in Tinicum, settled among the first in Allen township.

Throughout the settlement all was terror; the bodies were carried to the church and the women and children hurried to the fort, and every precaution was taken. Fifty men assembled on the Lehigh to surprise the Christian Indian village of Nain, but they soon retired. Word was sent from the Settlement to Bethlehem, and the Indian villages of Nain, on the Lehigh and Wequetauk, near Nazareth, that if an Indian should be seen in the woods, he should be shot. The Indians were all removed to Philadelphia about the 8th of November, and lodged in the barracks.

The blow fell principally on the German settlements in Lehigh county; in six townships eighteen persons were murdered. The Governor sent a message to the legislature, and soldiers were sent from the neighborhood of Harrisburg, to drive the Indians out of Wyoming and destroy their supplies. They found the Valley deserted by the Indians. A few New England people had settled there, having sown the land in the fall of 1762. On the 20th or 21st of October they were all but one murdered, after being barbarously tortured by the Indians. The troops buried the remains. Scouts professed to have traced the murderers on the Lehigh and the Susquehanna, to the cabins of the Indians near Bethlehem and Conestoga. The Rev. John Elder of Paxton and Derry, was a Colonel in the Provincial service, and had charge of the blockhouses from the Susquehanna to the Delaware, and his soldiers were thoroughly trained as scouts and rangers. He wrote to the Governor in September, 1763, to remove the Conestoga Indians, because they harboured murderers; and he promised, that if this was done, and a garrison placed there, the frontier should be kept in safety. He was disregarded, and his rangers prepared, on a Sabbath morning in December, to destroy the Indians. Mr. Elder then mounted his horse, and rode before them to dissuade them. They

replied, "The blood of the murdered cries for vengeance; we have waited long enough for the government; the murderers are within our reach; they must be destroyed." Mr. Elder conjured them to remember that they could not distinguish the innocent from the guilty. The reply was, "Can they be innocent who foster murderers?" He then commanded them, as their minister and their officer, to desist; but they turned from him, and destroyed the Indians at Conestoga and Lancaster.

Lazarus Stewart, the Captain of the Rangers, was proclaimed a murderer, and reward set on his head. His minister besought pardon for him, representing him as a patriotic, humane, liberal and religious man, and setting forth the provocations which roused him to this deed of retribution. Stewart published a manifesto in his own defence, and retired, with forty of his men, to Wyoming, and settled the town of Hanover, Luzerne county, under the Connecticut claim. He was slain in defending his country against the British, Tories and Indians, in the battle of Wyoming, July 1778. A Presbyterian church was formed, and a meeting-house built at Hanover at an early day; but harassed by the Pennimites, and wasted by war and emigration, it declined, and was without a minister after the departure of the Rev. Andrew Gray, some forty years ago. It now enjoys the ministrations of the gospel through the aid of the Board of Missions.

Of the Rev. John Clark no traditions exist in the Settlement; a very few aged persons remain who were baptized by him. He resigned the pastoral charge November 3, 1767, on account of bodily weakness, and soon after went to labour in Newcastle Presbytery. He was called December 27th, 1769, to Bethel in Upper Node Forest, in Baltimore County, Maryland. The congregation first appears on the records of the Newcastle Presbytery, 1761, and is styled Nodd's Forest and the Head of Winter's Run. The pastoral relation was dissolved in 1775, but he remained at Bethel as a supply till 1781, when he removed to western Pennsylvania. He settled at

Bethel and Lebanon in Redstone Presbytery (now in Ohio Presbytery), and died there on the 13th of July 1790. It is stated in Day's Historical Collections of Pennsylvania, that when an attack was made with five hundred whiskey insurgents on Gen. Neville's house, in July 1794, a venerable clergyman, besought them to desist, but in vain. He was one of the original members of Ohio Presbytery, at its erection in September 1793.

The Rev. John Rosbrugh accepted the call to the Forks, on the third Tuesday of April 1769; two-thirds of his time being given to Allentownship, and one-third to Mount Bethel. Mrs. Lattimore, nearly connected with him, told me that he lived in Tinicum, and buried his wife and child there before preparing for the ministry. On the records of the Synod is the following account: "Paid by the treasurer of New Jersey College to Mr. Rosbrugh, August 3, 1761, £30; and May 25, 1762, £14." The fund out of which this money was paid was given to Gilbert Tennent while in Great Britain, by some benevolent persons, to aid indigent youth in preparing for the ministry. Mr. Rosbrugh pursued his studies while the admirable Samuel Davies was at the head of the college; he graduated in 1761, and studied divinity with the Rev. John Blair. He was taken under care by New Brunswick Presbytery, May 22, 1762, and after much delay was licensed, August 18, 1763. His first field of labour was Hardwick, Oxford, and Mansfield-woodhouse, and to this was added west branch of Blackriver. In April, 1764, Oxford, Mansfield-woodhouse and Greenwich petitioned that he might preach to them as a candidate; he did so, and they called him in October. He accepted the call, and was ordained at Greenwich on the 11th of December 1764. Four years passed, and in April 1768, he asked to be dismissed, the people failing to support him; the Presbytery deferred the matter, but bade him inform the worshippers at Mansfield-woodhouse, that unless they discharge the arrears, and pay their due proportion of the salary, he should give all his time to the other

two. This admonition had no effect, and Mr. Rosbrugh abandoned Mansfield, and asked leave to give up the other two. The congregation of Greenwich opposed the request, and promised to arrange matters with Oxford for his regular payment and furnishing him with a house. They failed, and he was dismissed April 18, 1769, and on the same day the Forks, in conjunction with Greenwich, made him a call. The Presbytery consented to his receiving the call if the Forks were placed under their care. In May 1770, the Synod transferred the two congregations in the Forks from the First Philadelphia to the New Brunswick Presbytery. He was called April 14, 1772, and was installed at Allens Town October 28. He married, for his second wife, Jean the daughter of James Ralston, one of the ruling elders of the church of Allentownship. The congregation flourished, and the church was enlarged inside. He was an able, eloquent preacher, although a defect in his speech sometimes caused him to stammer.

The province of Pennsylvania was endeavouring, at this period, to dispossess the Connecticut people, who, having purchased of the Six Nations in 1754, had, in 1769, established themselves in Wyoming. They were driven away, but still they returned. In 1770 Capt. Ogden, with six companies, proceeded thither; one of them was from the Settlement, and commanded by Captain Thomas Craig. Ogden proceeded from Philadelphia to Fort Allen, and along the Warrior Path, through the Shades of Death, (now Rockport and Whitehaven) till, in September, he entered the valley at Solomon's Gap. The settlers did not know that they had arrived, and when, in parties of three or four, they went to their work, they were seized, secured, and sent to Easton jail. They fled to the fort, wholly unaware where the foe was posted, or in what strength. The fort was suddenly stormed and Captain Craig, advancing to the sentinel, spoke as a friend, and then knocking him down, gave the people the first alarm by jumping in among them. Turning suddenly, he

saved the life of Capt. Butler, who was about to be bayoneted.

The French war had trained the troops of the province to skill and firmness, and of the young men of the Settlement, several had distinguished themselves as privates and officers. The Revolution drew on, and the Forks resounded with the grievous wrongs done to the colonies. When Montgomery led his men to the attack on Canada, Captain Thomas Craig was with him; he was at Germantown and Monmouth, and at the surrender of Cornwallis. He rose by the merit of perfect discipline and tried bravery to the command of a regiment. He was brave and impetuous, and Lindley Murray, in one of his "Mark Baneroff" sketches, says he required his men to reserve their fire till they could see the white of their enemies' eyes. He died at Allentown in 1833, aged 93; he took pleasure in the fact that he was baptized by David Brainerd.

In September 1776, a company was raised in the Settlement and the vicinity, commanded by Captain Peter Rundio. This company was in the battle of Long Island, and, after the evacuation of New York, was left in Fort Washington, on the Hudson, under Colonel Magaw, of Chester county. On the 15th of November Sir William Howe invested the fort, and demanded an immediate surrender, and after a day of hard fighting Colonel Magaw surrendered his 2000 men to Howe with 7000. Rundio's men were imprisoned in a church, and left for days without food; many died; and it was not till thirteen months after that the lieutenant of the company, afterwards Gen. Robert Brown, was released on parole. He remained a prisoner three years, and, by working as a blacksmith, nobly supported himself and preserved his men from perishing from want of food.

By the fall of Fort Washington and Fort Mifflin a great blow was given to the hopes of many. Washington retreated through New Jersey before the Hessians; the militia of Pennsylvania was called out. Those from the Settlement were led by Capt. Hayes, and Mr. Rosbrugh, though an elderly man, went with them

as chaplain. Washington had abandoned New Jersey, and lay west of the Delaware, but on Christmas evening, with Mifflin's and Knox's brigades, he crossed the river, defeated the Hessians, and killed their commander Col. Rahl. On the 27th of December 1800 Pennsylvania militia, under Col. Cadwalader, moved to Crosswicks, and 1800 under Gen. Mifflin, to Bordentown. Lord Cornwallis assumed the command and marched toward Trenton; and on the 2nd of January 1777, Washington crossed the Assanpink Creek. Mr. Rosbrugh, while our army passed rapidly through Trenton, delayed, it is said, to rest himself and his horse; John Hayes remained to feed his beast and bear him company. The Hessians coming suddenly upon him barbarously murdered him, stabbing him again and again, and mangling his face. Hayes buried the body in the road, and returned home with the sad tidings to the widow. Her brother, John Ralston, was a member of the Provincial Congress then sitting in Philadelphia, and he wrote at once to confirm the news, and to comfort her with Christian consolation. Mr. Duffield, a merchant of Philadelphia, went at once to Trenton, and caused the body to be taken up and decently interred in the grave-yard—I suppose of Trenton Old House, now the first church in Trenton at Ewing. Mrs. Rosbrugh hastened thither, accompanied by her husband's friend, the Rev. Alexander Mitchel of Tinicum, and saw the body lifted from the ground; but the face was so mangled by bayonet thrusts and other ill usage, that she could not recognize the least resemblance to her husband, although she fully identified it by a scar on the back, out of which a wen had been cut, so large that it was noticeable under his coat.

One son of Mr. Rosbrugh survives, at East Groveland, New York, and two daughters at Danville, New York; his daughter, Mrs. Ralston, of Chester county, died within a year.

In May 1777, the Synod, at the request of the congregation, placed it under the care of the First Philadelphia Presbytery, and for four years the Rev. Alexander

Mitchel was the frequent and welcome supply for a fourth of his time.

The Rev. James Sproat, of the Second Church of Philadelphia, in April 1778, offered to the Presbytery to supply the Forks, the British then occupying the city; he lived in the parsonage, and preached twenty Sabbaths at Allentown, and probably as many at Mount Bethel.

In July 1779, the Rev. Alexander Mitchel made application in behalf of Liberty Hall, North Carolina, and received £50. This, I suppose, was the institution at Charlotte, North Carolina, founded by the Rev. Joseph Alexander, and to which, at that period, Dr. McWhorter, of Newark, had been called, and of which, for a time he was the head.

On the 22nd of August following, the people were gathered on a Saturday to hear the Rev. James Grier preach, preparatory to the Lord's supper, when a stranger entered, and Mr. Grier, welcoming him with great cordiality, insisted he should preach. It was the Rev. William Graham, of Virginia; he preached and administered the sacrament, and received £60 for Liberty Hall, Virginia, now Washington College. This was Continental money.

The supplies, until 1788, were Mr. Mitchel, Dr. Richard Treat of Abingdon, James Grier of Deep Run, Dr. Isaac S. Keith, afterwards of Charleston, South Carolina, and his brother, Robert Keith, (they were related to the McNairs of the settlement), John Debon, afterwards of Eno and Hawfields, North Carolina, Dr. Nathan Grier, of Brandywine, and Dr. Nathaniel Irwin of Neshaminy.

After the Revolution, an entire change took place in the situation of the congregation; originally all the farms lay west of the road from Bath to Allentown; but the lands on the Monocacy being confiscated, because the Allens (except James) had espoused the royal cause, they were sold by the State and bought with Continental money. The title thus acquired was disputed, and the courts decided against the purchasers under the State, and the lands were paid for a second time, or passed into other hands. In some instances the legislature granted relief to those who had purchased of the

State. Defective title caused many of the early settlers of Mount Bethel to move away, and many have been among the reasons why so many left the Settlement to seek new homes in the Redstone country.

In 1783, the Rev. Francis Peppard became the minister, and remained till May 1795. He was a native of Ireland.

He graduated at New Jersey College in 1762, was licensed by New Brunswick Presbytery in 1763, and ordained in 1764, by New York Presbytery, pastor at Mendham, New Jersey. He left there in 1769, and joined the New Brunswick Presbytery in 1773. The Forks, in October, 1780, asked leave of the First Philadelphia Presbytery to seek supplies from New Brunswick Presbytery. Leave was granted, and in April 1781, Captain John Kalston, as their commissioner, requested that they might present a call to New Brunswick Presbytery for Mr. Peppard. This was granted, and the Forks, and also Lower Smithfield, called him April 24, 1781. He accepted the former, and was dismissed to First Philadelphia Presbytery, which, however, he did not join till May 1783. He was installed on the second Tuesday of August after. Several things contributed to make his situation uncomfortable. A number of the congregation, residing on the Monocacy, purchased land, and erected a large stone building, greatly superior to the church, for an academy; they established a library and a debating society. Mr. Peppard viewed this as preparatory to setting up altar against altar, and dividing the congregation. His course did not conciliate the good will of those who were interested in the undertaking. For a while a classical school was taught in the academy; Mr. Leo, Mr. Andrews, and the Rev. Thomas Picton, now of Bedford Presbytery, were successively the teachers. Under Mr. Andrews, the late Governor Wolf, a native of Allen township, was educated.

The academy was built on ground to which no good title could be given, and it was recovered from the purchasers by suit at law. The land was purchased by Thomas McKeen, Esq., then a member of the congregation, but for many

years the cashier and president of the Easton Bank. Through his kindness, it has been used as a chapel for many, being spacious, airy, and commodious. Mr. Peppard, in August 1794, asked to be dismissed from his charge, because the salary had not been paid, and he was dismissed in November. He removed to Hardwick, New Jersey, and died, March 30, 1797. His grandson, the Rev. Mr. Kerr, is one of our Indian missionaries.

In 1797, the congregation was incorporated. During the vacancy, the supplies were Michael Arthur, Jacob Lake, of Mansfield, John Hanna of Bethlehem, Asa Dunham of Mount Bethel, Peter Wilson of Hackettstown, (then called Independence) and afterwards of Cincinnati, Dr. Finley of Baskingridge, and Dr. Irwin of Neshaminy. The prominent candidates before the congregation were Robert Russel and Uriah Dubois; the old people preferred Mr. Russel, and overruled the counsel of the young men who admired Mr. Dubois. Mr. Russel was a native of Fagg's Manor, and had married the daughter of Thomas Armstrong, formerly an elder in the Settlement. He was ordained and installed by Philadelphia Presbytery in 1798; Dr. Green preached the sermon, and Dr. William M. Tennent, of Abingdon, and Dr. Irwin, gave the charge to the pastor and people. Mr. Dubois settled at Deep Run and Tinicum. Early in the present century the congregation dwindled by many removals; the McNair family to western New York, the Hayes to Pittsburgh and the West Branch, the Ralstons and the Walkers to Chester county, the Wilsons to Union county, the Erwins to Painted Post, the Craigs to Lehigh county, the Greggs, Hemp-hills, Sharps and Boyds to western Pennsylvania and Ohio.

The old version of the Psalms was always sung till Mr. Matthew Duncan became the clerk; his mother, Mrs. Margaret Duncan, left by will funds to erect the Associate Reformed church in Thirteenth street, Philadelphia; his son is the Rev. J. M. Duncan of Baltimore.

In 1813, the site of the present house of worship was purchased, and a

stone church erected. The original church lot was given by James Craig. The parsonage farm was subsequently sold, and the proceeds invested in stock of the United States, Northampton, and Easton Banks; by the failure of the two first named concerns, the greater part of the church fund was lost. Mr. Russel died December 16, 1827, a worthy minister of Jesus Christ.

He was succeeded by the Rev. Alexander Heberton, who remained five or six years; to him is due the credit of having opened a sessional record, and prepared a sketch of the history of the congregation. His labours were not without fruit, nor were those of the Rev. Brogan Hoff, who remained a short time. The Rev. William McJimpsey was the stated supply for one or two years. In 1835, the Rev. Leslie Irwin began to labour in the Settlement, and was ordained December 25, 1835, by Newton Presbytery, to which the church had been attached in Mr. Russel's time. A steady growth in numbers, and in contributions to our Boards, has been seen in the church during eleven years; and the solemn scenes which marked its infancy have been at times graciously renewed by our blessed Saviour.

Brief notices of the early settlers will close these sketches.

James Craig was nearly connected by marriage with Chief Justice Allen, and had from him the gift of a farm in the Settlement. He was a pious man; at his house Brainerd lodged and preached. In extreme age and palsied, he was borne regularly into the house of God by sons.

He had four; Robert and William moved to Northumberland County, Samuel served under General Wayne, and John was in the Light-horse during the Revolution.

Thomas Craig is said to have come from Dublin; an upright, pious man; the stone he erected to the memory of his wife is the only in the grave yard bearing the name of Craig. His only son, William, married a daughter of Hugh Wilson; one of his sons was General Thomas Craig; another son, Hugh, died young, when about to prepare for the ministry.

Hugh Wilson was born in 1689, at Cootehill, near Coleraine. He died in 1777. He was a pious man, retiring daily to a secret place, and, prostrated on the ground, pleading with God. In his dying hour he united with his family in singing the fortieth Psalm: "I waited for the Lord, my God." His sons: Thomas early removed beyond the Allegheny; one of his sons is living, a ruling elder, and formerly an associate Judge; Samuel died in the Settlement, and Charles also. William was in business in New York, and Francis was an Episcopal clergyman in South Carolina. His daughters married the Rev. Francis McHenry of Deep Run, William Craig, and William McNair.

John and Robert Walker were brothers of Captain Richard Walker, who married a relative of the Allens, and was a man of property, usefulness, and high respectability. Robert Walker died unmarried, in 1758, aged fifty-eight years. John Walker died in June, 1777, aged sixty-one years, a pious, worthy man, and a ruling elder. His son John, removed to Chester County; the Rev. Richard Walker, of Allentown, is his descendant. One of John Walker's daughters married John Hayes, the maternal grandfather of the Rev. John Hayes Grier, of Pine Creek, Pennsylvania; another married Joseph Grier, the father of the Rev. John W. Grier, United States Navy.

John McNair, a brother-in-law of the Walkers, was an excellent man, and a ruling elder. He died in 1762, aged seventy-two years. His son, William, married a daughter of Hugh Wilson, and their son, Judge Hugh McNair, of Sparta, New York, died in 1845, aged eighty-five years, a worthy man, and a faithful ruling elder. A daughter of John McNair married Charles Wilson, son of Hugh; she was early left a widow, but bore up patiently and bravely; she lived to an advanced age blessed with seeing her children fulfilling her precepts, and walking in the truth. Her oldest son, Judge Hugh Wilson, of Union County, died in 1845; one of her daughters is living, the wife of Mr. Rosbrugh, of East Groveland, New York; her youngest son, baptized by the Rev. Mr. Clark in 1765,

remembers to have heard Mr. Rosbrugh preach, and to have seen most of the first settlers of these broad lands descend to the grave. Still vigorous, he has good possession of his faculties, and is a regular attendant on the house of God, in which so long as clerk and ruling elder he has served his generations. It was the melancholy duty of the writer to stand with him by the grave of his father and grandfather, while the earth was opened to receive the last of his grandsons.

"God of his childhood, be the God

Of his declining age."

James King died in 1745, aged thirty-eight years, a good man. His widow, Mary Walker, was a woman of an excellent spirit, who looked well to her household, and trained up her children in the fear of God. Her four daughters married Robert Lattimore, John Ralston, Samuel Ralston, and John Hayes, Jr.

James Ralston was a man of great enterprise, real worth, and piety. He died, July 1775, aged seventy-six years. His son, John Ralston, was a member of the Provincial Congress, a worthy man, and a good ruling elder. He died in 1795, aged sixty years.

John Hayes died, November 16, 1789, aged eighty-five years. His son, John, married first the daughter of James King, and then the daughter of John Walker.

James Horner was born in the county Derry, Ireland, in 1713, and died, May 1, 1793. His sons, Hugh and Thomas, lived to advanced years, serving as magistrates and ruling elders.

Arthur Lattimore, born in 1710, died in 1777. He was a pious, excellent man; his only children were twin daughters, deaf and dumb. He had two brothers in the Settlement; John, and Robert the father of General William Lattimore.

Samuel Brown died in 1796, aged eighty-four years. His son, General Robert Brown, represented Northampton County for several years, in Congress, and died in 1823, aged seventy-eight years.

Michael Cleyd died in May 1794, aged eighty-four years.

The earliest school teacher was Mr. Coruthers, who had served under the distinguished Colonel James Gardiner, a competent and faithful teacher, and a good citizen.

The average length of life is remarkable. In fifty years, but two men are

known to have died as young as thirty-eight. It throws light on their habits of life, and their merciful protection from Indian barbarities illustrates God's providential care of them, and their freedom from the sin of provoking or oppressing the Indian.

K. H.

**Nation's Debt
to Religion**

The debt which the nation owes to Christianity is beyond all computation. Imagine all the churches removed and the money represented by them invested in commerce. Imagine the office of the ministry abolished; no worship and preaching anywhere on the first day of the week and no pause in the hurrying life of the people; marriages contracted without thought of God's blessing, the dead buried without religious rites; the millions of men and women now engaged in Christian service devoting their time only to things that perish in the using; the more millions of children that each week gather in our Sunday-schools to sing and pray and study God's word turned loose to do their own pleasure and follow the bent of their inclinations and whims. Could anything be more terrible? For it is not only the churches that would be gone. All the mighty philanthropies which the churches have created and sustain would presently wither and die. A blight would fall on

all that is best in the life of our people. In the absence of religious restraints men and women would give themselves over to the gratification of immediate desires. The struggle for existence would be softened by none of the compassionate regard of man for his fellow which grows out of the recognition of their common relation to one Father in Heaven to whom all are alike bound to give answer for the way they have used their power. Even the cardinal virtues would decay unsupported by religion, and society would become an inferno. So France learned during the Revolution. Her people imagined they could get along without religion, and accordingly, on September 7, 1793, they rechristened the Cathedral of Notre Dame the Temple of Reason. But before eight months had passed the worship of God was restored. "If there were no religion, we would have to invent one," said Napoleon. It is the bond that holds society together. There is no living without it.—Lutheran Observer.

Battle Hymns of the Nations

GERMANY

"THE WATCH ON THE RHINE"

A voice resounds like thunder peal,
Mid clashing waves and clang of steel;
"The Rhine, the Rhine, the German
Rhine!
Who guards today my stream divine?"

Chorus.

Dear fatherland, no danger thine;
Firm stand thy sons to watch the Rhine!

They stand a hundred thousand strong,
Quick to avenge their country's wrong;
With filial love their bosoms swell,
They'll guard the sacred landmark well!

The dead of a heroic race
From Heaven look down and meet their
gaze:
They swear with dauntless heart, "O
Rhine,
Be German as this breast of mine!

"While flows one drop of German blood,
Or sword remains to guard thy flood,
While rifle rests in patriot hand—
No foe shall tread thy sacred strand!

"Our oath resounds, the river flows,
In golden light our banner glows:
Our hearts will guard thy stream divine;
The Rhine, the Rhine, the German
Rhine!"

ENGLAND

"GOD SAVE OUR KING."

God save our gracious king,
Long live our noble king,
God save the king!
Send him victorious,
Happy and glorious,
Long to reign over us,
God save the king!

O Lord our God, arise,
Scatter his enemies,
And make them fall.
Confound their politics,
Frustrate their knavish tricks;
On Thee our hearts we fix,
God save us all!

Thy choicest gifts in store,
On him be pleased to pour,
Long may he reign.
May he defend our laws,
And ever give us cause,
To sing with heart and voice,
God save the king!

FRANCE

"THE MARSEILLAISE."

Ye sons of freedom, wake to glory!
Hark! hark! what myriads bid you
rise!
Your children, wives and grandsires
hoary,
Behold their tears and hear their cries.
Shall hateful tyrants, mischief breeding,
With hireling hosts; a ruffian band,
Affright and desolate the land,
While peace and liberty lie bleeding?
To arms! to arms, ye brave!
The avenging sword unsheath;
March on! march on! all hearts resolved
On victory or death.

Now, now the dangerous storm is roll-
ing;
Which treacherous kings, confederate,
raise;
The dogs of war, let loose, are howl-
ing,
And lo! our fields and cities blaze:
And shall we basely view the ruin,
While lawless force, with guilty stride,
Spreads desolation far and wide,
With crimes and blood its hands im-
bruing?

With luxury and pride surrounded,
 The vile, insatiate despots dare,
 Their thirst for power and gold un-
 bounded,
 To meet and vend the light and air.
 Like beasts of burden would they load
 us,
 Like gods would bid their slaves adore!
 But man is man, and who is more?

Then, shall they longer lash and goad us?
 O liberty! can man resign thee,
 Once having felt thy generous flame?
 Can dungeons, bolts or bars confine
 thee?
 Or whips thy noble spirit tame?
 Too long the world has wept, bewailing
 That falsehood's dagger tyrants wield,
 But freedom is our sword and shield,
 And all their arts are unavailing.
 To arms, to arms, ye brave!
 The avenging sword unsheath;
 March on! march on! all hearts resolved
 On victory or death.

RUSSIAN NATIONAL ANTHEM
 Lord, God, protect the Czar! Pow'rful
 and mighty,
 May he in glory, in glory reign.

Chorus.

Lord, God, protect the Czar! Pow'rful
 and mighty,
 May he in glory, in glory reign.

He is our guiding star, great in peace
 and war,
 Our faith's true protector, long live the
 Czar.

Chorus.

He is our guiding star, great in peace
 and war,
 Our faith's true protector, long live the
 Czar.

Theology without Religion
 Theology must be taught as a science and taught scientifically. For it is a science, one which has by no means outlived its usefulness or outworn its pertinence. It is the science that gives design, coherence, purpose and value to all other true sciences, and is the corrective of science falsely so-called. It is the chief of all the sciences, the synthesis of all knowledge. In the crucible of this divine science, philosophy and psychology are blended into one harmonious whole. In these flippant days naturalism sneers at supernaturalism, materialism ignores and even denies the spiritual, creeds are declared out of date and dogma an intolerable tyranny; theology is decried and discredited. Every body is allowed to

have a creed and a system except the minister. If he holds a creed they reject him as a dogmatist. But these are all the more cogent reasons why we should stand up for this old and vital and indispensable study. Theology is not out of date. What is a preacher without a theological system? What is a worker without a scheme of thought? What is a believer without a creed? A creedless religion is no religion at all. A creedless Church is no Church at all. It is like a ship without compass, rudder, ballast and chart. Theology and religion are mutually necessary. Theology without religion is a lifeless, powerless thing; religion without theology is a flabby, molluscal, jellyfish sort of thing, that has no backbone and puts no backbone or moral stamina into its votaries.—*Bishop S. P. Spreng.*

A Few War Poems

THE RED PRAYER

By Rudyard Kipling.

CATHEDRAL, Chapel,
Altar, Pew—
All pray to Him of Galilee:
*O, Help us, Lord,
To kill!*

Teuton, Russian, Serb and Frank,
In murderous guise, in serried rank,
All pray to Him of Galilee:
*O, Help us, Lord,
To kill!*

The stoled priests the wafers lay
On tongues that take new faith, and
pray
To that meek One of Galilee:
*O, Help us, Lord,
To kill!*

The sounding pulpit preaches zeal
To bending forms that suppliant kneel,
And pray to Him of Galilee:
*O, Help us, Lord,
To kill!*

The victors from the bloody field,
Where lie the dead who would not
yield,
Give thanks to Him of Galilee,
Who gave them strength
To kill.

O, Man of Sorrows, Prince of Peace,
Who came in love that war might
cease—
Behold Thy children!
Bow Thy head,
A second cross is Thine.
The plowshare has become the sword.
The sanguined earth hears but one word,
Kill!

FOR ALL WE HAVE AND ARE

For all we have and are—
For all our children's fate—
Stand up and meet the war;
The Hun is at the gate.

Our world has passed away
In wantonness o'erthrown;
There's nothing left today
But steel and fire and stone.

Though all we knew depart
The old commandments stand;
In courage keep your heart,
In strength lift your hand.

Once more we heard the word
That sickened earth of old:
No law except the sword
Unsheathed and uncontrolled.

Once more it knits mankind
Once more the nations go
To meet and break and bind
A crazed and riven foe.

Comfort, content, delight
The ages' slow-bought gain;
They shriveled in a night.
Only ourselves remain.

To face the naked days
In silent fortitude
Through perils and dismays,
Renewed and renewed.

Though all we made depart,
The old commandments stand:
In patience keep your heart,
In strength lift up your hand.

No easy hopes or lies
Shall bring us to our goal

But iron sacrifice
Of body, will and soul.

There's but one task for all,
For each one life to give.
Who stands if freedom fall?
Who dies if England live?

WAR

By Edward Bliss Reed

They who take the sword,
To slay for lust of gain,
With fleets in air, with ships at sea,
Vast armies, Death's artillery.
Can they break the might of the Lord's
decree?

With the sword they shall be slain.

They who take the sword,
In swords have put their trust.
Their foes shall be the unnumbered dead,
(No sentry hears that army's tread)
Who shall dash the crown from the vic-
tor's head,
And trample it in the dust.

They who take the sword,
A child shall their end foretell.
One dying mother's faintest sigh,
One girl's imploring, piercing cry,
Shall ring like a blast in their souls till
they die,
Shall ring thru their souls in Hell.

They who take the sword,
What gain is victory?
Their blood-drenched flags in triumph
float?

Their new-won lands are a burial moat;
Better, with mill-stone round the throat,
Were they flung to the pitiless sea.

They who take the sword,
For lust, and hate, and gain,
The strength of the hills 'gainst them is
set,

The sword of the Spirit is sharper yet,
For God hath said—shall God forget?—
With the sword they shall be slain.

"TO THE UNITED STATES."

By William Watson.

"Great, O majestic nation, great is calm;
Great when old bounds dissolve, to tow-
er apart,
There beyond Europe's throes and with
a heart
At peace from northern pine to southern
palm.

Great in glad harvest time to send the
psalm
Rolling to heaven, nor be as they who
start
At mutter of far cannon and when the
mart
Rocks to and fro delirious; great is
calm.

But when a despot swollen with desire
Of boundless sway forbears not to un-
cage

War's wolves on shieldless youth and
guardless age,
Greater, O nation, greater then is ire.

Doff then thy placid mien, unleash thy
rage!
And sear and blast with thy lips of fire."

EUROPE'S CHRIST

So this is your Christ, O Europe!—
His hair all matted with blood;
A gleam of hate in His eyes of love;
In place of His peace a flood
Of the speechless terrors of heartless
war,—
Can you see His face above?

And this is your Christ, O Europe!—
His hands by murder gnarled;
A stinging curse of His gentle lips
As if some devil snarled
From out the mask of a snow-white soul
Which into death-red dips.

You have prayed and preached and prat-
ed
And your knees have worn hard stones;

Yet you turn from the call of the temple
bell
To the rattle of battle bones,—
You have sharpened the points of your
heav'n-sent cross
To make of them spears of hell.

You have lifted spires un-numbered
On piles of matchless grace,
And carved and woven and painted well
To adorn His worship place,
And now you are raising piles of dead,
All woes that war can spell.

So this is your Christ, O Europe!—
With a sneer for the mother's heart
That is broken and torn with loss and
grief,—

A Christ from Christ apart!
O God that hatest the sin of war,
Let this false Christ's reign be brief!
—*Leigh Mitchell Hodges.*

STAIN NOT THE SKY

By Henry Van Dyke.

Ye gods of battle, lords of fear,
Who work your iron will as well
As once ye did with sword and spear,
With rifled gun and rending shell,—
Masters of sea and land, forbear
The fierce invasion of the inviolate air!

Let this false Christ's reign be brief!
With patient daring man hath wrought
A hundred years for power to fly,
And shall we make his winged thought
A hovering horror in the sky,
Where flocks of human eagles sail,
Dropping their bolts of death on hill and
dale?

Ah no, the sunset is too pure,
The dawn too fair, the noon too bright,
For wings of terror to obscure
Their beauty, and betray the night
That keeps for man, above his wars,
The tranquil vision of untroubled stars.

Pass on, pass on, ye lords of fear!
Your footsteps in the sea are red,
And black on earth your paths appear
With ruined homes and heaps of dead.
Pass on, and end your transient reign,
And leave the blue of heaven without a
stain.

The wrong ye wrought will fall to dust,
The right ye shielded will abide;
The world at last will learn to trust
In law to guard, and love to guide;
The Peace of God that answers prayer
Will fall like dew from the inviolate air.

Causes of the Great European War

A Symposium

(Continued from October Issue.)

Note.—The statements in this article, by prominent men in Germany, England and America, have been collated from various newspapers and magazines, and are presented in this form to set forth in general the evident fact that no one individual, group of men, or country is to be blamed exclusively for the war and in particular to present the German viewpoint of the various causes.

By Dr. Dr. Derburg (continued)

Now for the reasons of the present war.

The world has become more democratic within the last half century, the power and influence of the dynasties have been replaced to a great extent by the all prevailing spirit of nationalism and of racial assertion the world over. It is the people who now control the trend of European and of American politics also. The stronger the nationalism or racial feeling becomes the less are the rulers in control. This has happened especially to Russia, which, though autocratic as she is in her constitution, has forced the Czar to unroll the banner of Pan-Slavism. Pan-Slavism means the rallying of all people of Slav race under the dominion or protectorate of the White Czar.

You see: It was a matter of life and death to Russia that Serbia should not be attacked. Everybody knows that a great many Slav peoples are components of the Austrian Empire. Out of total population (in 1910) of 51,000,000 in Austria-Hungary no less than 20,500,000 are Slavs. The contention of Pan-Slavism, that the Servians and all Slavs must be dependent on Russia and that all Slavs would be protected by Russia, did mean nothing less than the breaking up of Austria. That is what Austria most bitterly resents in her ultimatum.

Whether this war came now, as a consequence of the murder of the Austrian Crown Prince, or at some later time, is without importance. Come it must, in any event if not today then tomorrow, as long as Mr. Sanzonoff's theory was upheld and no international mediation, no court of arbitration of whatever nature would have prevented the clash as long as the Russian theory was maintained and the Russian prestige demanded such theory.

The national existence of Austria can never be arbitrated upon. It is too much to say that even the Czar, had he wanted to, could not have prevented this development. The breaking up, however, of Austria-Hungary cannot be tolerated by Germany. Austria is the only aid that Germany has for the purpose of defence which can be relied upon. The breaking up of the Dual Monarchy and the absolute isolation of Germany would have made her an easy prey to her neighbors whenever they chose to attack her.

Sir Edward Grey has said of France that she had to take a hand in the struggle as a consequence of a fixed alliance and as a matter of national honor. That is quite so. Whether this French policy is wise or not, need not be discussed, but France has certainly fared very badly for binding herself for good and all to a Power which is ruled by racial instinct and whose aims and aspirations she cannot in the least control.

By loaning to Russia 10,000,000,000 of francs she has enabled her to go to war,

and she is not only the creator of Russia's war machine but also the battlefield for Russian aspiration and the hostage of Germany for Russia's good behavior in the future. The English theory has always been for centuries back to keep all Europe in an equilibrium of forces, to have her divided in two camps with opponents matched as evenly as possible, so that she should always have a free hand on whichever scale this hand was pressed that the scale would go down. That England was very much averse to going to war and that the endeavors of Sir Edward Grey were very serious and very active to avoid the clash, just as incessant as those of the German Emperor and his Chancellor, must be readily believed and understood. But when it had once been decided that Russia could not be held back in spite of these endeavors, and as France had been dragged in, England had to take a hand because of this theory of equilibrium.

In 1870 there were 38,000,000 Germans fighting against 40,000,000 of French. At the return of Alsace-Lorraine to Germany the ratio was reversed. Germany had 40,000,000, France had 38,000,000. But, while Germany, making great progress in its population and without addition of territory, has now more than 66,000,000 of inhabitants, France has remained absolutely stationary, with 40,000,000 inhabitants; it was clear from the start that in a European struggle France must be crushed by the sheer weight in numbers and that the European equilibrium, which was the stock theory of England would thereby go forever if England did not take a hand in the matter. It is very often said that England entered into war in consequence of the violation of Belgium's neutrality. Sir Edward Grey, whom I have known for a long while and always considered a superior diplomatist, but a gentleman, has never stated that the breach of the Belgian neutrality was the reason, and even less the only reason, for England's going to war. His theory as expressed in his great speech in the House of Commons

on August 3 is contained in his quotation from Mr. Gladstone's address to the House of Commons on August 8, 1870. This quotation runs:

There is, I admit, the obligation of the treaty * * * but I am not able to subscribe to the doctrine * * * that the simple fact of the existence of a guarantee is binding on every party to it irrespectively altogether of the particular position in which it may find itself at the time when the occasion for acting on the guarantee arises. The great authorities upon foreign policy * * * as Lord Aberdeen and Lord Palmerston, never to my knowledge took that rigid, and if I may venture to say so, that impracticable view of the guarantee. The circumstance that there is already an existing guarantee in force is, of necessity, an important fact, and a weighty element in the case * * * There is also this further consideration, the force of which we must all feel most deeply, and that is, the common interests against the unmeasured aggrandizement of any Power whatever.

This means in so many words that the neutrality treaty did not obligate England to uphold it and that it was Mr. Gladstone's as well as Sir Edward Grey's opinion that it should be upheld only if and because the particular interests of England commanded it. That it means also this, that the guarantee was not binding upon Germany either if its particular position did not permit of her holding it. Germany had offered Belgium integrity and indemnity, which she refused. Her particular position necessitated marching through Belgium, and this, according to Mr. Gladstone, she had a right to do. Mr. Ramsey Macdonald, the great English labor leader, attacking Sir Edward Grey in the Labor Leader of Manchester, comments very bitterly on this theory. He says (see N. Y. Evening Post of Sept. 8.):

Germany's guarantee to Belgium would have been accepted by Mr. Gladstone. If France had decided to attack Germany through Belgium Sir Edward Grey would

not have objected, but would have justified himself by Mr. Gladstone's opinions.

Every unbiassed reader of the above quotation will agree to this. The salient point is, to use Mr. Gladstone's words, England was afraid of "an unmeasured aggrandizement of Germany" and that is why she resolved to defend the Belgian neutrality. This was her interest and such is Mr. Gladstone's theory, which Sir Edward Grey declares rules the British attitude. England has been the foremost power in the world for many hundred years, and Sir Edward Grey did not mean to bargain away lightly this inheritance.

This is also the reason why they demanded of Germany that she should not attack any of the French coasts after France, with English consent, had previously withdrawn her fleet from the Mediterranean. Sir Edward Grey says in the same speech:

The French coasts are absolutely undefended. The French fleet is in the Mediterranean, and has been for some years concentrated there because of the feeling of confidence and friendship which has existed between the two countries.

He goes on to say:

My own feeling is this, that if the foreign fleet, engaged in a war which France had not sought (Which is not very true.—Dr. D.) and in which she had not been the aggressor, came down the English Channel and bombarded and battered the unprotected coasts of France we could not stand aside, etc.

So England thought it necessary to prescribe to Germany from which side to attack France, neither from the sea, because the coasts were undefended, nor from Belgium, because Belgian neutrality was an essential element in England's policy of the equilibrium.

If two locomotives are crashing into each other the buffers are the first parts to go, and if a clash came between England and Germany, necessitated because England had to take up the defence of

France, it must not be wondered at that the first thing to go was the buffer State intended purposely to keep the two Powers separate and England with a weak neighbor on the North Sea. This is to my mind the history of the development of the present struggle. It is the Pan-Slavic agitation and the necessity of the Czar to uphold Russia's prestige which forced his hand to take issue with Austria. It was a necessity for Germany, and I may add here her bounden duty, under the written obligation of the Treaty of 1878, to come to the help of Austria and protect her from destruction and dismemberment.

Whoever says that Germany should have forsaken Austria if she did not take Germany's counsel to crouch before Russia's pretences asks her to commit an act of breach of the most solemn obligations and subscribe to the "Scrap of Paper" theory that is so much attacked. As a matter of fact the scrap of paper theory is not a German but an English invention as proved above. But not only the treaty with the Dual Monarchy, but the hostile attitude of her neighbors, forced Germany to stand by Austria. That France would come in was a foregone conclusion (they have the same treaty with Russia as we had with Austria) and how and why England's interests dictated her to assist France I have just tried to expose. This trouble has been pending over Europe for a number of years. It is ridiculous to proclaim Russia, the land of pogroms and Siberian horrors, as a progressive European Power, as a shield of liberalism, and as the land of growing liberty. It is rather unfortunate, and I do think it is being regretted very much by England, that their common interest with France has forced it to become allies to Russia.

I believe that the end of all this struggle can only be accomplished when the truly progressive nations of the West, led by Germany and England, join hands to render to Europe her peace on an honest and equitable basis. How this

will come about depends upon the spirit of the various peoples. Germany did not want this war, it was forced upon her. Austria felt it as a national necessity, it surely did not want it. France did not want the war; there was too much at stake. England did not wish the war, because she could have been absolutely contented with the state of Europe before the outbreak of the war. It was the Pan-Slavic tendency that got the better of saner views of the Russian Czar that started the ball rolling. In this light it is needless to ask whether the difference between Austria and Servia could have been arbitrated or not. They are questions of national existence and honor which do not lend themselves to arbitration. The Pan-Slavic theory which wants to bring every Slav under the rule of the Czar is threatening to break up Austria and even wipe it off the European slate. That Servia was used as a wedge and driven into his neighbor's living body, the documents attached to the Austrian ultimatum prove conclusively.

It is equally useless to try to prove that Germany committed a great wrong by breaking Belgium's neutrality. Mr. Gladstone settles that question once for all in the negative and Sir Edward Grey is with him.

All this is a very sad state of affairs and has been leading to very serious consequences. But it is of no use to stickle at incidents in order to shirk the great issue. The great issue has been and is now whether the Slav is to rule from the Japanese Sea to Berlin and further west, or whether Germany, even fighting with her civilized Western neighbors, is to stand up to maintain European civilization and save it from the Rule of the Knute.

Georges Clemenceau

In 1870 Napoleon III, in a moment of folly, declared war on Germany without having even the excuse of being in a state of military preparedness. No true Frenchman has ever hesitated to

admit that the wrongs of that day were committed by our side. Dearly we paid for them! If, for example, Japan should take the state of California the American people could realize the feelings of Frenchmen in regard to Alsace-Lorraine.

It was a very disagreeable surprise for Prince Bismarck when, in 1875, he realized that France, drained of her last drop of blood, without men and without money, was beginning to regain her strength and would soon again be in a position to cut some figure in the world.

Without stopping to repeat a story that is known to every one, it should be said that during the last forty-four years France has five times been threatened with war by the German Government—the attempt of 1875, of which I have spoken; the Schnaebele episode, in which Emperor Wilhelm personally intervened in our behalf when he realized that Germany was in the wrong; the great Algerias misunderstanding, in which the United States, through the mediation of its excellent ambassador, my friend Henry White, intervened so effectively in favor of the maintenance of peace; the Casablanca incident, in which a German consul was convicted of having violently assaulted French officials, and in which, when, in my capacity as head of the French Government, I had accepted the arbitration of The Hague Tribunal, Wilhelm II was not afraid to demand apologies from us before appearing before the judges. I refused flatly; and at this time it was Emperor Francis Joseph who intervened with Wilhelm II to bring him to reason.

I have cited five war-provoking attempts instituted by Germany against France. It would be impossible to cite a single instance of such an attempt on the part of France against Germany. I defy anyone to cite a single hostile act on our part!

Braggadocio would be unworthy of the cause I defend, but I may say that the three Allies feel they are not defending their own interests alone, but those

of every independent nation on the Continent of Europe; and that, having decided to abide by any issue rather than accept servitude under the German saber, they will never—not matter what may happen—sign a treaty of peace the terms of which are not of their own making!

Manifesto of the Emperor Francis Joseph.

To my peoples! It was my fervent wish to consecrate the years, which, by the grace of God, still remain to me, to the words of peace and to protect my peoples from the heavy sacrifices and burdens of war. Providence in its wisdom has otherwise decreed. The intrigue of a malevolent opponent compels me, in the defense of the honor of my Monarchy, for the protection of its dignity, and its position as a power for the security of its possessions, to grasp the sword after long years of peace. With a quick forgetful ingratitude, the Kingdom of Serbia, which, from the first beginning of its independence as a State until quite recently, had been supported and assisted by my ancestors, has for years trodden the path of open hostility to Austro Hungary.

When, after three decades of fruitful work for peace in Bosnia and Herzegovina, I extend my Sovereign rights to those lands, my decree called forth in the Kingdom of Serbia, whose rights were in no wise injured, outbreaks of unrestrained passion and the bitterest hate. My government at that time employed the handsome privileges of the stronger, and with extreme consideration and leniency only requested Serbia to reduce her Army to a peace footing and to promise that, for the future, she would tread the path of peace and friendship. Guided by the same spirit of moderation, of Government, when Serbia, two years ago was embroiled in a struggle with the Turkish Empire, restricted its action to the defence of the most serious and vital interests of the Monarchy. It was to this attitude that Serbia pri-

marily owed the attainment of the objects of that war.

The hope that the Servian Kingdom would appreciate the patience and love of peace of my Government and would keep its word has not been fulfilled. The flame of its hatred for myself and my House has blazed always higher; the design to tear from us by force the inseparable portions of Austro-Hungary has been made manifest with less and less disguise. A criminal propaganda has extended over the frontier with the object of destroying the foundation of State order in the southeastern part of the Monarchy; of making the people, to whom I, in my paternal affection, extended my full confidence, waver in its loyalty to the ruling House and to the Fatherland; of leading astray its growing youth and inciting it to mischievous deeds of madness and high treason. A series of murderous attacks, an organized, carefully prepared, and well carried out conspiracy, whose fruitful success wounded me and my loyal peoples to the heart forms a visible bloody track of those secret machinations which were operated and directed in Serbia.

A halt must be called to these intolerable proceedings, and an end must be put to the incessant provocations of Serbia. The honor and dignity of my Monarchy must be preserved unimpaired, and its political, economic, and military development must be guarded from the continual shocks.

In vain did my government make an attempt to accomplish this object by peaceful means and to induce Serbia, by means of a serious warning to desist. Serbia has rejected the just and moderate demands of my Government and refused to conform to these obligations the fulfillment of which form the natural and necessary foundations of peace in the life of peoples and States. I must therefore proceed by force of arms to secure those indispensable pledges which alone can ensure tranquility to my States within and lasting peace without.

In this solemn hour I am fully conscious of the whole significance of my

resolve and my responsibility before the Almighty. I have examined and weighed everything and with a serene conscience, I set out on the path to which my duty points. I trust in my peoples, who, through every storm, have always rallied in unity and loyalty round my throne, have always been prepared for the severest sacrifice for the honor, the greatness and the might of the Fatherland. I trust in Austria-Hungary's brave and devoted forces, and I trust in the Almighty to give the victory to my arms.

F. C. Theo. Krueger.

When about a dozen years ago the German-built steamer *Kaiser Wilhelm der Grosse* made her maiden trip across the ocean, an English paper made the cold-blooded, not to say murderous declaration: 'Germany must be destroyed.' There you have, in a nutshell, the cause and object of the war. This is not only the desire of greedy England, but also of the maddened French and the brutal, ignorant Russians.

Germany, the competitor in the world's trade and shipping, must be destroyed. That is the way England has treated all her competitors: Spain, Portugal, the Hanse towns, the Netherlands, all had to be destroyed in order to be robbed of their trade or their colonies, the last victims of England's insatiable greed being the two little Boer republics in Africa.

The first step for the execution of her last and most important competitor was taken when Edward VII went to Paris and started the negotiations with the hitherto despised French, which resulted in the *Entente*. Following this came later the contemptible understanding with barbarian Russia. When this triple compact, the meanest ever started by a civilized nation, was completed, the present war became only a question of time. Here were three cowardly assassins entering into a combination to attack and destroy a nation which neither of them had the courage to attack single-handed. From one side it was the hate of a

whipped enemy (having deserved the whipping tenfold), from the second the half-unconscious hate of a backward and brutal nation envying and begrudging its prosperous neighbor of his better and cleaner habitations and country, and from the third a greedy and all-grasping lust for trade and easy-gotten gains.

France alone or Russia alone would have never dared to go to war with Germany, nor would they have ever done so combined. If the English Government at the start of the crisis had firmly and unmistakably declared that England would under no consideration have a hand in it, there would be no war. But, on the contrary, it seems now that England assured France of her protection from attack by a German fleet long ago; otherwise France would have never sent almost her entire fleet to the Mediterranean days before a state of war existed. Which fact, by the way, also proves that all three Powers were preparing for the attack in secret, in spite of their untrue manifestations of peaceful intentions.

But, as long as England alone would have kept off, neither France nor Russia would have mobilized their armies, and so there would have been no compulsion for Germany to force the issue, which she was compelled to do, under existing conditions.

This is a struggle for life for Germany, a struggle which she has seen coming for a long time, and which to prepare for was her simple duty. Germany, I am sure, was afraid all along that in this inevitable fight for her existence she would have to depend almost entirely on her own strength and activity, and act accordingly. One of her main advantages over her surrounding enemies was her readiness for quick action, and, if she would not wilfully throw away this hard-won advantage, she was compelled, when seeing that this war was unavoidable, to act on the spur of the moment and to attack hard, without a moment's hesitation. This alone was the grim reason for her only apparently hasty action. She was to fight

alone against the combined force of three powerful enemies, ready and preparing to spring at her throat in the next moment, and it was not only her right, but her solemn duty, to take advantage of any chance that might aid her in the uneven struggle.

The Churchman.

The roots of the European war go deep. The time is past when thoughtful men can explain it by superficial generalizations. It is not a war of kings, for in all countries it has been accompanied by thrilling manifestations of popular sympathy. It is not a conflict of Slay against Teuton, for Latin and Mongolian races have their share in it. It is not a struggle of democracy against imperialism, for in Germany the Reichstag, representing four million Socialists, endorsed it without a dissenting vote. It is not believed by any of the peoples waging it to be, on their part, a war of aggression. Each of them is convinced that it is acting in self-defence.

It is time, then, to stop talking in any exclusive way about the causes or the conduct of the war, and to begin to think and speak and pray about its consummation. Even in cases far less involved than the present contest of nations it is difficult to establish the wrong and the right in the way of apportioning responsibility between the combatants. People in the United States have ceased this kind of profitless analysis in discussing the Civil War. War is always a bitter experience. It attests the weakness of human nature; it reveals the shoddy elements in our carefully constructed social order. But the apportionment of blame even the practised historian, years after the event, is loath to undertake, for it is well known how easy it is to become involved in a mass of technical details. In the United States, the one great nation of the world which has been spared this world-embracing calamity, especial need exists for sober and constructive thought. When the war ends, as sooner or late it must end,

what is to be its outcome? Along what lines are the problems to be solved which pressed so urgently that Europe could discover for them no peaceable solution? How is the torn fabric of civilization to be replaced? Shall it be patched together, a thing of make-shifts, compromises, rags and tatters? Or shall a new fabric be woven out of a fairer stuff than the old antipathies, the old distrusts?

In the United States, as nowhere else, answers to these questions should be provided in advance. With almost pitiful eagerness the nations of the Eastern hemisphere are looking to the great Republic of the West for approval, for sympathy, for condemnation of their adversaries. Looking for condemnation, let them find a better thing. Let them find comprehension. Let them find our best judgment occupied not in meting out blame, but in devising remedies. Let them find our best men not giving vent to expressions of partisanship, but laboring earnestly to remove misapprehensions, to make an end of hate. The map of Europe will be altered. Let us think what alterations will prove to be to the permanent advantage of Europe. Let us be guided in our disinterested advice by the principle for which this nation stands, the principle of liberty. Every people has a right to a voice regarding its own government. No nation can be hemmed in or humiliated without sowing the seeds of future disorder. Every country has a right to its place in the sun.

In the provisional answers to these questions the Church of God has a right to be heard, but it has more than that: it has a burden of responsibility laid upon it such as it has not borne since the Reformation, perhaps not since the day of Pentecost "Old things are passed away." The so-called civilization which was founded upon force and self-interest has shown itself utterly incompetent to meet the needs of mankind. The civilization founded upon the precepts of Jesus, the civilization of charity, must now replace it. God give us men to deal with this emergency! For the trumpet of the world war is to the Church of

God a trumpet of challenge. It is terrible and glorious to be Christian in a day like this.

The North American

Two things made the collision inevitable: First, England's world predominance, and, second, Germany's consciousness of a greater genius, cramped by fate within narrow boundaries.

The approaching conflict of these irreconcilable elements was set forth with relentless precision fifteen months ago by Prof. J. A. Cramb, an English historian; and it is chiefly upon his prophetic work, "Germany and England," that we base our present remarks. His testimony is convincing not only because of its logic, but because he presented the German view with a sympathy based upon long association with the German people and study of their history and literature.

For a full generation Germany has brooded upon forcing a reckoning with her great antagonist; back of this purpose has been her determination to achieve the world empire for which she believes her virile genius is fitted.

The progress of Teutonic civilization during the last forty years has proved the superior qualities of their race, say the Germans. The nation has felt within itself the surging vitality of youth and strength, the stirring of that genius of empire which, like the genius of the inspired artist, must express itself or destroy its possessor.

Achieving world leadership in many fields of science, commerce and industry, Germany adopted as a religious faith her right to world power. But wherever she looked on the globe she found she had come too late—the richest and most populous areas of the earth had long been pre-empted.

Russia sprawled across two continents; France had appropriated great territories in Africa and Asia; Italy had seized rich provinces abroad; even Holland and Belgium and Portugal had their

oversea possessions, yielding huge revenues and prestige.

But in every path to empire that she explored Germany found one rival predominant—England; the whole world seemed to have been adjusted to serve that vast, impalpable thing called the British empire. Picture patriotic Germans studying the world map and noting the unbroken chain of British power encircling the globe—not alone the vast reaches of Canada and Australia and India, but the innumerable fortresses and coaling stations and naval bases, the distant coasts that were dotted with English ports, the seas that were English lakes!

They found the gates of the Baltic guarded by English patrols, and the whole western boundary of the North sea English territory, the one outlet being actually, as well as in name, the English channel.

They found English cannon and warships holding the Mediterranean—Gibraltar in the west, Malta in the center, Cyprus and Port Said in the east; all Egypt under English sway, with the Red sea controlled by Perim and Aden. Africa, they saw, was English from Good Hope half way to Cairo, and the coasts dominated by the English settlements of the Gold Coast, St. Helena, Cape Town, Durban, Zanzibar and a dozen others.

There were English strongholds in the Persian gulf; in India and Ceylon; in Burmah and the East Indies; at Hongkong and Wei-Hai-Wei; at a score of points in the southern seas; at Vancouver on the Pacific; at Halifax, St. Johns, Bermuda, Jamaica and Trinidad in the Atlantic.

Here were two states, each dowered with the genius of empire; the one for 200 years enjoying the richest possessions on the earth, the other shut within the limits of the North sea, the Rhine and the Danube and forbidden by unenforceable laws to expand her energies; the one seated with the glories of empire, eager for peace, anxious only to hold what she had, the other cramped

and confined, but throbbing with life and ambition, driven by furious energy to test her faith and her genius—what result could there be save a death-grapple for mastery?

There were a few far-seeing Britons who discerned the coming of the inevitable clash. With notable frankness, Dr. E. J. Dillon, an authority on international affairs, stated the case nearly three years ago:

"The root of the antagonism between Germany and Great Britain is this: we want to keep what we have, and, therefore, we favor the maintenance of the status quo; whereas our continental cousins crave what they have not got, and are minded to wrest it from the hands of those who possess it."

The orderly citizen would answer at once that the law of nations, the right of long possession, would forbid such an enterprise. For this German philosophy and patriotism had a contemptuous rejoinder.

What law, they demanded, gave England her empire? It is built on fraud and violence, on diplomatic craft, on bribery, treachery, the murder of nationalities.

Look, they said, upon the conquest of India, the theft of Egypt, the rape of Gibraltar, the crushing of the Boer republics, the centuries of cold-blooded, calculating rapacity that have gathered together these stolen possessions, and prate to us of law! There is no law but the higher law of fitness. As Professor Cramb stated it, seeking to declare the German view:

"It is very well for England to protest that she has no aggressive designs against Germany: England's mere existence as an empire is a continuous aggression. So long as England, the great robber state, retains her booty, the spoils of a world, what right has she to expect peace from the nations?"

"England possesses everything and can do nothing. Germany possesses nothing and could do everything. What edict, human or divine, enjoins us to sit

still? What are England's title deeds and by what laws does she justify her possession? By the law of valor, indeed, but also by opportunity, treachery and violence.

"What Englishman, remembering the methods by which the British empire has been established in India, in America, in Africa, in Egypt, dare arraign these impulses and ambitions of Germany?"

The contest, then, was inevitable. England in the twentieth century has reached a stage in her career of empire when her policy becomes a policy of peace, not war; when her task is no longer expansion, but organization; not to get more, but to develop what she has. She inclines now to arbitration, makes suggestions for "naval holidays," hints at disarmament.

But these signs of change wake only scorn in her lusty young rival. The retired burglar, says Germany, yearns for tranquility—there is no virtue in that. The English authority we have quoted foresaw clearly more than a year ago the outcome:

"England may pray for peace in order to shape out the great problems of imperial progress toward freedom and justice; but there beyond the North sea is the stern Watcher, unsleeping, unrelenting, pursuing her distant goal undeviatingly, unflinching, weighing every action of England, waiting for every sign of England's weakness. It is here that Germany's will to power comes into tragic conflict with England's will to peace.

"England, indeed, desires peace: England, it is certain, will never make war upon Germany. But how is the youth of Germany, the youth of that nation great in arts as in war, to acquiesce in the world predominance of England? If Germany has not declined from her ancient valor, the issue is certain, and a speedy issue. It is war."

Herman Ridder.

"Now was Austria-Hungary right in making the demand and Servia wrong

in refusing the demand, that Austrian delegates sit in at the investigation? That is the crux of the matter as a question between Austria and Serbia. The conduct of nations, like that of individuals, must stand the test of common sense. And like individuals, nations have the right to have their word taken in matters of this kind until their word is no longer good, by being repeatedly broken; so that had this been the first complaint by Austria against Serbia on this matter, and this Serbia's first promise to live hereafter on friendly relations, there would have been no justification for Austria's demand, or for her refusal to take Serbia's word that a fair investigation would be made and the guilty punished.

"But this was not Serbia's first promise—she had made former promises—this new offer of her word was the offer of an already broken word. This is the third fact in the inquiry—the turning fact in the question of who was wrong and who was right—a fact entirely ignored in the views pressed upon American public opinion.

Five years before, March 18, 1909, Serbia gave her word, not to Austria alone, but to the great Powers, that this scattering of firebrands should cease—that thereafter she would live as a friendly neighbor. That shows that five years before, the offence was already in existence. Did it cease? Was the word kept? In the note communicated to Sir Edward Grey by the German Ambassador, July 24, 1914—a note that called out from Sir Edward, not a denial, but an expression of sympathy—the German Ambassador, referring to that earlier promise, says: "It was only owing to the far-reaching self-restraint and moderation of the Austro-Hungarian Government, and to the energetic interference of the great Powers, that the Serbian provocation to which Austria-Hungary was then (March, 1909) exposed, did not lead to a conflict."

The assurance of good conduct in the future, which was then given by the Serbian Government has not been kept. Un-

der the eyes, at least with the tacit permission of official Serbia, the great Serbian propaganda has continually increased in extension and intensity; to its account must be set the recent crime the threads of which led to Belgrade; an indictment that none of the Powers so much as question—neither the foreign offices nor embassies of Russia, England or France—and to which Serbia practically pleads guilty in her answer to the Austrian ultimatum already stated.

Now, in view of this, what was Austria-Hungary to do? Accept the word of Serbia again? We must look at it not from the standpoint of those who think the Austro-Hungarian Government ought to be destroyed, but from the standpoint of Austria-Hungary herself. What would we of America do, if despite a solemn promise to desist some neighboring nation continued to stir up racial revolution among the people—say Spain among the Porto Ricans or Filipinos? Would we accept that nation's word again?

The spirit behind these attacks on Austria-Hungary was not the spirit of the Serbian Government only, but the spirit of the Serbian people also. A Government may be reached sometimes by protest. But there are cases in which a people can only be reached by some tangible military demonstration.

We went to war with Spain for less than Austria was suffering at the hands of Serbia. England declared war on the republic of Paul Krueger for less. And Italy declared war on Turkey for less. And in each case the war closed with territory detached from the vanquished and taken by the victor. Were we wrong? More than that, did any great outside Power even say nay? On the contrary, we were left to deal with the problem as we thought right. Why then should any outside Power say nay to Austria, especially, if no territory was to be taken.

Benjamin Ide Miller.

For twenty-five years and more the

present Emperor has actively sustained and administered the prosperous peace begotten of the union between science and competent power. He understands both and the mechanisms by which both exist.

A few days before the twenty-fifth anniversary of his accession, early in June, 1913, I spent a memorable evening with him at Potsdam. After supper in the garden for two hours we walked up and down in the dark on the roadway behind the palace. He talked about many things, but most about the experiences and fruits of the twenty-five years, and some about problems and apprehensions for the future. Of all the achievements of his reign he valued highest the maintenance of peace. Next came the development of Germany's industries and the provision of a market for their products; then came the fine arts, and particularly architecture, as shown in the great number of new and splendid structures which had arisen in recent years, not only public buildings, but private houses, mercantile buildings, and all connected with the creation of new and distinctively German styles. Then he mentioned Germany's leadership in world-wide scientific exploration, such as archaeological excavations, etc., and her influence spread abroad throughout the world in such idealistic fields as music and education. Germany, he said, did not need colonies founded on the possession of sovereignty; it was too late for that. What Germany needed was assurance of permanency for her trade relations so that her manufactured wares might find markets. This was to be made secure by a navy. Force must be available for crimes, but the real empire which Germany was to assert in the world must inhere in the prestige, respect, and influence which were won for her in the eyes of the world by her achievements in art, education, music, medicine, and the like. Germany's well-being was peculiarly dependent on peace, because war would immediately close to her all her markets, widely distributed over the world. Un-

der no conditions must she think of increasing her territory in Europe. She wanted no more "sore frontiers." She had three already. Nothing but trouble could come of such conditions. Germany must have loyal frontiers. It must be a homogeneous body standing firm in the middle of Europe persistent to keep the peace.

The war which all have dreaded for years has come. No man knows what will be the issue of it. At the best it is fraught with disaster and distress for Europe and for that matter all the world. Whoever is responsible for bringing it about or letting it come about bears before the high court of humanity a heavy indictment. History will unerringly assign its verdict. Some day all men will know who it was and what it was. But whoever it was and whatever it was, and however the blame may be apportioned among various men and organizations of men, this much can now be asserted beyond the shadow of a doubt; the war came about against the interests, against the desires, and against the efforts of the German Kaiser.

Alexander Von Nuber.

Germany was compelled by strategic necessity to advance reluctantly through Belgian territory. But she offered a solemn pledge to respect the integrity of Belgium and to compensate the kingdom for all damages. The violation of Belgium's neutrality gave Great Britain a convenient and highly moral pretext to declare herself against Germany. No doubt the liberal British Government, and, above all, its secretary for foreign affairs, had done its best to maintain peace, and was loath to enter into the world's greatest conflict.

A DANGEROUS TRADE RIVAL

On the other hand, the opportunity to deal a deadly blow at the dangerous trade rival whose gigantic strides toward the commercial conquest of the world

menaced British supremacy was too tempting. At the same time hopes were entertained at London that it would be possible to destroy the powerful German fleet which seemed a menace to the security of even the British Isles. These were the real motives that impelled Great Britain to join Russia and France.

The fear of Germany's commercial expansion was so great that Britain had drawn close to her traditional enemy in Asia, and even had meekly tolerated Russia's encroachments upon Persia. The pretext, given by Sir Edward Grey, of Great Britain's sacred obligation to protect the menaced neutrality of Belgium led to a sad result. Little Belgium believed that she could rely upon the active protection of France and England. In reality, she was used as a shield behind which the allies achieved the occupation of their strategical lines. Belgium was sacrificed without compunction, and then comforted with high-sounding phrases of admiration for her heroism.

THE POLICY OF RUSSIA

All these tragic events came in the wake of Russia's schemes of Pan-Slavic expansion. Russia's policy to incite disaffection among all Slavs in the Austro-Hungarian empire and her use of Servia and Montenegro as advanced posts against the position of Austria-Hungary in Bosnia and Herzegovina, were bound to bring about the clash with the dual monarchy.

Germany's aim is to preserve the integrity of Asiatic Turkey, to build railroads in that region and to colonize reclaimed lands. Russia, on the other hand, is bent upon the opening of the straits of Constantinople and the breaking up of Asiatic Turkey, which she menaces more and more from her new point of strategy in northern Persia, now fallen entirely under Russian control. This clash of interests caused a prominent Russian historian to state: "The way to Constantinople lies through Berlin as well as through Vienna."

RUSSIA'S INCREASING ARMAMENTS

Russia's schemes of expansion were backed by ever-increasing armaments, which lately were pushed with such vigor and at such appalling expense that a crisis began to seem imminent. The expenditure of French billions had enabled Russia to undertake this aggressive militarist policy.

When, on the other hand, France returned to the three-year term of service in order to establish a peace strength of more than 800,000 men at a time when Germany, with a population of over 67,000,000, and exposed on two fronts, did not muster a stronger peace establishment, it became clear to most German minds that the long-dreaded conflict was drawing near. Hemmed between the aggressive Russian empire and the vengeful French republic, Germany had no choice but to hit hard and to do it first, hoping by its superior rapidity of mobilization to crush the western foe before the Russian legions, held back in the Austria-Hungary, could swamp eastern Germany.

Although Kaiser Wilhelm found himself compelled to declare war, he acted on the defensive. The real aggressor was Russia.

Rantsay Macdonald M. P.

"The country had been so helplessly committed to fight for France and Russia that Sir Edward Grey had to refuse point blank every overture made by Germany to keep us out of the conflict. That is why, when reporting the negotiations to the House of Commons, he found it impossible to tell the whole truth and to put impartially what he chose to tell us. He scoffed at the German guarantee to Belgium on the ground that it only secured the 'integrity' of the country, but not its independence; when the actual documents appeared it was found that its independence was secured as well.

"And that is not the worst. The White Paper contains several offers which were made to us by Germany aimed at secur-

ing our neutrality. None were quite satisfactory in their form, and Sir Edward Grey left the impression that these unsatisfactory proposals were all that Germany made. Later on the Prime Minister did the same. Both withheld the full truth from us. The German Ambassador saw Sir Edward Grey, according to the White Paper, on August 1—and this is our Foreign Minister's note of the conversation:

"The Ambassador pressed me as to whether I could not formulate conditions upon which we could remain neutral. He even suggested that the integrity of France and her colonies might be guaranteed.

"Sir Edward Grey declined to consider neutrality on any conditions, and refrained from reporting this conversation to the House. Why? It was the most important proposal that Germany made. Had this been told to us by Sir Edward Grey his speech could not have worked up a war sentiment. The hard, immovable fact was that Sir Edward Grey had so pledged the country's honor without the country's knowledge to fight for France or Russia that he was not in a position even to discuss neutrality.

"Germany's share is a heavy one. Taking a narrow view, she, with Russia, is mainly responsible for the war; taking a longer view, we are equally responsible. The conflict between the *Entente* and the *Alliance* had to come, and only two things determined the time of its coming. The first was the relative capacity of the countries to bear burdens of an armed peace. That was reaching its limit in most countries. The second was the question of how the changes which time was bringing were affecting adversely the military power of the respective opponents. The stubbornness of Germany, shown on every page of the White Paper, was not merely military offensiveness, but the stand of a country being put into difficulties by time tipping the balance of power against it. The breaking point had been reached. Foreign Ministers and Ambassadors had to give place to the war lords.

"The justifications offered are nothing but the excuses which Ministers can always produce for mistakes. Let me take the case of Belgium. It has been known for years that, in the event of a war between Russia and France on the one hand and Germany on the other, the only possible military tactics for Germany to pursue were to attack France hot foot through Belgium, and then return to meet the Russians. The plans were in our War Office. They were discussed quite openly during the Agadir trouble, and were the subject of some magazine articles, particularly one by Mr. Belloc. Mr. Gladstone made it clear in 1870 that in a general conflict formal neutrality might be violated. He said in the House of Commons in August, 1870:

"I am not able to subscribe to the doctrine of those who have held in this House what plainly amounts to an assertion that the simple fact of the existence of a guarantee is binding on every party to it, irrespective altogether of the particular position in which it may find itself at the time when the occasion for acting on the guarantee arises.

"Germany's guarantees to Belgium would have been accepted by Mr. Gladstone. If France had decided to attack Germany through Belgium, Sir Edward Grey would not have objected, but would have justified himself by Mr. Gladstone's opinions.

"Such are the facts of the case. It is a diplomatists' war, made by about half a dozen men. Up to the moment that ambassadors were withdrawn, the peoples were at peace. They had no quarrel with each other; they bore each other no ill-will. A dozen men brought Europe to the brink of a precipice, and Europe fell over it."

Leon Cushing Prince.

The war god, bound by Lilliputian threads of gossamer, awakens from his cat-nap in the Temple of Peace and the house of cards comes tumbling down at the stamp of his ironshod heel. The pacifists weep and stand aghast because

indomitable Mars again disproves the mendacious epigram that "the pen is mightier than the sword."

Mars, of all the gods of mundane things, has been the worst maligned; his jurisdiction is denied, his competency flouted. And yet despite the truly massive labors of persevering theorists the field of battle still remains the court of last resort. It is said in attempted disparagement of the methods of physical force that war never really settles anything. Quite the reverse is true. War is the only mode of adjustment that ever does settle anything; not the contradictions of abstract theory, but the rivalry of concrete forces. The American Revolution never vindicated the legal contention of Otis, Henry and Adams that Parliament had no right to tax the colonies; but it determined what was far more to the point—that parliament had no power to collect the tax. No one claims that the civil war was a logical refutation of the doctrine of state sovereignty; but it definitely settled once and for all that no state and no combination of states could successfully defy the federal government.

NATIONS MUST FIGHT OR LOSE

Certain classes of differences are incapable of settlement by the principles of law or the processes of adjudication. Some things are worth fighting for if they are worth having, and the nation that is not willing to fight for them, and to die for them if necessary, is not worthy to possess them. Granting the approximate truth of General Sherman's celebrated aphorism, "War is Hell" (which the general did his best to make it), we must not forget that "Hell" was a highly useful promoter of sobriety and virtue before the theologians turned it into a figure of speech.

The period of greatest strength, moral virtue and influence in the history of every nation has exactly coincided with the period of its wars. The Jews while engaged in the conquest of Canaan and the wars of the early kings were virile

and high-souled. Peace brought sensuality and decay, and the prophets hurled their maledictions against a people sunk in the lethargy and corruption of prosperous ease. The Greek cities of Sicily, so long as they were continuously at war, produced memorable works; under the enforced peace of Rome, degradation and misery marked the people and servile insurrections mocked the former achievements of their citizen soldiery. The Spaniard was never so brave and hardy, so simple and religious, as at the close of the fifteenth century, after 800 years of conflict with the Moors.

It was the martial prowess of Mohammed and the Caliphs that laid under contribution the forgotten lore of antiquity and the east and created the surpassing triumphs of Arabic civilization. And it was the militant Crusaders of a later age who opened a pathway for science and commerce and discovery, and who appropriated the arts and treasures of the Mohammedan world for the enlightenment of barbaric Christendom.

COUNTRIES DEVELOPED BY WARFARE

The seeds of democracy, sown in blood throughout Europe by Napoleon's conquering legions, fruited in the triumph of liberalism, no less amid the throes of domestic revolution than in the salubrity of peace.

It was the necessity and the practice of war that placed England in the van of civilization; that made Sweden a world power under the militant rule of Gustavus Adolphus and Charles the Twelfth; that brought Russia into history; that transformed the petty margravate of Brandenburg into the mighty kingdom of Prussia, and fused in the white heat of battle a united Germany; that achieved independence for America in the eighteenth century and nationality in the nineteenth.

The fiercest struggle for national freedom in the history of mankind was sustained by Holland for eighty years against the concentrated fury of Spain. And it was in those years of blood and

horror, of siege and battle, that Holland became the financial, commercial and intellectual leader of Europe, the parent of flourishing colonies, the exponent of science and philosophy, the seat of learning, and the center of creative art.

For centuries India and China have trod the paths of peace and persistently neglected the art of war. A few British garrisons today hold in easy subjection 300,000,000 nationless East Indians. China will rise from the prostration of ages and baffle the predatory powers of Europe and Asia only in the measure that she organizes and relies upon her fighting forces.

WARS BENEFITED UNITED STATES

The United States in the 138 years of its existence has waged five wars, exclusive of its more or less continuous struggle with aboriginal tribes. It is a matter of national pride and conviction with us that every one of these physical contests has worked out broad and beneficent results, moral, political and economic, not only to the conqueror but to the vanquished and even to the world at large. Yet such was the state of the law of nations and such the bias of mind, that had the questions in controversy been submitted to a court of arbitration the United States must have suffered defeat in every case by the application of the principles of international law, as accepted at the time.

There are certain qualities, absolutely indispensable to the character and fibre of a great people, which can only develop out of the clash of arms. All attempted analogies between individuals and nations break down at this vital point. An individual may attain strength of will and heroism of character in the struggle with poverty, misfortune and disease; but not so the nation, for the nation is not made up of the invalid and the indigent, nor are the national forces engaged in combat with intangible personal calamities.

Sydney Brooks.

Napoleon, over a hundred years ago, noted that Antwerp in the hands of a first-class naval Power would be "a pistol pointed at England's head." That, of course, is what Germany means to make it.

If she wins, every shred of Belgian independence will have vanished. Antwerp will be an unassailable German base menacing our whole southeastern coast. And if Belgium goes, Holland inevitably goes with it. The fates of the two countries are inextricably intertwined. To suppose that a triumphant Germany would quietly allow the Dutch to remain as they are now, astride the Scheldt and the Rhine, with the key to Germany's front door in their pockets, and barring her out from the full freedom of the North Sea, is to suppose what is not merely incredible, but fantastically so. The whole Belgian and Dutch littoral would fall into German hands, and a series of German Gibraltar would spring up, the nearest of them only 60 miles from Dover, the furthest not more than 200 from Harwick or Sheerness.

A Germany thus established on the Dutch and Belgian coasts and accumulating behind their defenses the armed plant for an invasion of Great Britain, would mean that never again in this country should we have one moment's security. We should have to live year in and year out on a war footing, with naval estimates running into the hundreds of millions, with every able-bodied citizen spending the best part of his youth and manhood with the colors. We simply could not stand the strain.

Such a Power as Germany would then be would be irresistible. Our nerves, our money, would alike give out; our commerce would wither away. Whatever efforts we put forth Germany could surpass them. Secure in half a dozen unreachable strongholds from Antwerp and Flushing to the Kiel Canal, she would merely have to wait and prepare. Our national existence would shrink into a shameful thing of ceaseless and subserv-

ient terrors. Our policies would be dictated from Berlin. A wave of Germany's hand and we should be obliged to dismiss any Minister to whom she objected, just as France, a few years ago under the proddings of the German rambler, had to dismiss M. Delcasse. And one day the blow would fall, an immeasurably mightier blow than Napoleon ever had it in his power to deal. It would not be a raid; it would be an invasion. We might be able to repel it once, twice or three times. But it would be incessantly renewed. Our fleet, whatever happened elsewhere and however great the need of it in other parts of the Empire, could never for a moment leave the North Sea. It would be manacled to the supreme necessity of guarding against Germany. Sooner or later, by the mere law of averages, Germany would break through; Great Britain would be invaded as Belgium and France have been invaded, but with a far greater passion of hatred, and these famous islands might sink, in the firm phrase of Sir Edward Grey, to be "the conscript appendage" of their German conquerors. And these are not possibilities, but certainties; not things that may happen, but that must happen, if Germany wins in this war and Belgium and Holland become parts of the German Empire.

Premier Viviani.

The victors of 1870, as you know, have felt at various times the desire of renewing the blows which they had dealt us. In 1875 the war for finishing vanquished France was prevented only by the intervention of the two Powers destined to be united to us later by the ties of alliance and friendship—by the intervention of Russia and Great Britain.

Since then the French Republic, by the restoration of its strength and the making of diplomatic agreements, invariably lived up to, has succeeded in freeing itself from the yoke which Bismarck had been able to impose upon Europe even in days of peace.

It re-established the European balance

of power, that guarantee of the liberty and dignity of each nation.

Gentlemen, I do not know whether I am deceiving myself, but it seems to me that it is this work of pacific reparation, liberation and dignity, definitely sealed in 1904 and 1907 with the support of King Edward VII of England and of the Royal Government, which the German Empire desires to destroy today by an audacious piece of violence.

Germany can reproach us with nothing.

We have made an unprecedented sacrifice to peace by bearing in silence for a half century the wound inflicted by Germany.

We have acquiesced in other sacrifices in all the disputes which, since 1904, imperial diplomacy has systematically provoked, either in Morocco or elsewhere, in 1905 as well as in 1906, in 1908 as well as in 1911.

Nobody can believe in good faith that we are the aggressors; in vain the sacred principles of law and liberty, which rule nations as well as individuals, are assailed. Italy, with the clear conscience of Latin genius, has informed us that she will remain neutral.

This decision has aroused the sincerest joy throughout France. I made myself the spokesman to this to the Italian Charge d'Affaires, telling him how delighted I was that the two Latin sisters, who have the same origin and ideals, and a glorious past in common, are not opposed to each other.

What is being attacked, I repeat, gentlemen, is that independence, dignity and security which the Triple Entente has restored to the balance of power in the service of peace.

What is being attacked are the liberties of Europe, whose defenders France, her allies and her friends are proud to be.

We shall defend these liberties, for it is they which are in jeopardy; all else is merely a pretext.

France, unjustly provoked, did not desire war. She has done everything to prevent it. But since it is forced upon

her, she will defend herself against Germany and against every Power which has not as yet announced its position, but which should later on take sides with Germany in the war between the two.

A free and strong nation, strengthened by venerable ideals, firmly united in defense of its existence, a democracy which has known how to discipline its military acts, and which did not fear last year to impose upon itself additional military burdens to offset those of neighboring countries, an armed nation fighting for its own life and for the independence of Europe—that is the spectacle which we are proud to show the witnesses of this formidable struggle, which has been in preparation for some days amid methodical quiet.

We are without reproach. We shall be without fear.

France has often proved, under less favorable conditions, that she is the most formidable adversary when she fights, as she now does, for liberty and right.

Dunois of the Philadelphia Bulletin.

If Sir Edward Grey be well versed in the doings of his predecessors in the role of Foreign Secretary, he must realize the saturnine irony of fate in the present attitude of the British in the war against the Kaiser. For if Sir Edward will take the trouble to examine the state papers relating to the part played by Britain in the negotiations following the coalition against Napoleon in 1814-15, he will find that it was the handwork of Britain that planted all the causes leading to the present desolation of Belgium as well as the seed of war left by the war of 1870. It will also give Sir Edward a strange thrill of surprise to find in the archives the attestation that it was a Russian Czar who, in 1815, meditated doing exactly what another Russian Czar has just done in this year of Armageddon, reconstitute the kingdom of Poland. When Napoleon was finally disposed of the Czar Alexander credited himself with being not only the destroyer of that war lord, but

his successor in the mastership of the continent. He meant to dispose of the map of Europe as Napoleon had been in the habit of doing. He didn't ask the advice of any of his co-despots, the war lords of Austria, Prussia, Britain.

They had incited the millions to war against the Bonaparte war lord, to regain freedom. Just what freedom, nobody knew exactly; but the war was to "liberate" Europe. To carry this out Alexander proposed to reconstitute the Kingdom of Poland, depriving Prussia and Austria of their stolen parts, joining that taken by Russia and thus undoing the crime of the century before. But Britain didn't see European liberation in that light. To compensate Prussia for relinquishing her Poland spoil, she was to be allowed to take half of the neighboring Kingdom of Saxony; Austria was to have Alsatia and the Low Countries now called Belgium and Holland, beside a free hand to take what she coveted in Italy. Bernadotte, the renegade Frenchman, who had carried the Swedish army to fight Napoleon, was to have Lorraine. France was to be allowed to hold possession of the Belgian lands up to the Scheldt. The instant Castlereagh, the British Minister, heard of this he entered a protest. Britain never could consent, he insisted to France possessing the port of Antwerp. Professing the loftiest personal disinterestedness as to the disposal of the peoples of the Continent, Britain held only to the diminution of France. She would take her "compensations" among the colonies. But she made it a *sine qua non*, that Russia should not be enlarged, so that she might succeed France as the disturber of Europe.

Prussia was slyly offered the provinces known as the left bank of the Rhine, that is the Rhenish provinces. Austria was of course satisfied with all northern Italy as well as a free hand eastward. To keep France from future attempts to regain her Gallic frontiers, the state of Belgium and Holland was created and a sovereign named by Britain, a Prince of Orange, seated on the

iron. Holland differed from Belgium, as much as Cuba from Mexico. The people were of different tongues, different religions, different in everything, but as the protege of the British they would keep France from coming to her own. In the matters of Alsatia and Lorraine, the Coparceners never raised a question after the Low Country kingdom had been agreed upon. In the documents explaining the attitude, the British argued that it wasn't wise to diminish France by the seizure of the provinces, since they left her eastern frontier always penetrable to the enemies against whom she might war. Then, too, France had struck a blow at British pre-eminence in commerce by declaring the Scheldt a free channel. Until the republic, in 1793, when Dumouriez and Pichegru liberated the Low Counties, the Scheldt had been a closed channel, by the instrumentality of Britain, aided by Prussia. Thrown open by the republicans, Antwerp at once became a rival of London as a port. Hence that city must under no circumstances be incorporated with France. Britain, then as now, was allowed the hegemony of Europe. She had the money and the ships and even Alexander, lord of the mighty hosts of Russia, was forced to give way. Poland was not reconstituted. He accepted the artificial boundaries, allowing Prussia to pass over Hanover and other small states and raise her flag over the ancient Gallic territories associated with Charlemagne and Austria to subject Italy to her loathsome despotism, while Britain annexed all the colonial territories she coveted. So long as the Bourbons, brought back to France by the allies, reigned, the treaties of 1815, pillaging France of her frontiers, were unquestioned, but when Louis Bonaparte seized the throne in 1852, almost his first word was to warn Europe that France would never rest content with the robber compact made by Britain when France was overthrown.

When in 1859, he broke one of the gyves in Italy, by expelling Austria from Lombardy, Britain took the alarm: she

foresaw that another successful war would restore to France her Low Country territories, hence when the drooling Napoleon III, fell into the trap, not only was France held in the iron ring invented by Britain, but she was plundered of her most ancient outlying defences. Poetic justice seems to preside over the whole scene as this generation witnesses it, for the Russian not only restores nationality to the long down-trodden Poles, but her co-operation gives France a free hand to resume her old Gallic outlines, above all enables her to live at peace, cut her armies down to a merely nominal number, spend her millions for the arts she loves. That is to say, if she doesn't find, when the tempest is over, that her ally has as usual prearranged the results to be settled. Britain has, during three hundred years managed, whenever a continental nation became predominant, so strong that it could subject all others, to throw her power on the side of a selected group to down the interloper in her preserves. She thus checkmated France in her early colonial triumphs, when India, Canada, the West India Isles were under the Bourbon flag; she fomented the wars against Louis XIV., when he undertook to unite France and Spain; so soon as the fortunes of France became dominant under the terror, Pitt threw the forces of Britain into the scales and during the whole career of Bonaparte waked war by fleets and subsidies until at the end of twenty years, the conqueror himself aided in the destruction of France by his own war-lord madness.

The Baptist Commonwealth,

Nov. 5, 1914.

Infant baptism is the door into the State Church. It has become a national evil. Had there been no infant baptism, had there been the present war? It does not pay to trifle with the truth in Christ. Error, like the tares has its harvest day. Among the issues of the past and present, involving war, infant baptism cannot be laughed out of court.

The missions of Baptists is not yet ended.

Valentine Morris.

England was well aware of what Germany's presence in Belgium, especially at the coast, would mean to her, and had not Germany by her superior strategy taken the step for which she is so severely but unjustly blamed, England, no doubt, would have acted in a similar way, and especially when she must have felt, like Germany, that her existence was at stake. Germany evidently had not forgotten the name of "Perfidious Albion" given to England by her present ally, France, and historical events point to the correctness of this title. But has England always been a protector of smaller nations?

Did she object to Manchuria being "civilized" by Russia? Doesn't she still occupy Egypt under a pretext, and will she in her generosity ever release it? Did she consider for one moment the peace-loving Boers when she invaded their country to grab the diamond mines, and how has she acted toward Ireland? No, in the majority of cases it has been greed and the desire to remain "Mistress of the Seas," and that is what England is fighting for now: the Belgium neutrality is only a pretext. Did she not for the same reasons destroy the commerce of Spain, Holland, etc., and can it be denied that her jealousy of German commerce prompts her to bring the Japanese into this conflict? Her agreement with Japan, if I understand it right, calls for a defensive alliance only. As to militarism, imperialism, autocracy, atrocities, etc., about which we hear so much in regard to Germany, where do the allies and their sympathizers stand, when we know that Russia and France have created enormous armies and England an enormous navy, and have the imperialism and autocracy of Russia ever surpassed? Nothing is said about England's "navalism," and the fact that ever since the beginning of this century, when Germany's over-sea com-

merce began to expand, she began to build her dreadnoughts. Jealousy was the spring tightened by England until it snapped and furnished another reason for the present war. It is preposterous to blame this war on Germany alone, and to assert again and again that she desired it. I will not deny the fact that Germany had prepared for it. "In time of peace prepare for war" is an old saying, but which of the nations involved has not done the same thing, and has not Russia shown her preparedness by the quick mobilization with which she brought her troops to the German frontier? Germany, by her position in the centre of Europe, hemmed in by enemies on the greatest part of her frontiers, had to be prepared for, for she knew that France had talked of nothing but revenge for forty years.

Germany further knew that Russia wanted to obtain again a place among the world Powers; she also knew that England was jealous of her world trade. Why, then, should she not have done everything possible to protect the position she had gained by honorable means and be ready to fight for her very existence—which was threatened. Is Russia blameless for having instigated the Servian intrigue, and for having caused the murder of the Crown Prince of Austria? And if Germany is blamed for not having asserted its influence on Austria to diminish her demands, why does the world not hold Russia responsible for having backed up Servia in its attitude toward Austria? Germany had to be crushed. This seems to have been the secret understanding of her enemies, in spite of the fact that there is not a single case on record in which Germany has used her armament for anything but defensive purposes. The German Emperor is pictured as the War Lord shaking his mailed fist, and yet where is there a ruler of nations who has done more in a peaceful way than he? The development of Germany in every direction, be it science, literature, arts, commerce or industries, is mainly due to his untiring energy and the support which

his advisers and the German people gave to his plans. They were well aware that they had to shoulder a heavy burden, but now in the time of need they are only too glad to make all necessary sacrifices to protect what it has taken them many years to build up. We are told of the pernicious teachings in the German schools and universities; but is it not rather late to talk about this and denounce it as a cause of war, when the sons and daughters of all the nations of the earth have imbibed the same teachings and were only too glad to be admitted to these schools of learning? Is it possible that a nation so highly civilized as the German can turn into barbarians overnight, as the English press will have us believe? When Louvain and Rheims, etc., were destroyed, it was not done for the purpose of stamping vandalism on the acts of the German soldiers, and that the unavoidable acts were committed partly in self-defence and partly because they were necessary acts which a gruesome war brings with it.

Count Leo Tolstoy.

The following is an interview with Count Leo Tolstoy in 1910, written by his grandniece for the *Chicago Record-Herald*, in which he predicts the present war:

I see floating upon the surface of the sea of human fate the huge silhouette of a nude woman. She is—with her beauty, poise, her smile, her jewels—a super-Venus. Nations rush madly after her, each of them eager to attract her especially. But she, like an eternal courtesan, flirts with all. In her hair ornaments, of diamonds and rubies, is engraved her name, "Commercialism." As alluring and bewitching as she seems, much destruction and agony follow in her wake. Her breath, reeking of sordid transactions, her voice of metallic character like gold, and her look of greed are so much poison to the nations who fall victims to her charms.

THREE TORCHES OF CORRUPTION

And, behold, she has three gigantic arms with three torches of universal corruption in her hands. The first torch represents the flame of war, that the beautiful courtesan carries from city to city and country to country. Patriotism answers with flashes of honest flame, but the end is a roar of guns and of muskets.

The second torch bears the flame of bigotry and hypocrisy. It lights the lamps only in temples and on altars of sacred institutions. It carries the seed of falsity and fanaticism. It kindles the minds that are still in cradles and follows them to their graves.

The third torch is that of the law, that dangerous foundation of all unauthentic traditions, which first does its fatal work in the family, then sweeps through the larger world of literature, art and statesmanship.

CONFLAGRATION IN 1912

The great conflagration will start about 1912, set by the torch of the first arm in the countries of southeastern Europe. It will develop into a destruction and calamity in 1913. In that year I see all Europe in flames and bleeding. I hear the lamentations of huge battlefields.

But about the year 1915 the strange figure from the north—a new Napoleon—enters the stage of the bloody drama. He is a man of little militaristic training, a writer or a journalist, but in his grip most of Europe will remain until 1925.

The end of the great calamity will mark a new political era for the old world. There will be left no empires or kingdoms, but the world will form a federation of the United States of Nations. There will remain only four great giants—the Anglo-Saxon, the Latins, the Slavs and the Mongolians.

HUMANITY WITHOUT A MORAL FEELING

After the year 1925 I see a change in religious sentiment. The second torch of the courtesan has brought about the fall of the church. The ethical idea has almost vanished. Humanity is without moral feeling.

But then a great reformer arises. He will clear the world of the relics of monotheism and lay the cornerstone of the temple of pantheism. God, soul, spirit and immortality will be molten in a new furnace, and I see the peaceful beginning of an ethical era. The man determined to this mission is a Mongolian Slav. He is already walking the earth—a man of active affairs. He himself does not now realize the mission assigned to him by Superior Powers.

And, behold, the flame of the third torch, which has already begun to destroy our family relations, our standards of art and morals. The relation between woman and man is accepted as a prosaic partnership of the sexes. Art has become realistic degeneracy.

Only small spots here and there have remained untouched by those three destructive flames. The anti-national wars in Europe, the class war of America and the race wars in Asia have strangled progress for a half century. By then, in the middle of this century, I see a heroine of literature and art rising from the ranks of the Latins and Persians, the world of the tedious stuff of the obvious.

It is the light of symbolism that shall outshine the light of the torch of commercialism. In place of polygamy and monogamy of today there will come a poetogamy—relations of the sexes based fundamentally on the poetic conceptions of life.

And I see the nations growing larger and realizing that the alluring woman of their destiny is after all nothing but an illusion. There will be a time when the world will have no use for armies, hypocritical religions and degenerate art. Life is evolution, and evolution is development from the simple to the more

complicated forms of the mind and body.

I see the passing show of the world-drama in its present form, how it fades like the glow of evening upon the mountains. One motion of the hand of commercialism and a new history begins.

The late author-reformer finished, opened his eyes and looked at me slightly confused.

"Had I gone to sleep?" he asked me. "I beg your pardon."

When I read the vision-talk to him he listened gravely and nodded, saying that it was correct. Upon my request he signed the document and handed it to me with a blessing. I left him the same day, and immediately upon my arrival informed the Czar of my readiness to see him.

I was received at the court in an informal way and led into the Czar's private study. I handed him the paper. He opened it nervously and read with pronounced agitation.

"Well, it's very interesting," he said. "I will make a copy for myself, and forward the other copies, with translations, to the Kaiser of Germany and through him to the King of England. The original shall be kept in my private archives. I shall ask the Kaiser and the King not to make any comments on the matter, as I do not like to figure as an intermediary between them and the old man whose seditious writing I do not like generally."

It is because I have heard that one of the royal principals is going to include the secret message in his private memoirs that I take this opportunity of publishing the whole truth about it and how I received the unusual document. The Czar has told me repeatedly that the Kaiser thinks it is one of the most impressive literary prophecies of this age.

Paul Carus.

And not only for us Germans but for the whole civilized world is this unholy decision of England's of tremendous sig-

nificance. When Russia in the beginning of August declared war on Germany and Austria, it meant for us but a difficult European war, with its front on two borders, the east and west. Yet serious as this war would have been, we should still have had every hope of victory, defended by our keen and tried sword, and in the consciousness of a just cause and a clear conscience. By England's declaration of war against us, however, on August 4, the political and strategic situation was entirely changed. Now we are compelled to carry on a death-struggle on three frontiers; we must face two mighty armies, in the east and west, and in addition we must combat the world's greatest sea power which threatens our fleet, our sea coasts, our foreign colonies, with destruction. For this reason—thru England's fault alone—the dreaded European war has grown to a universal world war of unprecedented extent. For now all other nations on the globe, whether they will or not, must also become more or less directly involved.

And if we would point to the one person of place and power at whose door lies this responsibility in blood and lives, it is neither the weak Czar Nicholas II, nor is it the ambitious president of the French republic, Poincare, but singly and alone the intriguing British minister, Sir Edward Grey, who, through long years, has been weaving his net of steel by which Germany is to be surrounded and strangled. And now he deems the appointed time is at hand to tighten the noose, employing as his accomplice in the murder of detested Germany the natural arch-enemy of England, Slavic Russia.

Sir Edward Grey is, however, but the executor of the late King Edward VII, that execrable prince of German blood whose momentous activity during the whole of his reign consisted in the complete "isolation of Germany." Through many long years this prince of Coburg resorted to every possible means to bring about the coalition against the hated German empire,—this same brother of the German Empress Frederick and

nephew of Duke Ernest II of Coburg who earned much praise for his part in the foundation of the German empire, and, in 1860, at the first German *Turnfest* (which I attended personally in Coburg) was celebrated as champion shot, and, indeed, as heir apparent to the German imperial throne. The "Christian morality" of this talented Edward VII was indeed of a peculiar variety, according to our ideas, for he enjoyed himself best in luxurious Parisian restaurants with charming French coquettes and in gambling in the "best" English society. That he chanced to be caught at professional gambling (*baccarat*), and brought before court, did not hurt his great popularity in England, for he was such a "blameless gentleman"; he pursued with ability every prominent sport, and on countless occasions delivered brilliant speeches in which he impressively reminded his British people of their God-given mission of world-domination.

The dazzling goal of a British universal empire found vigorous expression two years ago in the English Parliament, when the leading ministers declared, amid loud applause, that Great Britain not only now possessed the best and most powerful of all fleets, but would maintain for all time sole domination of the seas. That brings to mind vividly the proud words of the last (blind!) King of Hanover, who declared, in 1866, at the outbreak of the Prusso-Austrian war: "My house and my kingdom shall stand forever" (!). A few weeks later they were swept away at the battle of Langensalza.

History teaches us with sufficient clearness that a world-domination by one people is not possible. How long did the Grecian empire of Alexander the Great endure? How long the world empire of the Roman Caesars, the Spanish empire of Philip II, or the Gallic empire of Napoleon I? In the twentieth century, when the national interests of peoples, and their international relations, are more manifold and complicated than ever before, and when the greater civilized states are endeavoring to bring

about a tolerable equilibrium, the dream of an all-dominating universal empire seems more chimerical than ever.

Finis Germaniae! The annihilation of the independent German empire, the destruction of German life and works, the subjection of the German people to British domination, that is the proud dream of the English government, and for its realization it has allied itself with a hostile Slavdom, a power that seriously threatens its own supremacy in Europe as well as in Asia. Germans against Germans! A people that has produced Bacon and Shakespeare, Newton and Darwin, at war with a related people that counts Luther and Copernicus and Goethe among its own! But the inspiring unanimity with which the German people, forgetful of all political and religious differences, have rallied around their Kaiser, the boundless spirit of self-sacrifice with which all ranks and classes are offering their lives and property for the protection of house and home, community and country, are sure auguries of victory. But should victory, in spite of the justice of our cause, not rest with us, then will we still seek to free ourselves from the English tyranny, fortified by the same perseverance with which our fathers a hundred years ago shook off the despotism of France. Better death than slavery.

Finis Britanniae! The annihilation of an independent England, the destruction of her particular nationality and her contribution to civilization, we wish none of these things, but complete liberation from the unbearable yoke under which the British empire would bend all other peoples, this we demand. And in this we shall find powerful allies among all those nations which already bear this yoke and know so well its dangers. Just as the United States of North America, in 1789, freed themselves from their tyrannical mother country, so will Canada and Ireland, India and Australia, Egypt and South Africa, sooner or later follow their example. To what end should all these rich countries which naturally are developing their own individ-

ual characters ever further from the parent stock, why should they sacrifice their powers and resources for their self-seeking motherland, that but sinks deeper and deeper in her national egotism, and, as mistress of the seas, would bend all nations under her will?

Thomas Hall.

"I. When the smoke of battle has cleared away and when the headlines of the press overflow the waste-basket, then the people of England, France, Russia and the world will lay the blame where it belongs—on Russia. The Russian peasant has no interest in the war, he is frequently compelled at the gun's mouth to go to the front. The restless military autocracy of Russia, which is nothing less than a crowd of Asiatic despots, claiming they were robbed of their just dues after the Turkish war, after their conflict with Japan, and again after the Balkan conflicts, precipitated this awful strife.

"II. The desire of France to avenge the loss of Alsace and Lorraine was another contributing factor, although about ten years ago this was beginning to dissipate. There is no real hatred between France and Germany. It was the military minorities of Russia, France, Germany and England.

"III. Conscription was not the cause of the war and has not increased militarism either in France or Germany. There is far more glorification of war in England, where there is no conscription, than in Germany. In England a mischievous war minority has been at work for ten or twelve years, the object of which was the growing naval power of Germany, having the press as sympathizers, militant fulminations against Germany have been poured out ceaselessly. In 1906 England began a system of isolation which was to prepare the way for the subjection of not Germany alone, but of Europe. In that same year England entered into a most elaborate secret agreement with Belgium and France against Germany. Belgium neutrality

was vital to England. If England had openly entered into such an agreement France on the one side and Germany on the other for Belgian neutrality, no complaint would have been raised. Neutrality *per se* has no meaning to England, as her history shows—witness Deleogoa Bay in the Boer war, and her violation of China to get at Kiau Chau. She only claims to be fighting for Belgian neutrality because it happens to be vital to her interests.

“IV. Germany did not want war. Up to the last the political parties of Germany expected peace. As late as July 25th the Emperor told an American lady in Norway not to fear such an outcome. Russian autocracy intended to go to war in 1916. But in the presence of the Austro-Servian crisis, when she received assurances from France that the English fleet would be at the disposal of Russia, she tipped the balance. The fact that 2,000 Tartars from the Amur river were captured in the first clash between Germany and Russia shows that Russia was ready to strike long before war was declared, for it requires six weeks to make this journey. Russia being about to strike, the military minorities of France and England saw their chance. In England they were doubtful of success and so a press campaign was begun which was to inflame the popular mind. The immense stupidity of England in throwing her influence and power on the side of Russian aristocracy instead of allowing it to be thoroughly threshed will ultimately be seen.

Ferdinand Schevill.

The great European struggle which every gentle heart and generous mind has prayed for years might be avoided is now a dread reality and the civilization of the oldest and noblest continent of the globe hangs in the balance. In the face of the ruin which has already begun the appalled witnesses of the tragedy are questioning one another with white lips: How did it begin? Why did it begin? What are they fighting for? Who is to

blame? No matter was ever more involved, and no answer is further removed from truth than the simple catch word that is welcomed by so many because it relieves them of the need of reflection. Only passion, not reason or knowledge, will be content to put the blame exclusively on Servia or Austria. Only passion will put the blame upon the Kaiser. And yet no individual has been accused more generally than he among our public. Doubtless the newspaper versions of the controversy, which have chiefly emanated from such biased centers as London and Paris, are one of the causes of this gross injustice. Doubtless, too, the common habit of looking for a scapegoat to bear the burden of the general guilt explains somewhat the drift of opinion. And if a scapegoat is to be selected, who more eligible than the Kaiser—the most familiar figure of European politics as well as the dread “war lord” of our comic press? That this “war lord” has for twenty-six years conscientiously watched over the peace of Germany and splendidly led her along all the paths of human labor ought to check the hasty conclusions of at least those who pride themselves upon forming their opinions squarely on the facts.

No, only fretful ignorance and firm-seated bias can put the blame upon the Kaiser. If it behooves poor mortals to distribute blame he is perhaps not altogether free from guilt, but neither, in varying measure, is every other government of Europe. Together they must bear the blame with their alliances, their ententes, their armaments, their lusts, their revenges and their jealousies. These brief pages have tried to disclose the origin of the war in so far as that origin is an affair of diplomacy. But even if the diplomatic story were told more fully than our limited space allows, it would be folly to think that we would then have the whole truth in our possession. For behind this war there is more than politics and diplomacy. Behind it is the whole civilization of Europe which, brilliant though it be in some respects, must be suffering from many an

wasting cankers to have been brought to this sorry pass. Let the newspapers and diplomats expatiate as much as they will on this or that "incident" which caused the war, the real reasons lie deep down at the very roots of our culture. They lie in our wild pursuit of wealth, in our rampant commercialism, in our race hatreds, in our insufficient love of our fellowmen, in our competitive and military psychology, and in a hundred other things constituting in their totality what we boastingly refer to as our civilization.

Frederick Lynch.

Every man in Europe who has urged armament, guns, militarism, the mailed fist, and force as the basis of civilization and as assurance of peace is to blame for this war. It has proved the great fallacy of the day, and the world is now seeing it. But it has been the fallacy of history, and intelligent people should have known this long ago and have put it in the junk heap of outworn things a hundred years ago. Every intelligent man in Europe has known since boyhood that the whole system was accursed of Satan and utterly contradictory to the sweet spirit of goodwill and love taught by his Christian religion, and he should have been getting his government on to this basis long ago. There is absolutely no hope for permanent peace in Europe under this present system of bristling armament. Did every man in America go about waving a great pistol in each hand, and with a dagger between his teeth in addition, our streets would be full of perpetual brawls. The same thing is true of nations. Every wise man knew this thing must come sooner or later as he saw Germany, Russia, France and England arming, arming and arming! (Just as every wise man knew there was no danger of war between Canada and the United States because there were no arms upon the three thousand mile border line.) We say, every wise man knew that war would sooner or later come if this went on. And every man who urged

it is to blame for this war. But the people of England, Russia and France have been equally guilty with Germany in trusting force instead of God, and in looking to guns for keeping the peace instead of seeking justice, charity, law, brotherhood, as guarantee of peace.

Every man in Europe who has not been working for the creation of an international court and urging the nations to commit themselves to submitting their disputes to it has been helping on this war. Armaments were piling up and up; the nations were groaning in their endeavor to surpass one another in powder, guns and knives. There was nothing under the heavens could stop it and save Europe from a war except the perfecting of this court. A good start was made. Two conferences had been held. Even the Kaiser—with many German sympathizers—had shown interest in it, and taken part in it, in spite of the protests of the Bernhardis and the rest of the military clique and believers in war. Real enthusiasm on the part of the leaders and people of England, France, Germany and the United States would have so perfected this machinery by this time that the war could have been averted. But the people lay supinely back on guns and powder—and now these very things have blown them all to pieces. Even in peace-loving England it has been hard to stir up any enthusiasm over a Third Hague Conference. Neither is the United States free from blame here. Everywhere in Europe we heard men saying: "Ah, if we only had our Hague Court and the nations committed to it, this thing might not have happened." "Yes." we always answered, "but what have you and your countrymen been doing to establish this court?" What have we in the United States been doing to thus prevent these wars?

Among the things that keep the military system alive in Europe and make nations go on arming and arming are the suspicions one people have of another. There is one nation in Europe which by book and paper and even official proclamation has been deliberately

nurturing this attitude of suspicion. One of these vile books inculcates the doctrine that every other nation is the enemy of the one to which it is addressed and is only waiting to invade it. It even puts the United States down among those to be distrusted, and says: "Beware of its peace talk. It is all buncombe." This book is a sort of Bible in the army of this particular country. This suspicion exists in a lesser degree in all European nations. Its end is what we are now witnessing in Europe. It was more directly responsible for the failure of Sir Edward Grey's efforts than anything else. There are those in the United States who would arouse it here toward Japan. These are the warmakers. Everyone, both here and in Europe, who encourages this suspicion—yes, even does not fight it and try to substitute that mutual trust between decent men of all nations, which is the essence of Christianity—is an abettor of this war and a breeder of wars yet to come.

The Right should always speak, even though it do so while being crucified. The resurrection is sure to come out of every Calvary. But here is our point: the poor Pope dies crying for peace; the Cardinals are praying for peace; the Protestant churches are likewise rebuking the nations, and in our own land are urging the President of the United States to offer mediation to the warring powers. But if the churches of Austria, France, Germany, Great Britain, Italy, and the United States had begun, say, only fifty years ago proclaiming the gospel of goodwill among nations as a fundamental doctrine of Christianity, calling nations to account before the same bar of judgment as that to which they brought individuals, approving and rebuking them by the same standards, war would probably have become impossible by this time. If the Church had universally begun preaching 50 years ago, that war has no more in common with Christianity than have drunkenness, adultery, murder, and lying, war would have, by this time, been held in something of that same horror in which good people hold

these other things. If the Catholic Church had announced fifty years ago that any man who took the sword, be he Emperor or peasant, excepting in defense of his invaded country, or in defense of justice, would be excommunicated, there would be a great difference in the attitude of men toward this foulest crime earth knows. If the Protestant churches had unanimously taught that when man became a member of Christ's Church he arose into citizenship in a kingdom which knew no national or racial bonds, neither Greek, barbarian, nor Scythian, but this chief allegiance was to Jesus Christ and his closest tie was with all Christians—his real brothers—there would today be a sense of kinship among all Christians that would make war of Christian against Christian abhorrent. (Yet this is what we are witnessing today—Christians ripping Christians to pieces.) It the whole Church had stood as a rock against this entire business of armament and militarism—stood as those few stood in Switzerland last January when the "Conference of the Evangelical Churches" issued its remarkable appeal to the Christian churches of Europe—then there would have been none of this making every nation a huge, menacing powder factory ready to go off at the dropping of one match. If our churches had for fifty years been everywhere teaching their children the heroism of peace instead of the heroism of war, teaching that the good, great men were not the generals, the conquerors, the devastators, the ambitious, the destroyers, the warriors, but the good, great men were the saviors of the world, who, with Jesus Christ, were great in moral power, warriors in the realm of the spirit, while gentle, lovable, humane, mild, were the men who saved, gave, loved, blessed, cherished their fellow-men—if the Church had taught that the heroes of the spirit were the real heroes—their children would have looked on the men who slaughtered each other on fields of battle as now they look upon men who kill each other in brawls upon the street.

Rev. A. A. Berle, D. D.

Nothing in the present terrible European situation is so depressing as the evidence it affords of the fearful contrast between Christianity and Jesus Christ! It amounts to nothing more or less than the breakdown of the religion of Western civilization. It is frightful to see actually before us the fact, that all the art, learning, knowledge, science and religion of the Western world have not been equal to the task of holding the barbarous instincts of the animal man in check and is leading human beings to the shambles of slaughter in a manner in which no civilized country on the globe would permit lower animals to be killed. The battle-fields of Europe today are proving conclusively that the vast increment of human intellectual force in the recent centuries of history has been applied almost entirely to the perfecting of the agencies of destruction. In a word, civilization in Europe has practically broken down. That is the plain meaning of the European war.

One of the most futile performances is the endeavor to fix blame here or there in this vast catastrophe. To say that one man or one nation did it, is worse than foolish. No single man, however called the War Lord of Europe, could possibly do this. No single nation, however cursed with militarism, could do it. All Europe is an armed camp. What the army is to Germany, the navy is to England. France and Russia and Austria as well as the minor countries have all been in the leash of the vicious and immoral theory, that vast preparations for the business of killing can at any time or anywhere prevent war. As a matter of fact it has been a reversion to the mining camp theory of existence without its virtues. Old time miners will tell you that, generally speaking, in the mining camps of '49 an unarmed man was usually safe. The only man who had to draw quickly was the man who carried a gun.

The religion of Jesus Christ is not, and never was, and there is not the slightest evidence in the teaching of

Jesus that He ever intended it to be, a religion of theology or dogma. There is every evidence that He intended it to be a religion of service and of service first and foremost. The catholicity of Jesus' teaching on the subjects of beliefs as such, is one of the intellectual wonders of the Gospels. The wonderful inclusiveness of His prayer and His service is the vastest reproach to the organized Christianity of today that could possibly be framed. There is no indictment of Christianity that could equal in penetrating severity the condition of Europe at this moment. But that indictment is written in its severest form in the words of Jesus Christ in the Gospels.

One needs only to think back a little while to see the grotesqueness of most of the contentions of today. Only a few years ago we were all wild with rage at the Belgian treatment, under the leadership of King Leopold of infamous memory, of the poor natives of the Congo. A few more years back and we were all groaning in horror over the frightful Russian massacres of the Jews in the pogroms which shocked the moral sense of all humanity. Still a few more years back, we were shuddering at the monstrous barbarities of the Dreyfus case in France. Have all these peoples changed their character and suddenly become sponsors of light and leading? Such a supposition is absurd. Left to themselves, in their own affairs, every one of the warring nations exhibited a sardonic disregard of the practical aspects of the Christian religion which made all really Christian hearts sick with grief and pain.

Just now we are horror-stricken over the alleged use of dum-dum bullets, but we forget that the enlightened nations of England and the United States, under the leadership of the representatives of the United States, voted against the abolition of these bullets in the Hague conference. Let nobody imagine that we are so very different from these European peoples. Rustom Bey, the Turkish ambassador, in his remarks about our lynching bees and other barbarities, may have been speaking undiplomatically, but

he was telling the truth! Let us not be deceived in these matters. We have all been under the grip of a theory of Christianity which was never taught by Jesus Christ and which finds absolutely no sanction in His life and work. Christianity is a religion of service. Nobody ever has, and nobody ever will make an intellectual synthesis of Christians which takes them all in and secures the equal and coordinate intellectual assent. But Jesus did make a synthesis of service which can take in every Christian of every name and creed and type under the wide Heaven! This is the time when humane teaching should be brought to the fore. It is not only that we should emphasize peace and peace measures but should emphasize the fact that what has passed for Christianity is, much of it, not Christianity at all. Let all the world be made conscious that Christianity as we are seeing it in operation is not the Christianity of Jesus Christ.—*Our Dumb Animals (Condensed)*.

The National Reform Association.

“War is not a quarrel or conflict between the individuals of whom nations are composed. It is a national matter. In this case it is Germany and Austria-Hungary against France, Russia and Great Britain. War means that nations are out of harmony with God. What is

needed is not prayer and effort for peace at any price, or on conditions which all experience proves to be inefficient, but for national repentance and reformation in accordance with the principles above enunciated. A cessation of hostilities, followed by treaties of peace is not at all sufficient, if national conditions from a moral point of view remain the same. This European war problem will not be settled properly and permanently on a geographical, commercial or racial basis. Even a humanitarian basis falls short because it does not furnish a sufficiently high motive for permanence. If moral conditions remain unchanged, the conflict may be renewed whenever national pride, jealousy or covetousness may so dictate.

“Only the acceptance by warring nations of the authority of the Prince of Peace will furnish a sufficient guarantee. The general diffusion of Christian light is not enough. These nations have such light and most of their rulers are by profession Christian men. But their political principles are not Christian and their governments and governmental policies are pagan rather than Christian. The mere application of Christianity by individuals in the political sphere will not suffice. Anything that stops short of national and governmental action whereby the principles of national righteousness are practiced by the nation itself will fail.”

Brief Comments on the European War

Note—We give herewith brief excerpts of a somewhat promiscuous nature drawn from various periodicals bearing on the European War.

Calling Names.

When the present war broke out, the question in everybody's mind was, Who started it? The American press at once singled out the most conspicuous personality in Europe—Emperor William II. He was promptly pronounced mad, charged with the Napoleonic ambition of bringing all Europe to his feet and of finding for his country "a leading place in the sun." Following is a list of the epithets that have thus far been flung at him by a so-called neutral American press: Krazy Kaiser, Royal Busybody, German Poobah, Mad Dog of Europe, Mad Mullah of Europe, Modern Nero, Mad Boar of Prussia, Imperial-Lunatic, William the Wonderful, The Universal Law-giver, The Wild Man of Europe, The German Moses, The Modern Solomon, The German Moloch, The Last Kaiser, The Maniac Emperor, The Monumental Murderer, That Sublime Egotist, The Image of Cheek, That Menace to Mankind, War Lord of Europe, Over Lord of Europe, Curse of His Country, Arch-Criminal of His Race, Downfall of Germany, Colossal Blunderer, The Blight of Europe, The Mimic Napoleon, The Great Hypnotist, The Iron Autocrat, The Trigger of Europe, The Know-It-All, The Meddler of Potsdam, The General Nuisance, Nosey Willie, Big Head Bill, The Common Enemy, The Rattlesnake of Europe.—*The Lutheran.*

Blood Relationship of the European Rulers.

King George V., is first cousin to Kaiser Wilhelm, the Czar and Czarina of Russia, King of Haakon of Norway, King Christian of Denmark, Queen Victoria of Spain; brother of Queen Maud

of Norway, and nephew of King Constantine of Greece.

Kaiser Wilhelm is first cousin to King George, brother to Queen Sofia of Greece, nephew of the English Duke of Connaught, and second cousin of Czar Nicholas. Czar Nicholas is first cousin to King George, cousin of the Kaiser, nephew of King Christian of Denmark and King Haakon of Norway, brother-in-law to the Grand Duke of Hesse, and cousin by marriage to Franz Josef of Austria, King Nicholas of Montenegro, Queen Helene of Italy, and first cousin to Crown Princess Cecelia of Germany.

King Haakon of Norway and King Christian X. of Denmark are brothers, first cousins of King George, and King Constantine of Greece, uncles of the Czar and nephews of the King of Sweden, as well as related in many ways to the Kaiser. King Albert of Belgium is related by blood to Emperor Franz Josef and King Alfonso of Spain. King Victor Emanuel of Italy is son-in-law to the King of Montenegro.

Emperor Franz Josef is a third cousin of King Alfonso and related in many ways to Kaiser Wilhelm and Czar Nicholas.

Balance of Power.

After the Congress of Vienna in 1815, which liquidated the Napoleonic conquests and settled the large lines of the map of Europe for more than half a century, the European nations assumed the point of view that any acquisition of power, territory or population by any one of them entitled all the others to compensation, so that the relative strength and importance might not be disturbed.—*An Norman, Sept. Review of Reviews.*

Militarism.

The more we look over the field the more we are impressed by the belief that militarism is much like the difference between orthodoxy and heterodoxy as explained by a father to his son. "Orthodoxy is our doxy; heterodoxy is the other fellow's doxy."—*Editorial Army and Navy Journal.*

Germany a Battle Ground

From Luther to Napoleon, two hundred and fifty years, she (Germany) endured a constant warfare, in which her unhappy people saw almost every race of Europe, by both hireling and patriot, devastate the fields and towns of Prussia, Saxony, Bavaria and Wurtemberg. This warfare culminated in Waterloo and what was left of Germany fell back exhausted after that supreme effort.—*Orth., November Century.*

Causes.

The balance-of-power fetish has been one of the four great moving causes of the present war. The other three may be briefly set forth as militarism, with its attendant jealousy and the obstacles it presents to many needed social and economic reforms; the age-long world rivalry between Teuton and Slav, and the struggle of Europe's swarming industrial and commercial nations for the markets of Asia.—*Ian Norman, Sept. Review of Reviews.*

Causes.

The fundamental antipathies between Austria and Serbia, already centuries old the strength of national feeling and the scope of national ambition are significant among the causes of this war. To settle by peaceful means such a tangle of interests, racial, political and commercial, in any fashion mutually agreeable, has so long proved futile that this war is tinged for the combatants with inevita-

bility and almost with divine sanction.—*Usher, October Atlantic.*

Cause.

The fundamental cause was conflict of race purpose; the nature and time of the conflict were largely influenced by England's departure from her boasted policy of isolation from continental intrigues and alliances. Had England remained absolutely neutral as between France and Germany instead of choosing to regard Germany as her natural enemy and France as her heaven-sent friend, Russia would probably have been compelled to wait a generation or more before actively asserting her claim to dominate the destiny of the minor Slav nations.—*Shuster, November Century.*

Sins that make war.

1. Contempt of other peoples as inferior and less believed by God.
2. A pagan trust in force.
3. The cherishing of desire for revenge or disbelief in the brotherhood of man.—*Editorial, The Continent.*

The Two Germanys.

There are two Germanys—that of the Kaiser and of the military autocracy, those who believe in the divine right of rulers in the mailed fist, in government by aristocracy, in might as against right and have taught the doctrine that peace can only be assured if all the nations be armed to the teeth. The other Germany of the great souls who have really made the spirit of the nation, its thinkers, its teachers, its scientists, its civic administrators, its poets, its glorious musicians, its philosophers, its idealists, its patriots of the wars for freedom and of the last struggle for liberty in 1848.—*Villard, in September Review of Reviews.*

Three Germanys.

Three Germanys, one within the other, feudal, industrial, democratic and all of

them resting on that medieval bulwark of authority militarism. Never in history has there been such another combination. England and the United States are industrial countries. England, an island empire, relies, it is true, upon her vast navy; but she has no great standing army and her government is democratic. The soldier is merely an incident in Anglo-Saxon industrialism and democracy is potent. Russia has a feudal autocracy and an army, but she has neither political democracy nor a factory industry. France has her army and her industry, but she is a republic and her army is not the expression of her political theorems.—*Orth, Nov. Atlantic.*

Results.

The only consolation that people of intelligence and normal minds can desire arises from the belief that this war must result in the downfall of militarism and imperialism, as sinister forces that overshadow our modern civilization.—*October Review of Reviews.*

Results.

The essentials of settlement are not to be humiliation, but guarantees for future peace and for the security of civilization. Such guarantees can only be given by the dismantling of fortifications; the almost complete abolition of armaments, including the dreadnaught navies, the completion of the imperfect work begun in the creation of the international tribunal at The Hague, the substitution of the American type of arbitration and peace treaties for treaties of military alliance; the beginnings of an international police organization to restrain any treaty-breaking or war-seeking power, finally, a giving-up of those imperial and colonial policies and systems that are in deadly contradiction to the theory and practice of the doctrine of a series of independent and sovereign nations.—*October Review of Reviews.*

The Best Remedy.

After all the best remedy for war is common sense, and it will have to come from the common people. Princes and rulers have always made wars and the common people have always fought them.—*October Medical World.*

The War and the Peace Movement.

The war means that the world is learning the lesson the peace movement has been teaching. The interdependence of nations should henceforth need no demonstration, that the military system should be destroyed, that democracy should be expected to increase, that secret alliances should be wiped out, the dissolving of many antagonisms, that a European conference will be called from which a new Europe will emerge, changed not so much in its geography as in its ideas of government.—*World Peace Foundation.*

Answer to the Nation's Prayer.

The ways of warfare are not the ways of life and progress. We have learned from this vast tragedy that only in peace and justice can the world truly advance. It is this vision which brings us to our knees to pray for peace, not the peace of an ignoble compromise, for commercial, racial or territorial advantage. Better the war be prolonged to the point of utter exhaustion for all concerned than that the great underlying issues of equity, democracy and justice that are undetermined now—but for the true peace, which will incarnate in the life of nations, God's final program of human achievement as announced by the Heavenly Host at Bethlehem when the Prince of Peace was ushered into the affairs of time. And that peace is bound to come for God wills it.—*Baptist Commonwealth.*

Germany's Colonies.

The present German empire dates

from 1871. The first German colony was officially established in 1884. In the development of Germany's commerce her ships were at the mercy of the English, the French, even the Portuguese and the Dutch colonial ports. Germany began to acquire territory. While doing this France acquired Madagascar, made good her empire from the Mediterranean to the Niger and the Kongo, extended her frontier in Indo-China, began the absorption of Morocco.

Great Britain conquered the Boer Republics. The United States the Philippines and Porto Rico. Belgium came into possession of the vast Kongo Free State. Italy took Tripoli, the last waste place on the North-African coast.

There was manifest injustice in this. France with a stationary population, Great-Britain inferior as to its European population to Germany, acquiring splendid colonial territories capable of receiving European immigrants, while Germans, without colonies, members of an evergrowing population were compelled to lose nationality when they emigrated and German industrial prosperity was threatened by the ever-increasing number of lands in which hostile tariffs handicapped German exports.—*Literary Digest*. (Condensed).

Be Fair to Germany.

Austria and Germany are handicapped in presenting their case. The German cable is cut, German news via England is censored, correspondents are English, agencies are anti-German, language is not understood. As to atrocities the Germans are in the enemy's country; the Allies not. Allies have not burned because they have not set foot on German soil. A stay of judgment is demanded. As to militarism, England's island position and not her peacefulness have exempted her alone from maintaining a conscript army. Her militarism expressed itself by the size of her fleet. One by one she has crushed every historical rival—Spain, Holland, France. While England is geographically the

safest country in Europe, Germany is the most vulnerable. If England has been right in setting up the doctrine that England's safety requires a navy as large as any two navies that might combine against her, Germany would have been right in setting up a similar doctrine about her army, having four great powers as immediate neighbors while the others have but two.

As to German hostility to England. Up to 1870 Germany was a disorganized crowd of States without fleet or common diplomatic or commercial policy. Then England was kind and contemptuous. United, Germany learned team work and invaded the outside world. This invasion found England in possession of the markets and all the choice colonial possessions. Every forward move of Germany jarred and angered English interests. England is the greatest imperialistic power in the world and its possessions were acquired in all sorts of ways, but always with a strong right arm. When Germany began to pick up remnants of the earth that England had not considered worth while, it was aggression.

Germans are bitter against England because they foresaw that England would let her allies take the real suffering of war, while she took its possible gain. Before her own resources are fairly tapped, she is importing colonial troops.—*Walter Rauschenbusch, Congregationalist*.

The Breakdown of Civilization.

The vicious circle which has been pursued by the leading nations of Europe for the last twenty years has brought its inevitable consequences. English holding fast to the policy of maintaining a two power navy; Germany, France, Austria and Russia vying with one another in the creation of standing armies and vast mobile forces, general staffs, war colleges, naval strategy, boards and professional fighting men; the makers of armaments and equipment have brought this about.

That rusty implement, the balance of power has been cast upon the junkpile. cabinets and ministers have proved unequal to their task. They have formed human passions. Had the nations really desired peace they could have obtained it. The struggle did not come about in a week or a year.

To determine the cause we must examine the history and policies of the five chief combatants, Russia, England, France, Germany and Austria.

Russia's principle is: Russia is to dominate the world, Russian is to be the language of the East and of the West, the Greek Church is to be supreme, and the Czar of Russia is to be the ruler of the earth.

Neither time, nor defeats, nor treaties, nor right, nor wrong, will swerve her. She sought an outlet to the Mediterranean, spread into the Caucasus, turned to the East, voiced Pan Slavism, reorganized her army, sold securities to France,

procured England's friendliness and put her armies on a war footing.

Germany was reaching the limit of its resources, their military and naval equipment becoming obsolete, the taxpayers beginning to rebel, Russia growing richer, no let up in France.

Austria felt that the death of their emperor would mean the breaking up of the empire. Slav element was dissatisfied. All the parties to the controversy were more or less ready to stand and do battle. The reason officially put forth for going to war must be regarded as purely technical. It is folly that England and France should be fighting together to destroy the great German peoples. The pact between England, France and Russia may yet prove to be a two-edged sword.

At a terrible cost the world has already learned a new lesson: That even in this twentieth century there is civilization only in peace; war is always barbarism.—*Shuster in November Century.*

Why Have a Creed?

"And that every tongue
should confess that Je-
sus Christ is Lord."

Religious creeds are martyrs these days. They receive more abuse than the weather and are just as innocent. They are called the hotbed of fanaticism; the badge of bigotry; the nurse of narrowness. "The Bible existed before the creeds," some say; and we reply so did heads before hats were made. "Look at the damage they have done—away with them!" Is it right to cut down an apple orchard because a rotten apple was found in a barrel of fruit? "But you will admit that they have done harm!" Surely, but so have fire and flood, but that will not keep us from cooking our meals and drinking water with them.

"Well, then, *why* have a creed?" Because a creed is *bound to have us*. It is not a choice but a necessity. Why have a creed? Why breathe? Because it is natural. Every one has a creed in politics, art, science, etc. "What think ye of Christ?" produced the creed "Thou art the Christ!"

Creeds do not want to, yea, *dare not* displace the Bible any more than the compass ousts the captain. The chart of the Atlantic does not steer the ship—but you get the captain of a liner to go without it, even though Columbus did. Creeds are *servants*, not judges. They direct, but cannot dictate.—*Rev. W. H. Feldman in Lutheran Church Work.*

Germany Seen Through English Eyes

Note—The following extracts are representative of the tone of the English periodicals. Some writers called the "bombastic and theatrical personal outrage" of Frederic Harrison which we have quoted. The absence of a Christian conciliatory and forgiving spirit in many of the articles, can but incite the unthinking and impede the concluding of a final and lasting peace.

The British Weekly of October 8, has an article by Rev. Principal Alexander Whyte, D. D., LL. D., on "A Case of Kaiserism in Israel with some of its lessons to ourselves" based on 1 Chron. XXII, in which occur expressions like these:

The present German Emperor is David over again, in his high seat and in his impious and insolent and murderous madness for war.

Satan possessed man who now sits on the throne of Germany. German Kaiser's satanic contempt of Belgium, and his satanic scorn of France and his satanic envy and hatred of England. Our devil-tempted Kaiser.

London Times.

Be it understood that when the allies have finally crushed this monstrous brood, the Kaiser—if indeed he choose to survive—shall be submitted to the degradation inflicted on poor Dreyfus. In presence of allied troops, let his blood-stained sword be broken on his craven back and the uniform and orders of which he is so childishly proud be stamped in the mire. And if he lives through it, St. Helena or the Devil's Island, might be his prison and his grave. (The foregoing, termed a "bombastic and theatrical personal outrage," was penned by Frederick Harrison).

The Causes of Conflict.

The root of the evil is the want in the modern world of any recognized standard of international righteousness. The peace of 1871 was a flagrant violation of two principles—that no historic nation

should be forcibly dismembered and that no population should be transferred against its will. The fatal consequence has been that friendship and confidence between France and Germany have been almost impossible. The naval rivalry between Germany and England introduced a new element of disturbance. Soon the iniquitous war in South Africa, exposing us to the world as at once unscrupulous and inefficient, destroyed our prestige and suggested that the rule of the sea might be wrested from our enfeebled hands. For some years it was the common talk that the ruin of England was the immediate aim of German policy. The conduct of Austria remains inexcusable. Our system of alliances or ententes brought us into the contest threefold, to defend France against dismemberment, (Quixotic), to defend French coasts, (perhaps unwise) and to defend Belgian neutrality. To the third Germany was as much pledged as France or England. Her invasion was an outrage on the public law of Europe.—*S. H. Skinny, The Positivist Review of September.*

Germany's Suicide.

German thinkers are led astray and dominated by a theory—subjective, metaphysical and consequently fake—of the part played by force in the government of men and the evolution of societies, and have neglected the moral and spiritual factors, result of outraged dignity, indignation, heroic patriotism, exaltation of feelings. We must bless this war, a war of deliverance, defensive, moral and civilizing. Germany commits suicide, so

too has Austria, that evil genius of Europe.

If militarism is not decapitated, if the empires of Germany and Austria are not dissevered: if the Germans themselves do not co-operate in this work of political hygiene by pulling down their tyrants and sweeping away their thrones, this war will produce only a very small result.—*Emile Corra, Positivist Review of October.*

The English Review, September, Reprint of an article published Jan. 1913.

Until a few weeks ago the Teutons had a predominant prestige, a working entente and immense interests from the Upper Danube, the Oder, and the Elbe, right of way to the Marmora, the Aegean and the Upper Euphrates. The prestige and the entente are gone. And across the path there now lies a big warlike adventurous Slavonic Confederacy, looking to the Russian Czar as its natural protector and head. It seems a hopeless dilemma to see in what quarter outside Europe the burning ambition of New Germany can be met. There is no district on earth available for an adequate transmarine empire or even colony. And the desperate efforts made by Germans for a generation to find some suitable outlet for their population and their ambitions, whether territorial or industrial, only arouse opposition and apprehension—which Germans regard as hostility. * * * Asia, India, China, Australia, Africa, America, all are closed—practically inaccessible and impregnable. And now the Bosphorus, the Aegean and Asia Minor are equally closed. But, alas, Europe is open—and within touch. It is therefore, inevitable that the mighty German Empire, swollen perhaps by the German part of Austria will seek compensation within Europe itself. * * * Today England, Europe, civilization is in imminent peril from German expansion.—*Frederic Harrison.*

No Diplomatic Correspondence has ever been published of greater signifi-

cance (than the British White Book). No more terrible indictment of a people has ever been revealed to civilization. It is the proof absolute of German war-madness, the documentary evidence of the German intention, not only to force Austria into war, but to bring on war against France and Russia at a moment when German Diplomacy held these countries to be unprepared.—*Editorial Note.*

To understand the psychology and motives of the German war madness it is necessary to go back to the day when the Emperor William dismissed Bismark and set up personal government in Germany. He reversed all existing policies, all the old ideas, national habits and notions and centrifugal Germanic tendencies, making militarism the force and expression of Germany, putting his heel on Berlin, on the arts, on all that survived of pre-Sedanic, sentimental, homely, simple, Philistine Germany. The German government is powerless and irresponsible. The Kaiser, as the Supreme War Lord, is absolutely free to declare or to end war. The Emperor used his opportunities in building up the navy, reaching out for land, in making materialism the watchword as opposed to the old Germanic idealism of Goethe. Thus Germany has been dragooned by the Kaiser on militarism, military arrogance and swagger, overweening pride and cocksureness.

The key to Germany's outbreak is that Germans stood in the center of Europe penned in—some day they would have to "hack their wal through."

The effect of militarism upon modern Germany has been the brutalization of the finer feelings of humanity. "*Drauf Schlagen*" is the common principle, and it is acted on through all classes of society.

If it is asked why Germany attacked all Europe, what motives could she have for risking the long prophesied Armageddon, the answer is that war is the logical result of Germany's war system, the end for which the German Stocracy was created the emperor regarded the right

moment to have arrived for the trial of strength which should complete the German destiny, to found the "Greater" Germany, the outbreak having been expected for years. That Germany set out to fight England and Russia as well as France is due simply to the arrogant stupidity of the Emperor and the Emperor's soldier advisers, to the Kaiser's miscalculation of the English character, to his misreading of history. The emperor went war-mad, as he had taught all Germans to understand that on the chosen day he would.

The duty and the task of Allied Europe is thus defensive and punitive. Law, progress, respect for national and civic right, responsibilities and obligations, communal and individual decency, all that civilization has learned to prize and uphold, all that man holds dear—his home, his liberty, his country, his independence—these things Europe is fighting for with an absolutely clean conscience. Europe is fighting the madness of the greatest military monarchism the world has ever known, a war of the Huns, the deliberate attempt on the part of Germans to impose the doctrine of might upon Europe, to conquer and crush down nationalities, to break out over Europe after the manner of savage tribes, to expand, ruthlessly to destroy, to superimpose Germanism, upon Western and South Central Europe, to claim the mouths of the Rhine and the Danube, to flout every canon of civilization, to carry death and destruction into the hamlets of the weaker peoples and strangle their independence to burn, slay and subjugate the less warlike civilizations for the glory of Teutonic ambition.

Germany's object is the deliberate attempt to fight to the coasts. On the way, France was to be crippled; Belgium to be annexed and in all probability Holland; the Balkan States were to be crushed and devastated, Austria-Hungary was to effect the long-cherished "landslide" down to Constantinople and as a result Denmark, too, would have been incorporated.

Whatever German strategy will reveal,

we must count on a death struggle. To the Germans, to the German Empire, above all, to the Hohenzollern Emperor William, this war means life or death. Almost alone in Europe, the Germans have had no experience of modern warfare. They will make many mistakes.

The Allies must be prepared to fight to the death and Europe will win, the end being vast changes, upheavals and subversions. For years Europe has groaned under the insensate weight of armaments, hanging on the fear of this or that monarch's displeasure, entangled in the irresponsible and anachronistic system of secret diplomacy.

We English once more have been favored by fortune. We could never have fought the Germans on land without an army. Our business is the destruction of the German navy. We, in our little island—almost alone in Europe—will remain immune at the end of the war. Our sea power is our world power. During the war we shall suffer less than other nations, thanks to our insular position and to the British navy, as if fortune had conspired to perpetuate the wealth and significance of this country.

With the folly of madness, Germany has cast all her wealth, national greatness, strength, hegemony and fortunes into the crucible of a war which is bound to destroy her. Her military and her naval strength will be broken; her wealth will be dissipated; her markets will be forfeited. Almost the entire American press has branded the Kaiser's outbreak as the action of a "mad dog." See what a response there has been in England across the seas! It is an utter impossibility that the Germans should win, should be able to "eviscerate" civilization. All over England men gnash their teeth that they are not able to help stem the barbaric onrush of the Kaiser. If the government were to impose compulsory service in England tomorrow, it would be acclaimed as the blessings of the millennium. To many of us, England's confounded safety is the annoying part of this war. Here we are absolutely shielded by our Navy, bursting to do some-

thing, constrained to go about our business even to play golf, because we are not trained soldiers and therefore not wanted. If 300,000 Germans effected a landing, a shout of joy would go up among us. To be sure not a man of them would survive. There can be no going back now till the forces of England, France, of Belgium and Russia march through the Brandenburg Gate of Berlin, past the statue of Bismarck, to the gates of the Emperor's Castle, there to impose the conditions of Europe and restore to France the annexed provinces. In the name of civilization the Allied Powers must cripple German militarism with all it stands for, once and for all ways. They must decree the end of the Bismarckian era. They must extract the fangs of the Hohenzollerns.

Nash's Pall Mall Gazette—Why Germany Started the War.

The Deutsche Bank is financing the Bagdad Railway already half built, representing an investment of 80 to 90 million dollars. It owns also the Berlin Underground Railways, oil properties in Roumania, controls the German Electric Company, supplying light and power to half the cities of Argentina, Chile and Uruguay and has formulated a plan for nationalizing the entire petroleum supply of Germany.

August Thyssen, the German Carnegie, is supreme in coal, iron and steel on the continent. Between 1885 and 1910 Germany's production of pig iron increased over 300 per cent, of coal and lignite over 200 per cent. She produced nearly twice as much iron-ore as England, nearly three times as much steel and nearly twice as much pig-iron. He has founded syndicate after syndicate and applied the American Trust System.

Emil von Rathman is founder and owner of the General Electric Company worth \$1,000,000,000.

Alfred Ballin is owner of the Hamburg-American Line. These and others like them influence the whole policy of the German Empire.

The idea of an Austrian war against Serbia as a preliminary to a Teutonic conquest of the district lying between Hungary and the port of Salonika, originated in Berlin. Germany had made up her mind that war had to come and that the time was ripe. The long struggle between the Teutons and the Slavs for the possession of the Balkan Peninsula was to be fought out. Serbia's paramountcy meant that Russia would dictate the policy of the peninsula; Serbia's decline would mean the end of Russian prestige in the peninsula as well as the end of Serbia itself. That—the struggle for Asia Minor—is the sole reason why Europe has been plunged into war. If after the war, there is no German Empire left, but only a congeries of individual states, the responsibility will lie with the financial magnates behind the throne and with the Crown Prince who backed them up.—*Diplomatist.*

Nash's Pall Mall Gazette—Britain to America.

It is a lie and a stupid lie promulgated by Germany, that we are in this war for the sake of Serbia.

It is a lie that England is in this war for the sake of France, being compelled by secret obligations to support her against Germany without regard to the justice of the quarrel.

It is a lie that England has gone into this war out of hatred and envy of Germany's prosperity.

It is a lie and a brazen lie that Great Britain has entered into this conflict because she is afraid of Germany's strength and desires to smash it before it overwhelms her.

It is a lie and a preposterous and idiotic lie that England is in this war because she hates and would like to destroy German culture and throw in her lot with the ignorance and barbarity of a nation farther East. We are fighting for the sanctity of our pledged word—this and this alone.

This is a holy war, and that is the only kind of war that ought to be waged.

It is a war of Might against Right; of the pagan deity of brute force against the Christian Gods of Truth and Freedom; of autocracy against democracy; of the overlords against the poor; of the military classes who eat but never produce against the toiling classes who till the earth or plough the sea. Germany is the aggressor in the name of force; the Allies are the defenders in the name of civilization. Where is America in this tremendous conflict?

It may be forgiven to a friend of America, who loves it and its people, and has long been under a deep debt to both, to ask it if its neutrality is possible or right while humanity is being outraged, while civilization is being trodden upon and while religion is being defied?—*Hall Caine.*

The English Review of October—World Power or Downfall.

So all these years, while we have been thinking what "nice people the Germans are," how "musical," how "homely," how "splendidly vital," how "cultured," etc. Germany has cut her teeth on the religion of war, in expectation of the call of destiny. All these years, while Liberalism has looked to the good clever Kaiser with his sympathetic Lutherism, and we have clung, like barnacles, to her materialistic civilization, real Germany—the Germany of the Kaiser and of the professors, of the German Church and the German army—has been arming for the great "opportunity" for the conclusion with England and Europe, which, "with God's help" was to liberate the Greater Germany. Nor is any other theory admissible.

The whole machine of German government, life, administration and organization was founded and run for the purpose of war and was so accepted by the German people. In that spirit and for that end young Germany grew up and served and neither reasoned nor doubted. To the Emperor, Germany, grown unutterably brutal, arrogant and material as the result of her victories

and the national militant training was one corporate offensive arm ready at any moment, for any cause, and any hour to strike for the mission it was created for. The national reason, sanity, truth, honor—these things they entrusted to the Kaiser.—*Austin Harrison.*

The Kaiser's Failures.

More twaddle has been written about the Kaiser than of any sovereign since Napoleon. No man living ever had greater opportunities, finer material to etch upon, greater freedom and greater responsibilities. With the smallest amount of political and worldly astuteness he could have placated France, made friends with England until his navy was really able to sail out into the open and meet us and very likely have created the larger Germany. That he failed is due simply to his inherent littleness and to his overpowering vanity. In reality he is the creature of his age—the age of advertisement, false values, press sensation, talk and shallowness. Everything he touched he vulgarized. He has turned Berlin into a sink of debauchery and plastered the city over with crude and vulgar statuary. The only thing he gave to German manhood is the imperial moustache and "Kaiser Champagne." He has prostituted the sects of German learning into school rooms of imperial blather, unfocussed the whole lens of public sanity and usefulness, stifled and held down all that was great and good in the German conscience. Under his shadow not a noble German thought has been born, not a great man has appeared. Like a mastodonic Actor-Manager, he has poured out this banal messages upon the stage of an astonished Europe and at a newspaper "par" wherever he looked. That the Germans took him seriously will assuredly be one of the mysteries of civilization; that he took himself seriously is Germany's undoing. As he swept away in his vainglorious reign all the old German virtues, so he has gone on stumbling from one blunder to another, the Cocka-

too War Lord of Europe. And now the nemesis that overtakes finally all evil doers awaits him. Not till he is struck down will the error and falsity that he has set up be removed and the great German people return to their senses.—
By the Editor.

The Spectator (London) Aug. 8.

If the Germans win there will be no place left in the world for the little independent nations.

Germany made the war and made it because she feared that unless war came now she might have to give up her strongest national aspiration—the aspiration to be a great world-power, dominant in Europe, with vast dependencies abroad and able to command the sea.

Aug. 29. The whole world will gain by our victory, for it will be a victory for individual freedom, the government of the people, by the people, for the people, for national independence against servile and dependent states and defeat for a monopolizing and despotic military caste. If we lose, human liberty and national independence will go down for a generation at least in blood and thunder, perhaps go down never to revive again. The notion that Russia is as great a menace to liberty as Germany is a mere piece of special pleading put into the minds of Englishmen by German writers and speakers.

The Hibbert Journal of October—Why We Are Fighting.

If, therefore, in attempting to find the cause of the present war we are driven to turn the light of inquiry mainly upon another people, it is not because our own hands are spotless. It was not converting the heathen that we acquired their lands, nor for the sake of the ends of "civilization" that we drove the savages out of their hunting grounds. We may say, with much truth, that our conquests have followed our trade, and that what we now possess has come "in the way of business." But at what time in our his-

tory were our business ways with crude people honorable; or how often has the right of the savage to his wigwam been respected? We have been as ruthless, and we have been as ready to plead "the rights of a higher civilization over a lower" as the German people are today. At the very best we are only just emerging from that materialistic imperialism which, fortunately for the world, had not a Hohenzollern Emperor for its main exponent. We have had a long and troubled political experience. All its lessons point in one direction, that the ways of violence are costly and the methods of compulsion ineffective.

The real cause of the war is undoubtedly the misapprehension of moral facts, and confusion of judgment as to the relative place and value of material and moral principles. The German people as a whole—statesmen and generals, scientific men and philosophers, merchants and working men—have little by little, but year by year educated one another into the belief that while the Slavs are barbarous, and the French are shallow and frivolous and the British people effete, they, themselves, in the heyday of their national strength, stand for the highest civilization yet attained by the human race, and have not only the right but the duty of imposing it, if necessary by force, upon mankind.

During the time when the people were thus discovering themselves and becoming all too conscious of the range and might of the national will, the control of religious faith with its wider hopes and fears was being loosened in another way, and its restraints were being taken down. Criticism went hand in hand with materialism and resulted in general religious scepticism. Our neighbors, thru their very strength have been tempted to challenge the ancient self-forgetting ways of the servants of the good. They have taken the sacred things of the moral law, the vessels of the temple, and drink wine in them; they have subdued the things of the spirit to the service of material ends and enthroned the will-to-power in the place of Charity—prais-

ing the gods of silver and gold, of brass, iron, wood and stone, which see not, nor hear nor know." The righteousness which is like the everlasting mountains has taken up the challenge and we are now witnessing the coming of judgment. —*Henry Jones, The University of Glasgow.*

Thoughts on the War.

I have scarcely met a single person who seems to hate the Germans. We abominate their dishonest Government, their unscrupulous and arrogant diplomacy, the whole spirit of "blood and iron" ambition which seems to have spread from Russia through a great part of the nation. Germans are not demons; they are naturally fine and good people. And they will wake from their evil dream.

We are fighting for our national life, for our ideas of freedom and honest government and fair dealing between nations. We seek no territory, no aggrandisement, no revenge; we only want to be safe from the recurrence of this present horror.—*GILBERT MURRAY, Oxford.*

German Philosophy.

The building up of a huge military despotism, having at its disposal a supply of armaments so vast as to give confidence for defying the entire non-Teutonic world, has fostered in Germany, according to her most enlightened minds a growth of the chauvinistic temper which has been for years poisoning and deadening the soul of the people. The evil, however, does not end there. As was inevitable, it has fostered indirectly a similar temper in this and other countries. In short, civilization everywhere is in danger so long as that temper is allowed to spread and propagate itself. If the present war results, as I trust may be the case, in crushing and exterminating it, the real strength and power of Germany will remain unimpaired. The downfall of Bismarckism

will free her from the fetters that bind her and liberate once again her true self. —*G. Daves Hicks, University College of London.*

"Another Germany."

The London Spectator said respecting the following article: "One feels that when the *Evening Post* writes such burning words of scorn and condemnation there can hardly be an English tongue left in the United States to speak for Germany."

Never have we upheld the Germany of the mailed fist, or the autocracy of militarism; against its claims, its excesses, its encroachments upon civil rights, its assertion that it constitutes a sacrosanct cast superior to any other, we have protested in season and out of season. We have long seen in this swashbuckling, overbearing attitude of the militarists, and particularly in the activities of such a body as the German Navy League—we are cursed with one of our own—a grave menace to the peace of Europe; and it has now brought the very worst to pass that the human imagination can conceive. It is another Germany which we have been proud to recognize and acclaim—this Germany of high aspirations and noble ideals, the Germany of intellectual freedom, the Germany to whose spiritual leadership every nation the world over is deeply in debt. Its flag has meant to us the flag of scientific knowledge planted farthest north in more fields of mental and governmental activity than is perhaps any other. It is the country of Fichte Kant and Hegel, of Schiller and Goethe, of Koerner and his fellow-champions of German liberty in the wars for freedom just a century ago; of Carl Schurz and Siegel and Kinkel and their revolutionary comrades of 1848; of Schubert, Schumann and Wagner, of Lessing, of Mommsen, of Helmholtz and Siemens. Against this Germany, the war into which it has been so recklessly plunged, is nothing short of a crime. Whether victory or national disaster come out of it all, the intellectual

and spiritual growth of the nation is checked for no one knows how long.

For ourselves we can only say that to us the one consolation in it all is that, if humanity is not to retrograde unspeakably, absolutism must pay for this denial of Christianity. In place of the kingdoms there must arise the republics of Europe; out of the ashes must come a new Germany, in which pure democracy shall rule, in which no one man and no group of professional man-killers shall have the power to turn the whole world into mourning.—*Editorial in New York Evening Post.*

Saturday Evening Post.

(Arnold Bennett contributed an article on "Liberty" to the Post from which the following paragraphs are taken).

Now by the treaty of 1839 Prussia, like France, had positively bound herself to respect the independence and neutrality of Belgium—so positively indeed that, when she was asked in 1870 to renew the bond, she righteously answered that in view of the existing treaty such a renewal was superfluous. However, she did solemnly renew her covenant by the treaty of 1870. By the latter treaty, to which England was a party, England undertook, if either France or Prussia violated Belgian neutrality while the other respected it, to co-operate with the belligerent who respected Belgian neutrality against the belligerent who violated it.

Great Britain replied to Belgium's appeal by an ultimatum to Germany. And Germany, having already declared war on Russia and France, declared war also on Great Britain. Within ten days of Austria's ultimatum to Serbia five of the greatest European powers, each protesting that its sole passion was peace and that it hated war, were at war about the vital, world-shaking question of whether Serbia ought to let Austrian delegates go to Belgrade and assist judicially in the trial of accessories to an assassination. And spiders spun their

webs in the empty halls of the Peace Palace at The Hague.

The theatrical performance thus given by Continental diplomats deceived no one, and could not conceivably have deceived any one. And it would be impossible to understand why the Continental embassies and foreign offices should have troubled themselves to put up such an inane show, were not one acquainted—*from revelations like the recently published Memoirs of Crispi—*with the ignoble, infantile, cynical and altogether rascally mentality that characterizes those gaming saloons where the happiness of nations is the stake.

The Austro-Servian difficulty was the occasion, not the cause, of the European war. It was not even one of the causes. It was like a match picked out of a box of matches by an incendiary, to set light to a house previously well soaked in kerosene. To study the half-burned match, to stick it under a microscope and differentiate it from other matches, would be a supreme exercise in absurdity.

If Great Britain had sat still and Germany had beaten France once more—whether she defeated Russia or not—it is a certitude that Belgium would have seen the last of her independence, that Holland would have been swallowed at a second gulp and Denmark at a third, and probably a piece of the northwest coast of France would have rounded off the beauteous territorial perfection of the German Empire. The entire European coast from Memel to Calais would have been Germany's jumping-off ground for the grand attack on England. In joining in this war Great Britain had nothing to gain, but she had something to keep—her word to Belgium; and she had simply everything to lose by standing out of it. Hence she is in it.

True, she is supporting the alleged barbarism of Russia against the alleged culture of Germany; the respective values of this "barbarism" and this "culture" posterity will determine. But it may be said here that, so far as England is concerned, Russia is an accident.

England is supporting the most highly civilized nation and the most peaceful great power on the Continent of Europe—France. For myself, as an artist, I have to state that I have learned as much from the art of Russia as from the art of any other country. I may have illusions about the renaissance of Russia. Russia may be still a bloodthirsty savage and Germany may be the knight of the Holy Grail. Everything is possible. But Russia happens to be France's ally, and for Great Britain there is no going behind that basic unalterable fact. Great Britain did not impose on France the Russian alliance. On the other hand Germany, by her endless bullying, emphatically did impose on France the Russian alliance. Germany's attitude toward France rendered it imperative that France should be able to count on the co-operation of a power with a great army. Outside the Triple Alliance Russia was the only such power. It is the intolerable arrogance of Germany, and nothing else, that has brought into existence, the coalition against the Teuton empires, and the remarkable character of the coalition is yet a further proof of the tremendous resentment which that arrogance has aroused.

But Great Britain, in taking arms for Belgium's, France's and her own preservation against Germany's repeated and explicit menaces, has also taken arms against the whole conception of war as preached and exemplified by its latest and most terrific exponent. The Kaiser himself, head of the German army, and many of his responsible officers, had fairly warned us that Germany's notion of war was a new and larger notion than any hitherto known, a notion that added all the resources of science to the thievishness and the sanguinary cruelty of primeval man. War, when they made it, was to be ruthless to the last extreme. And as an earnest of their sincerity they showed us for many years in peace time how surpassingly inhuman they could be to their own conscripts. Germany has kept her word. She has changed the meaning of war. She be-

gan the vast alteration by a cynical and overwhelming wickedness garnished with the most nauseating hypocrisy. To gain a preliminary advantage over France she ruined a whole nation.

The German military caste is thorough. On the one hand it organizes its transcendently efficient transport, it sends its armies into the field with both grave-diggers and postmen, it breaks treaties, it spreads lies through the press, it lays floating mines, it levies indemnities, it forces foreign time to correspond to its own, and foreign newspapers to appear in the German language; and on the other hand it fires from the shelter of the white flag and the Red Cross flag, it kills wounded, even its own, and shoots its own drowning sailors in the water, it hides behind women and children, it tortures its captives, and when it gets really excited it destroys irreplaceable beauty.

These achievements, which have been responsibly and utterly verified, which will become historical, and which I feel sure no member of the general staff worthy of his post would wish to deny, undoubtedly correspond to a logical conception of war. The conception is based upon the great principle that while a war is being fought out every other consideration whatever must be subordinated to the consideration of victory. War must be its own law and morality, and the highest virtue is to win. Such a conception of war is quite comprehensible, and it can be supported by argument; indeed has been so supported—for example, by the Imperial Chancellor in the Reichstag. It is a conception that must assuredly triumph by its own logic if war is to continue as an institution for regulating human affairs.

The one flaw in it is that we do not care for it and we will not have it. We don't want to argue about it. We want to fight about it. And we are fighting about it. Said one of the greatest Americans: "War is hell." We consider that war, in addition to being hell, is idiotic. We declare it to be absurd that half the world should be overrun with ruin in

order that a great race may prove its greatness. We admit that in the process of evolution rivalries between nations are not merely unavoidable, but excellent in themselves. What we deny is the assumption of the German military caste that these rivalries must necessarily take the form of homicidal war. We maintain that artistic, scientific and industrial Germany has superbly proved during the last forty years that non-homicidal struggles against other nations may be waged and may be carried to brilliant success, without bloodshed, without dishonor, without weeping. And though we have to acknowledge defeat in certain of those struggles, we wish for nothing better than that such struggles should continue.

We are convinced that our new ideal is a finer one than the ideal of the German military caste, that the two ideals cannot flourish together, and that therefore one of them must go down. If Germany triumphs her ideal—the word is seldom off her lips—will envelop the earth, and every race will have to kneel and whimper to her: "Please may I exist?" And slavery will be reborn; for under the German ideal every male citizen is a private soldier, and every private soldier is an abject slave—and the caste already owns five millions of them. We have a silly, sentimental objection to being enslaved. We reckon liberty—the right of every individual to call his soul his own—as the most glorious end. It is for liberty we are fighting. We have lived in alarm, and liberty has been jeopardized too long.

Public Ledger.

Our supreme source of strength is, of course, that we possess a decisive superiority in sea power. What has the navy achieved already? In the way of actual fighting little or nothing beyond that happy and daring brush in Heligoland Light. But the effects of its silent, unrelaxing pressure have been, and will be, stupendous. Before the war was a fortnight old the German flag had all but disappeared from the high seas. At the

same time our own trade routes had been kept open and all danger of a failure in the food supply on which we depend for existence removed. The entire German industrial system, so far as it depends on foreign trade is virtually at a standstill. Our commerce has been dislocated; hers has been killed. We are suffering from a slackness of trade, but Germany from an absolute and irremediable stagnation. Our food supply is assured indefinitely: Germany is cut off from all imports, and has to depend on her own crops and stock, and all the information I can gather leads me to think that they will not last her more than a year. With every week that the war lasts prices in England tend to become more normal, credit less restricted, trade more buoyant; while Germany's experience is running, and cannot help running on exactly opposite lines. Our navy is pressing on her windpipe, and unless its grip can be shaken off strangulation must ensue.—*Sydney Brooks.*

Germany the Enemy of Liberty.

The ethical motive at the bottom of the principle of the balance of power is a passion for liberty—first for ourselves and then for others. It is this which induced England to give her support to the Monroe Doctrine, although her European allies of that time, Germany, Austria and Russia, supported Spain against it. It is this which made her declare instant war a month ago against one of her best customers, Germany, on the wanton invasion of little Belgium; and it is this which has firmly fixed it in the British mind that the fight must go on until Germany is in such position that she has ceased to be a menace to the rest of Europe. If it is asked how the British support the indictment that Germany is the enemy of liberty and a danger to the rest of Europe, I reply that we have only too much evidence in proof of this:

First. By threatening to withdraw her guarantee of neutrality she has forced Holland to begin fortifying

Flushing and to permit a branch of the Stettin shipyard to locate near Rotterdam. Holland may thank God that neither of these is ready for use yet, for with a big drydock behind a strong fortress at the mouth of the Rhine what would Holland's neutrality be worth? How much was Belgium's worth?

Second. Germany interfered with France in West and North Africa in the development of French colonies, and at the time she has had no interest whatsoever in those parts.

Third. Nothing but the Monroe doctrine, backed by British diplomacy, has prevented Germany from seizing southern Brazil.

Fourth. For years past Germany has been buying up land in German Poland at prices fixed by herself, and turning out the Poles whether they wanted to sell or not. Even the children are forced to neglect their mother tongue and speak German.

Fifth. She took the Duchy of Schleswig-Holstein from Denmark and has been forcibly Prussianizing the inhabitants ever since.

Sixth. In conjunction with her ally Austria, she has hindered the liberation of the Slavic peoples in the Balkans, and fomented discord among them.

Seventh. She has built up a powerful military machine with the sole object of intimidating her neighbors. By setting this pace of military and naval expansion she has compelled all of the rest of Europe to follow suit. The amount of money and time which has been squandered on armaments in Europe would have built a comfortable cottage for every poverty-stricken peasant on the whole Continent.—*Robert Bakerwell.*

Blackwood's Edinburgh Magazine.

The Germans have continued their march of "culture" through Belgium and France. They have carried wherever they passed the gift of spiritual enlightenment at the sword's point. Ruined homes, ravished women, pillaged farms,

attest everywhere the line of their progress. They have laid waste, always in the name of culture, well-nigh the whole of Belgium, whose neutrality their pledged word guaranteed, and they have laid it waste with a vindictive ferocity. There is no law of civilized warfare which the Germans have not outraged. They have shot non-combatants and murdered defenceless women and children, or used them as a shield between them and their enemies. They have fired upon the Red Cross, and bombarded hospitals. They have dropped explosives from their air-ships upon peaceful homes. At last, wearied with these callous sports, they, the champions of learning, the noisy professors of culture, have waged war upon libraries and churches. The destruction of Louvain is a disgrace from which the German name will never be cleansed. So wild was the anger of the Kaiser's soldiers against the learning, which within their own borders they affect to worship, that they tore books and manuscripts into little pieces before they flung them into the flames. Not one, if they could help it, should escape, and all the while they have protested that they are the kindly benefactors of the earth.

The modern German, indeed, is a psychological puzzle. We know not which are the worse, his foolish boastful words or his infamous deeds. Never since the world began has there been such an amazing explosion of cant. With a self-righteous Pharisaism the Germans thank God that they are not as other men, and then set briskly about them to butcher women and children and to set the laws of nations at defiance. Their sin seems to proceed from a semi-intellectual arrogance. They have followed false prophets and sham historians. They have taken the extravagant ravings of Nietzsche, a madman, as a solemn guide of life. They have accepted the child's generalizations of Houston Chamberlain as an expression of profound thought. They have waved away with a stern gesture of displeasure all facts and every process of reasoning which

have not ministered to their vanity. Above all, they have confused an iron-bound discipline with education. What one does and thinks they all do and think, until vanity and foolishness have become universal. They still admit the initial wrong of invading Belgium, but that they insist was dictated by the necessity which knows no law, and since then they pretend that their every step has been guided by mercy and justice. What after the interference of Great Britain incenses them most bitterly is the base attempt which Belgium made to defend herself. With the utmost diligence they have sought to excuse this wickedness, and can find no palliation. The mere suggestion that the Belgians should feel anything but a sensation of honor at being invaded in the interest of Pan-Germanism is monstrous to their candid souls.

So Germany, not permitted to reserve the conquest of England until she had dealt with France and Russia, has determined upon an eager campaign of lies. What she tells her own citizens matters not to us. We may be sure that for every deception she practises now upon Berlin she will be asked to pay tenfold presently. No people likes to be duped. The warmest patriotism cannot bear the strain of discovering suddenly a concealed disaster. The crowd which waves flags in Berlin today will demand a victim tomorrow, when it knows that a trick has been put upon it. That is an affair of policy which the Germans must settle for themselves. For us it is interesting to note the falsehoods which are found suitable for home consumption. On paper a severe defeat has been inflicted upon our British ships. The Germans are victorious in the West as in the East. They admit no reverses, and but small losses. The tale of their pris-

oners grows in a night, like a vast mushroom. The guns and the flags that they have taken are like the sand for number. They have established in Berlin a vast factory, whence they distribute lies over all the world, and whence they fondly hope to pervert the East and to stir up in Mohammedan countries a war against Great Britain.

The Pan-German excuse for brutality is simple. It is necessary, we are told by the apostles of culture, to strike awe into an invaded people. The necessity is not apparent, and the effect is far other than the Germans expected. If anything were needed to inspire the Allies with intensity of purpose, to convince them that they were fighting not merely a just but a holy war, it is the conduct of the German Army and the German People. The world would be a base place to live in if they who put women and children as a shield in the forefront of the battle, who destroy peaceful cities, who burn defenceless libraries and cathedrals to the ground, were permitted to assert a universal over-lordship.

Positivist Review.

The advancing Slavonic tide may ultimately become a menace to Western civilization. But it is not for the practical statesman to look so far into the future. He has to provide as best he can for the danger which is imminent and pressing. The crime of Emperor William has been grievous and flagrant and we must hope that he and his nobles and professors will be punished for it. Yet not even at this moment can I think with any pleasure of Cossacks harrying the land between Oder and Elbe as they did after Kunersdorf in the time of the great Frederick.—E. S. Beesly.

Current Life and Thought

An Aeronautical Weather Bureau.

Germany is the first country in the world to establish a special weather bureau for aeronauts. The importance of such an institution will be clear to any one who realizes that the sailors of the air are at the mercy of wind and weather to a far greater extent than the sailors of the sea; yet the latter are always eager to hear the latest news from the storm-predicting services that every civilized country now maintains. Only the biggest liners leave port when a severe gale is announced.

The aeronaut is not only interested in storms; he wishes to know the force and direction of the winds in the upper air—usually quite different from the conditions that prevail near the ground. The observation stations of an ordinary weather bureau are at a low level, compared with the heights reached by the airmen. On the contrary, the stations of the aeronautical weather bureau are thousands of feet above the earth.

At fourteen places, well distributed over the German Empire, a small, free balloon is sent up every morning, between seven and eight o'clock, and its course in the air is followed as long as possible with a theodolite. This balloon carries no instruments and no aeronaut; it is simply a wind-indicator. Each station telegraphs the results of its observations to the headquarters of the service at Lindenberg, near Berlin. Here the observations are assembled and charted, and a bulletin is telegraphed to aeronautical centers throughout the country, advising aerial navigators of the kind of winds they are likely to encounter within a few hours after the time of the report. The forecaster also has reports from the ordinary weather stations of Germany and adjacent countries, and these, in combination with the balloon observations, enable him to predict severe storms in the upper air.

A similar institution is about to be established in France, and other countries are sure to follow in the near future.—*Youth's Companion*.

Titles in Germany.

They take titles seriously in Germany. Almost any one may have one, but it must be the one that exactly describes him, no matter how long and cumbersome. Indeed, the longer the better, the Germans seem to think. The *New York Sun* quotes an address that it declares is probably written thousands of times a week in Germany, for it is a courtesy due to a sort of official whose rank is far below that of a minister of state:

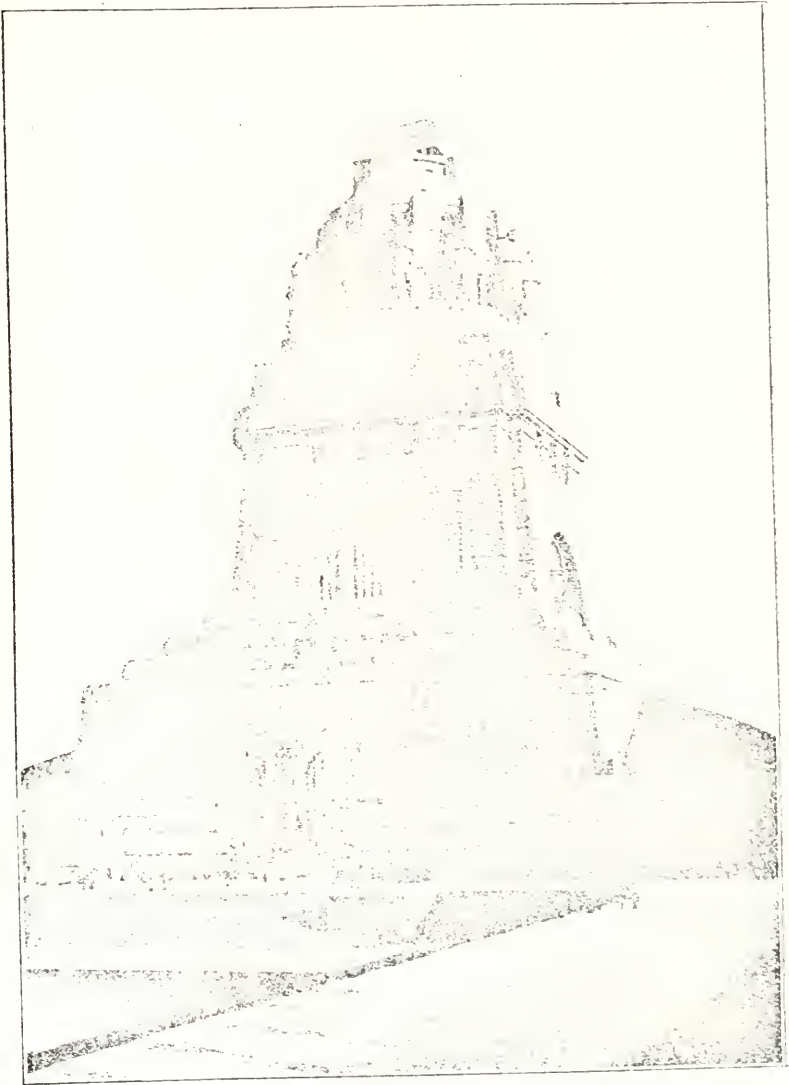
"Highly revered Mr. Real Privy Councilor, highly to be revered Mr. President."

The title councilor has four degrees, thus: Positive, councilor; comparative, higher councilor; superlative, privy councilor, and extra superlative, real privy councilor. Then to complicate matters, there are a hundred or more councilors, such as councilors of legation, councilors of state, sanitary councilors, forest councilors and town police councilors.

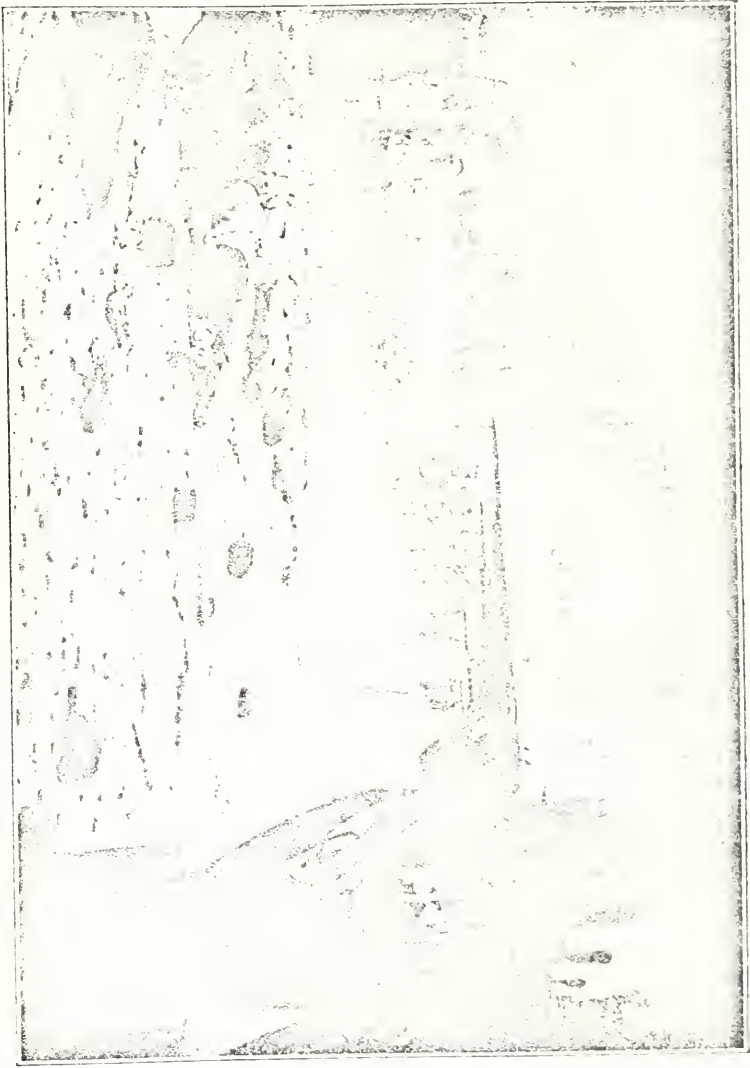
Titles of another class have to do with the wearer's occupation. Thus a Munich newspaper records the death of Frau So-and-so, wife of the "Royal Court Theater Colorgrinders' Assistant." Bavarian newspapers used to print notices, inserted by the persons themselves, of the betrothal of So-and-so, "Royal Supernumerary Hay-Binder's daughter," or of So-and-so, "Head Bill-Poster's daughter."

Much can be said in favor of the rigid German system of titles. For instance, in Germany, when a man takes the prefix "doctor" he has a right to do so. The title cannot be bought, begged or assumed. You may be sure that a "doctor" has won his title in a university of standing and renown.

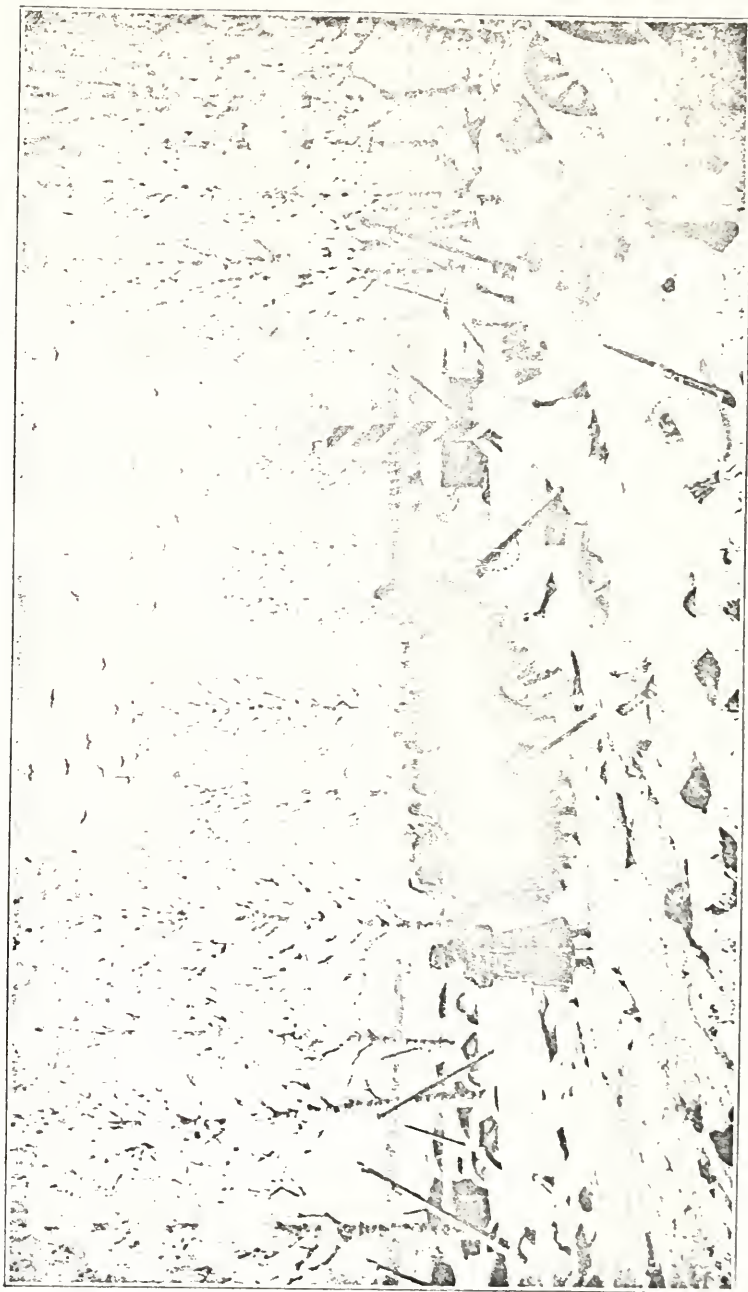
So, too, professors are such by right; they are quasi-officials of the state or the city. The title cannot be assumed offhand by bootblacks or chiropodists.—*Youth's Companion*.



Monument of the Battle of Leipzig, "the Battle of the Nations." Unveiled
1913, Celebrating the Victory of Weakened Prussia and Aus-
tria, Supported by the Russians, over Napoleon
after Eight Years of Power.
Courtesy of "The Open Court"



French Grenadiers Executing Russian Peasants in a Church — Verestschagin. Courtesy of "The Open Court"



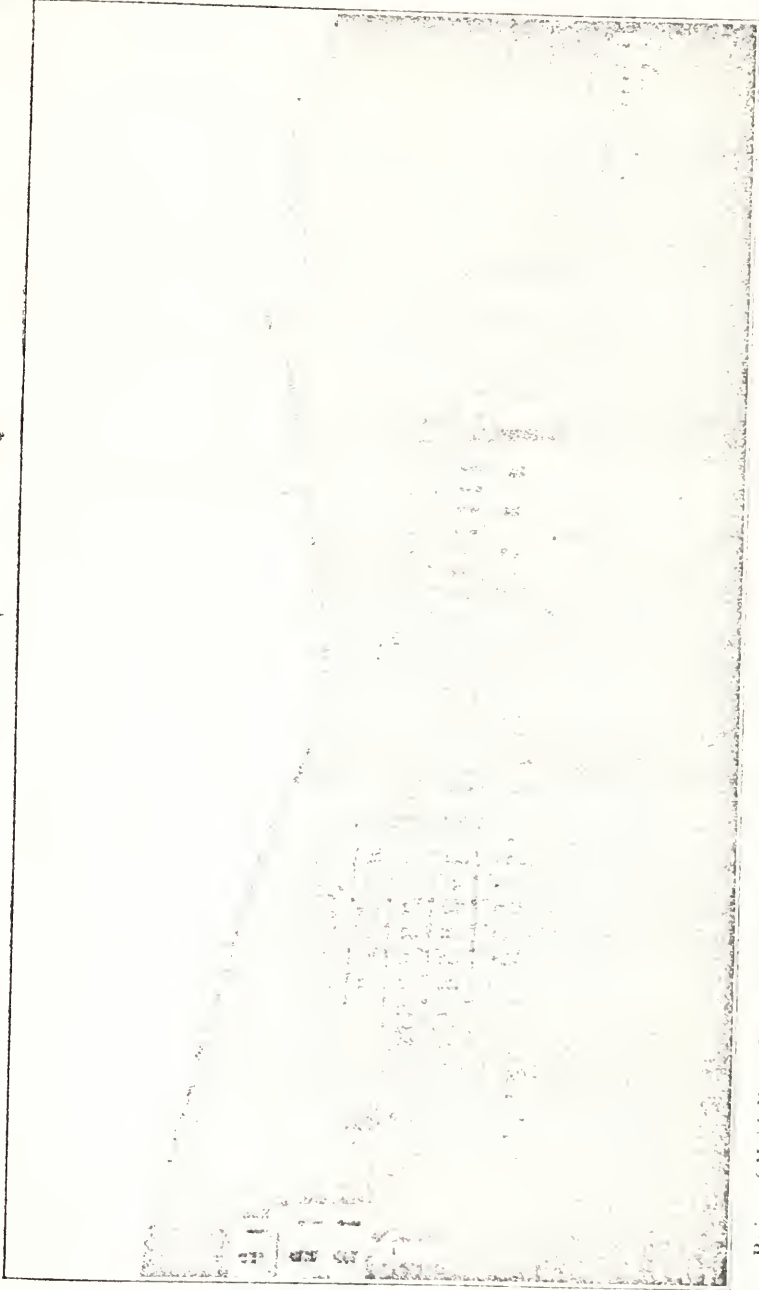
Napoleon's Retreat from Moscow—Verestschagin. Courtesy of "The Open Court"



Castle of Nuremberg. *Courtesy of "The Open Court"*



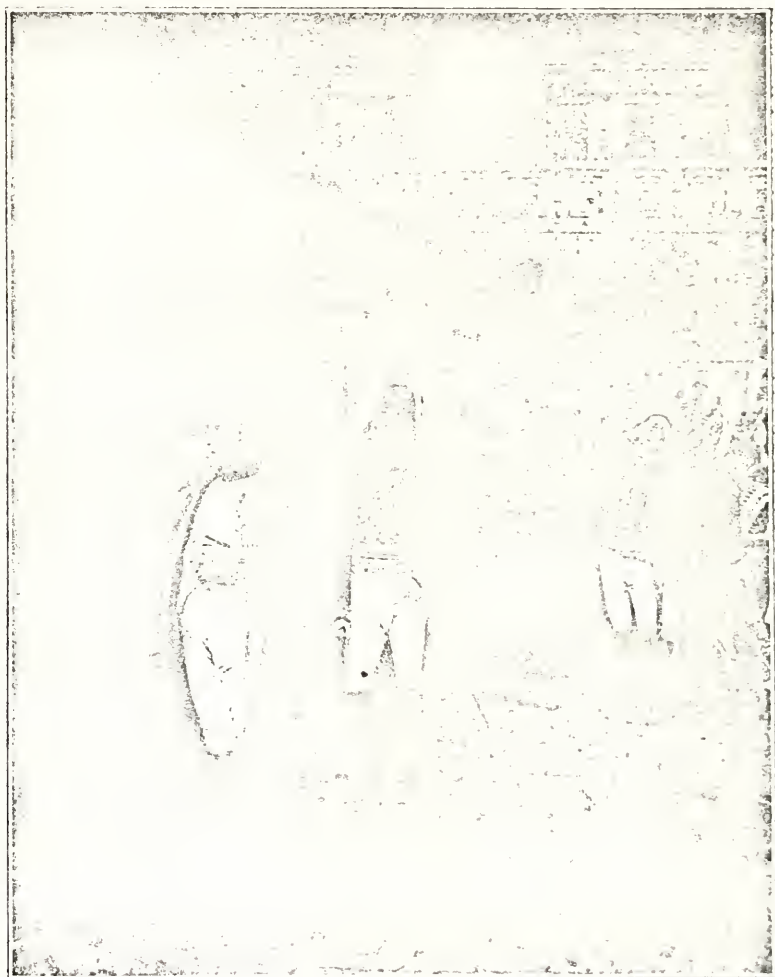
Panorama of Nuremberg *Courtesy of "The Open Court"*



Ruins of Heitelberg Castle, Devastated in 1688 by the French Army Which without Warning and Reason Devastated the Palatinate, Plundering, Ravaging and Burning Cities, Villages and Palaces— one of Germany's Many Mementoes of her Frequent Sad Experiences before she was Strong and United Enough to Defend Herself.
Courtesy of "The Open Court"



India Pacified. Rebel Hindus being Punished by the English for their Love of Country and Hatred of British Rule,
Their Bodies Being Blown to Pieces from the Cannon's Mouth so as to Destroy Every Chance of Reincarnation.
Courtesy of "The Opium Company"



Napoleon Watching the Burning of Moscow—Veretschagin.
Courtesy of "The Open Court"

Leading Articles

of

The Pennsylvania-German, Volumes I-XII

and of

The Penn Germania, Volumes XIII-XV

January 1900 to December 1914

Note—The following pages give only the subjects of leading articles. Short notes and dialect matter not being included.

"In looking through the volumes of 'The Pennsylvania German' one cannot fail to notice the very large quantity of excellent and valuable historical matter they contain. * * * * The publication has called forth a veritable flood of history connected with our people which was formerly unknown to the masses and inaccessible. This can now be preserved and referred to when necessary." — Daniel Miller, Reading, Pa.

VOLUME I

Vol. I, No. 1 (January, 1900)—

Conrad Weiser,
A Trip over the Horse-Shoe Pike.

Vol. I, No. 2 (April, 1900)—

John Peter Miller,
Through the State's Garden County.

Vol. I, No. 3 (July, 1900)—

Henry Melchior Muhlenberg,
Poetic Gems,
The Pennsylvania Chautauqua,
Up the Historic Susquehanna.

Vol. I, No. 4 (October, 1900)—

Michael Schlatter,
Quaint and Humorous Epitaphs,
Historic Harrisburg.

VOLUME II

Vol. II, No. 1, (January, 1901)—

David Rittenhouse,
Pennsylvania and the Pennsylvania Germans,
Bishop Brinser and the Brinser Meeting
House,
The Croll Family in America.

Vol. II, No. 2 (April, 1901)—

Christopher Sower, Jr.,
Over an Old State Road,
From the Susquehanna to the Swatara,
The Pottery of the Pennsylvania-Germans,
The Sower Publications.

Vol. II, No. 3, (July, 1901)—

Molly Pitcher,
Down the Lebanon Valley,
The Schell Family Records.

Vol. II, No. 4 (October, 1901)—

Michael Hillegass,
Down the Lebanon Valley,
The Early Pennsylvania-German Farmer.

VOLUME III

Vol. III, No. 1 (January, 1902)—

Gen. Muhlenberg,
Germantown Friends Protest against Slavery,
Down the Schuylkill Valley.

Vol. III, No. 2 (April, 1902)—

Ven Willie's Bruder Comes,
F. A. C. Muhlenberg,
Poetic Gems,
A Trip over the Old Easton Road,
The Palatines' Church at Newburg, N. Y.,
Huguenot-Dunker-Mennonite Discipline.

Vol. III, No. 3, (July, 1902)—

Rev. John C. Kunze, D. D.,
Over the Oley Pike to Boyertown and Back,
Mountain Mary.

Vol. III, No. 4 (October, 1902)—

G. H. E. Muhlenberg, D. D.,
From Reading to York,
Who Was Logan, the Mingo Chief,
The Birthplace of the Telephone,
Germans as a Factor in Our National Life,
Tombstone Inscriptions.

VOLUME IV

Vol. IV, No. 1 (January, 1903)—

Prof. Charles Rudy, Ph. D.,
Historic York, Pa.,
Last Will of Christian Stump,
Genealogy,
Pennsylvania-German Heroes Buried in Trinity Church-yard, N. Y.

Vol. IV, No. 2 (April, 1903)—

Rev. Gerhart Henkel and His Descendants,
Leonhard Nieth, Penna. German Pioneer,
Historic York, Pa.

Vol. IV, No. 3 (July, 1903)—

Rev. J. C. Bucher,
Landmark History of United Brethrenism.

Vol. IV, No. 4 (October, 1903)—

Barbara Fritchie,
From York, Pa., to Harper's Ferry, W. Va.,
The DeLong Family in America.

VOLUME V

Vol. V, No. 1 (January, 1904)—

Geo. Imboden,
From Winchester to Harrisburg,
Pennsylvania-German Tidbits,
The Croll Family,
First German Lutheran Preacher in America.

Vol. V, No. 2 (April, 1904)—

Rev. Henry Harbaugh, D. D.,
From Winchester to Harrisburg,—concluded
Researches in the First Century of German
Printing in America, 1728-1830,
Rieth Family,
Early German Settlement of Winchester, Va.,

Vol. V, No. 3 (July, 1904)—

Peter F. Rothermel,
The German Colony at Frankenmuth, Mich.,
A Detour on the Forks of the Delaware.

Vol. V, No. 4 (October, 1904)—

Lee L. Grumbine,
James Lick,
Moravian Headquarters,
Old Bethlehem,
Early German Printing in America,
Old Penna. German Graveyard Records,
The Tulpehoeken Settlement.

VOLUME VI

Vol. VI, No. 1 (January, 1905)—

Joseph Laidy,
A Stroll Through Modern Bethlehem,
The Germans and Our Independence.

Vol. VI, No. 2 (April, 1905)—

William A. Muhlenberg,
Dr. Muelenberg and Saint Johnland,
Early German Printing in America,
The Penna. German as a Formative Influence.

Vol. VI, No. 3 (July, 1905)—

Prof. Samuel S. Hallerman, LL. D.,
Fishing along Two Lehigh County Streams,
Weather Prognostications and Superstitions.

Vol. VI, No. 4 (October, 1905)—

Prof. Samuel D. Gross, M. D., LL. D.,
Down the Little Lehigh from Source to Mouth.

VOLUME VII

Vol. VII, No. 1 (January, 1906)—

Prof. Israel Daniel Rupp,
The Perkiomen Region and Its People,
The River Brothers,
Zion, the "Old Red Church,"
The Massacre of Gnadenhütten,
The Spelling of Our Dialect,
Hunting "Eibetritzen."

Vol. VII, No. 2 (March, 1906)—

William Pepper, M. D., LL. D.,
A Garrison Town in Penna. 50 Years Ago,
The Continental Congress at York, 1777-78,
The Pennsylvania German in Fiction,
The Second Gnadenhütten Massacre,
Tom Stone Inventions,
"Little Tulpehoeken Church."

Vol. VII, No. 3 (May, 1906)—

Northampton Town and Allentown,
The Pennsylvania German Society,
More about "Eibetritzen,"
Hansjörg Kistler and His Descendants,
Rachel Bach, the York County Poetess.

Vol. VII, No. 4 (July, 1906)—

(A Symposium Number.)

The Pennsylvania German as Pioneer and
Homebuilder; as Farmer; as Manufacturer and
Merchant; as Scientist; as Artist; as
Patriot and Soldier; as Statesman and Leg-
islator; as Governor; as Printer and Pub-
lisher; as Champion of Religious Liberty;
as American Citizen; in Law, Literature,
Church and Education; etc.

Vol. VII, No. 5 (September, 1906)—

Rev. John William Weber,
Connecticut Claims in the Wyoming Valley,
A Bit of Lehigh County Indian History,
The Hampton Furnace,
Dolly Harris and Sadie Smith,
Northampton Town and Allentown,
Our Penna. German Wives and Sweethearts,
The Wild Rose of Bethlehem.

Vol. VII, No. 6 (October, 1906)—

German-American Genealogies Found in the
New York Public Library,
A Genealogical Trip to Switzerland,
Historical Buildings of the Lehigh Valley,
The Wild Rose of Bethlehem,
Short Illustrated Sketches of the Moyer, Bortz,
Gottschall, Grubb, Knauss, Ritter, Reinhold,
Krause and Gehman Families.

Vol. VII, No. 7 (November, 1906)—

The York Riflemen,
How "Harris-Claake" Cut the Gordian Knot,
Barbara Fritchie at Home,
The Wild Rose of Bethlehem,
Short Illustrated Sketches of the Bergey,
Haer, Yost, Stungluff, Hartman, Haas and
Peter Families.

Vol. VII, No. 8 (December, 1906)—

George Schaeffer, the Pioneer,
Early History of the Reformed Church in
Reading,
An Important Historical Error Corrected,
Christopher Wiegner, the Townsmen's Diarist,
Old-Time Pennsylvania German Christmas,
Historic Buildings of the Lehigh Valley,
How the Ghost was Laid,
A Wink at Santa Claus.

VOLUME VIII

Vol. VIII, No. 1 (January, 1907)—

Settlements of the Counties of Pennsylvania,
The Germans in Eastern New York,
Pennsylvania Germans in Western New York,
The Pennsylvania German in Illinois,
Shooting-In the New Year,
The York Riflemen,
Christopher Wiegner, the Townsmen's Diarist,
Rev. Isaac K. Funk, D. D., LL. D.,
The Robber-Chieftain of Koepenick,
Myles Loring,
A Tale of the Tulpehoeken.

Vol. VIII, No. 2 (February, 1907)—

Pennsylvania German Settlers in Indiana,
The Pennsylvania German in the Far West,
The Pennsylvania German in Eckhorn Valley,
German Influence on Our State and Nation,
Rev. John G. Morris, D. D., LL. D.,
The York Riflemen,
A Historical Sketch of Schaefferstown,
Historic Buildings of the Lehigh Valley,
Hon. Peter Stegner Grosscup,
Myles Loring, A Tale of the Tulpehoeken.

Vol. VIII, No. 3 (March, 1907)—

Early German Pioneers in the United States,
The Pennsylvania Germans in Canada,
The Germans in Nova Scotia,
Paul Gerhart, Preacher and Hymn-Writer,
A Historical Sketch of Schaefferstown,
The York Riflemen,
The Value of Genealogy,
T. A. Moyer, A. M., Engineer, Scientist, Author.

Day Book of John Potts, Founder of Pottstown.
Myles Loring.

Vol. VIII, No. 4 (April, 1907)—

Pennsylvania Germans in Iowa.
The Germans in Nova Scotia.
Reverend Graber, Methodist Preacher.
The Hartman Family.
Historical Sketch of Schaefferstown.
German Surnames.
Their Origin, Changes and Signification.
Prof. A. H. Fetteroff, President of Girard College.
Myles Loring.

Vol. VIII, No. 5 (May, 1907)—

A Quintet of Notable Pennsylvanians Who Were Valiant and Successful Champions of the Common School System.
How Teaching is Observed in Germany.
The Germans in Nova Scotia.
A Short History of Selingsgrove.
Where were Lee's Headquarters at Gettysburg?
Lines on a Head of Cabbage.
German Surnames.
Prof. S. C. Schmucker, Teacher and Writer.
Myles Loring.

Vol. VIII, No. 6 (June, 1907)—

Rev. John Philip Boehm.
The Germans in Nova Scotia.
Die Macht Der Frau.
A Short History of Selingsgrove.
The Hartman Family.
Hon. H. A. Buchtel, Governor of Colorado.
A Patriot's Fiery Speech.
Two Reminders of Gettysburg.
The First Wrought-Iron Cannon.
Myles Loring.

Vol. VIII, No. 7 (July, 1907)—

Early German Catholic Parochial Schools.
The "Church-Schools" of the Moravians.
Moravian Influence in Founding the University of Pennsylvania.
The Germans and the Charity-School Movement.
United Brethren "Church-Schools."
Our Superintendent of Public Instruction.
Pennsylvania Historical Societies.
German Surnames.
Myles Loring.

Vol. VIII, No. 8 (August, 1907)—

German Lutheran "Church-Schools."
Education in the Evangelical Church.
Education among the Schwenkfelders.
Early Schools of the German Reformed Church.
Rev. S. K. Probst, Sunday School Founder.
Minister, Editor.
Tombstone Inscriptions in the Old Hummelstown Lutheran Churchyard.
The Birth of the American Army.
Mrs. Sallie Shirley, the incomparable.
An Old-Fashioned Witch-Story.
Myles Loring.

Vol. VIII, No. 9 (September, 1907)—

Lutheran Secondary Schools and Colleges.
Moravian Educational Labors among Indians.
J. H. Obermayer, Teacher, Locksmith, Preacher, Publisher.
The Birth of the American Army.
The Dietrichs in Europe and America.
German Surnames.
Myles Loring.

Vol. VIII, No. 10 (October, 1907)—

Reformed Secondary Schools and Colleges.
The Schools of the Mennonite Settlers.
The German Baptist Brethren's "Church-School."
Neighborhood-Schools or Pay-Schools

J. F. Hartrafft, Union Leader and Governor of Pennsylvania.
First Two German Settlers in Pennsylvania, Bernville.
A Historical Sketch.
An Old-Time Country Frolch.
A Land of Prosperous Farmers.
Myles Loring.

Vol. VIII, No. 11 (November, 1907)—

Old Octagonal Schoolhouse on the Bush Road.
Eight-Cornered School Building at Sinking Spring.
A Lehigh County English School 70 Years Ago.
A Subscription-School in Herford, 1814-51.
Constantin Hering, a Pioneer of Hom-opathy.
Pennsylvania's Old Apprenticeship-Law.
The Pennsylvania-Dutch.
Myles Loring.

Vol. VIII, No. 12 (December, 1907)—

The Pennsylvania Germans and the Common-School Law of 1824.
Pennsylvania German Educators.
Pennsylvania German as School Superintendent.
W. J. Hoffman, Physician, Explorer and Scientist.
German Surnames.
The Buchtel Family.
Fort Augusta, Past and Present.
Historic Buildings of the Lehigh Valley.
A Blue Mountain Rival.
The Old Teamster's Christmas-Surprise.

VOLUME IX

Vol. IX, No. 1 (January, 1908)—

A German Schoolmaster of "Ye Olden Time."
Threescore Years of Public-School Work.
Reminiscences of a Herford Schoolboy.
John Wanamaker, Merchant and Philanthropist.
The Pennsylvania Germans.
A Reply to Prof. Albert Bushnell Hart.
The German-American Collection in the New York Public Library.
Another Old-time "Neighborhood-School."
William Holler, the Red Man's Terror.
Pennsylvania German Patriotism.
"Pure German" and "Pennsylvania Dutch."

Vol. IX, No. 2 (February, 1908)—

Sunmeyerstown and Vicinity.
The Pennsylvania German as Biologist.
Is Pennsylvania German a Dialect?
The Fretz Family.
Henry William Stiegel.
The Chimney at St. Peter's.
Spinning in the Old-time Winter-Nights.
Descendants of Martin Luther.
Is the Dialect Dying Out?

Vol. IX, No. 3 (March, 1908)—

Henry A. Schuler.
Old-Time Battalion Drills.
The Gunmakers of Old Northampton.
Witchcraft.
Pennsylvania Germans as Teachers of Science in Colleges and Universities.
Pennsylvania Germans in Loudon County, Va.

Vol. IX, No. 4 (April, 1908)—

The Mayors of Allentown, Pa.
Rev. R. F. Weidner, D. D., LL. D.
Rev. E. N. Krauss, D. D.
Lynn Township and Its Professional Men.
Elizabeth M. Kline.
German Surnames.
Pennsylvania German Folklore.
Hansjörg Kistler and His Descendants.
The Lutheran Connection of Herford.
The Germans from "The Hartford Contract"

Vol. IX, No. 5 (May, 1908)—

Picturesque and Historic Durham Valley.

VOLUME X

Pennsylvania's Part in Winning of the West,
 Frederick Valentine Melsheimer,
 Himmelsbrief,
 Henry Sylvester Jacoby,
 The Squire and Katrina,
 The Maternal Grandmother of George Wash-
 ington.

Vol. IX, No. 6 (June, 1905)—

Literary Opportunities in Pennsyl-Germany,
 The Conway Cabal,
 St. Luke's Reformed Church, Trappe, Pa.,
 Pennsylvania Germans as Teachers of Science
 in Private Secondary Schools,
 Flax Culture and its Utility,
 Ezra E. Eby,
 The Pennsylvania German in Minnesota.

Vol. IX, No. 7 (July, 1905)—

The Burning of Chambersburg, July, 1864,
 Abraham Harley Cassel,
 The Germans in Franklin County, Pa.,
 The Maternal Grandmother of Washington,
 A Historic Pilgrimage,
 The Blikenstuffer Family,
 Pioneer Home Life.

Vol. IX, No. 8 (August, 1905)—

A Journey over the Route Travelled by Rev.
 F. A. C. Muhlenberg in 1777,
 Edgar Fabis Smith, Vice Provost,
 German Surnames,
 The Mohr Family,
 The Smith Family,
 Battalion Day,
 Sunnyside, Pa.,
 The Underground Railroad,
 Extracts from a Justice Docket,
 An Immigrant's Letter,
 A Few Observations,
 Marriage Superstitions.

Vol. IX, No. 9 (September, 1905)—

The Ancestral Home of the Pennsylvania Ger-
 mans,
 The Glattfelder Family,
 Philip H. Glattfelder,
 County Funerals and Mortuary Customs of
 Long Ago,
 The Pennsylvania German in the Revolution,
 Penna. German as Geologist and Paleontolo-
 gist,
 The Hassinger Church,
 Naturalization Paper of Adam Miller.

Vol. IX, No. 10 (October, 1905)—

Godlove S. Orth,
 Old Germantown,
 400 Miles Overland for Salome Heckewelder,
 German Surnames,
 Pennsylvania-Dutch or German,
 German Supplanters,
 First Audience Given by Congress to the
 French Minister to the United States.

Vol. IX, No. 11 (November, 1905)—

Regulars and Militia,
 Pennsylvania German Settlement in Indiana,
 Canaling,
 Will and Inventory of Casper Glattfelder,
 The Heister Homestead in Germany,
 David Schultz, An Old Time "Bush" Lawyer,
 A German Cradle Song,
 A Glimpse of the Perkiomen Valley,
 Col. Washington A. Roebing.

Vol. IX, No. 12 (December, 1905)—

How Christmas is Observed by Moravians,
 Christmas in a German Pastor's Home,
 Old Time Stock Drovers,
 A Portrait of Mary Ball Washington, Mater-
 nal Grandmother of George Washington,
 German American Failure,
 Early Days of the Keystone State Normal
 School,
 The Shoemaker Family of Shoemakersville, Pa.

Vol. X, No. 1 (January, 1906)—

Pennsylvania Germans in Valley of Virginia,
 A Political Address of 1800,
 How New Year is Observed by Moravians,
 Henry Harbaugh,
 Salem Church, Monroe County, Pa.,
 The Early Moravians in Berks County,
 The German Colonists,
 Abert Gallatin,
 Grandmother Tales.

Vol. X, No. 2 (February, 1906)—

Washington's First Commission, Victory, De-
 feat,
 Col. Matthias Hollenback,
 Old Churches and Graveyards,
 German-American Collection in N. Y. Public
 Library,
 Early Moravian Settlements in Berks County,
 John Early and His Descendants,
 Charles Spearer Keyser,
 Heads of Families at the first Census.

Vol. X, No. 3 (March, 1906)—

Col. Matthias Hollenback,
 Palatines of the Hudson and Schoharie,
 How to Search for Historical Material,
 Henry A. Schuler,
 Hans Herr,
 Johannes Roth,
 Rev. L. F. Herman,
 Descendants of John Early,
 Philadelphia's Many Firsts,
 A Rhine Legend,
 A Schwenkfelder School Document.

Vol. X, No. 4 (April, 1906)—

Origin of Sunday School,
 How Easter is Observed by the Moravians,
 Washington to the German Lutherans,
 Pennsylvania Germans in Public Life During
 the Colonial Period,
 Account of the Manners of the German In-
 habitants in Pennsylvania in 1789,
 Jacobs' Church, Jacksonville, Pa.,
 Rev. P. F. Niemeyer,
 Bishop John Seybert,
 Pennsylvania Germans in the Western Part
 of Pennsylvania,
 Grace Leinberger.

Vol. X, No. 5 (May, 1906)—

Lancaster County History,
 Historic Lititz,
 Account of the Manners of the German In-
 habitants in Pennsylvania,
 Historic Places in Philadelphia, Pa.,
 Susanna Cox,
 Origin of the Names of the Counties of Penn-
 sylvania.

Vol. X, No. 6 (June, 1906)

Johann Arndt,
 On Bruin's Swing,
 The Germans in North Carolina,
 Grandmother's Home Remedies,
 Notes on the Kuntz and Brown Families,
 The Muncy Valley,
 An Old Time Tragedy.

Vol. X, No. 7 (July, 1906)—

History of the Plainfield Church,
 The Covered Basket,
 The Burning of Chambersburg,
 Hans Joest Heydt,
 David Tannenberg,
 The Ellmaker Family.

Vol. X, No. 8 (August, 1906)—

History of the Plainfield Church,
 Lancaster County from a Trolley Window,
 Old Highways and Old Taverns,
 The Mennonites as Pioneers,
 Herrnhut as it is Today,
 The March of the Germans,
 A Musser Family Record.

Vol. X, No. 9 (September, 1909)—

Lancaster County from a Trolley Window,
 Germans, Hessians and Pennsylvania Germans,
 How I Became a Schoolmaster in America,
 The German Language and Family Names
 among the Creoles of Louisiana,
 Race or Mongrel,
 Christ Lutheran Church, Lower Bermudian,
 Pa.,
 An Account of Pennsylvania by Pastorius.

Vol. X, No. 10 (October, 1909)

Lancaster County from a Trolley Window,
 One of John Brown's Men,
 An Hour with John Brown,
 History of the Blauch Family,
 Berlin and Brothersvalley

Vol. X, No. 11 (November, 1909)—

Lancaster County from a Trolley Window,
 Early Churches of the Goshenhoppen Region,
 Berlin and Brothersvalley,
 In Ye Olden Time,
 A Milton Musser,
 How I became a Teacher in Brecknock,
 The Nicholas Hess Family,
 "Die Neu Welt."

Vol. X, No. 12 (December, 1909)—

German Character,
 Lynn's Honor Roll,
 Grace Leinberger,
 Christmas in the Hessian Camp,
 Christmas in Olden Days,
 The Dubbs Family,
 Lancaster County from a Trolley Window,
 Michael Keimath and Some of His Descendants,
 The Value of Family and Social Reunions.

VOLUME XI

Vol. XI, No. 1 (January, 1910)—

Henry Lee Fisher,
 Valentin Loenhardt,
 Huguenot Absorption in America,
 The Moravian Church in Bethel, Pa.,
 Descendants of Christian Early,
 Early Conflicts between German and Irish in
 Pennsylvania.

Vol. XI, No. 2 (February, 1910)—

A Carpenter Family of Lancaster,
 Pennsylvania Germans as Chemists,
 Abraham Lincoln,
 Historic Pilgrimage in Northampton County,
 Pa.,
 The Muhlenberg Family,
 The Tramp Problem in Switzerland,
 Heilmendale,
 Schindel Reminiscences.

Vol. XI, No. 3 (March, 1910)—

Dr. David Alter, Scientist,
 First Lutheran Congregation at the Forks of
 the Delaware,
 The Alter Family,
 Early Printing in Somerset, Pa.,
 Samuel Toomey,
 Gerhard Brumbach Family,
 Hebrew Lutheran Church.

Vol. XI, No. 4 (April, 1910)—

Studebaker Brothers,
 John Early and His Descendants,
 The Fox Family,
 The Dillers,
 Mahlon N. Kline,
 The Hired Boy,
 A Few Bausman Letters,
 Lincoln or Linkhorn,
 Pennsylvania in 1790,
 Genealogy of the John Myers Family,
 Tailoring.

Vol. XI, No. 5 (May, 1910)—

The Two Stoeyers,
 Christopher Heller and His Six Sons,

Francis Diller Family,
 Lehigh County Indian History,
 A Glimpse at Allentown, Pa.,
 Some Changes in the Lehigh Valley,
 The Border Woman,
 Early German American Bibles.

Vol. XI, No. 6 (June, 1910)—

Penna. Female College,
 Trip from Mountainville to Macungie,
 Boehm's Chapel,
 St. Henry's Church,
 Germans as Colonizers,
 Abandoned Cemetery, Bethlehem, Pa.,
 Brother Albrecht's Secret Chamber,
 Emmenthal, Switzerland,
 Frederick Scholl Family.

Vol. XI, No. 7 (July, 1910)—

Brother Albrecht's Secret Chamber,
 John Early and His Descendants,
 Kasper Haidel and His Journey,
 German Street Watchman,
 Picturesque Characteristics of Pennsylvania
 Germans,
 Rev. Joseph Henry Dubbs,
 Canassatego,
 Kreutz Creek Valley,
 Rev. John Caspar Lill.

Vol. XI, No. 8 (August, 1910)—

Daniel Drawbaugh,
 Select Bibliography,
 Hessian Camp at Reading, Pa.,
 Delaware Water Gap,
 Sichelkelly,
 A Chronological Table.

Vol. XI, No. 9 (September, 1910)—

Brother Albrecht's Secret Chamber,
 The Diller Family,
 Causes of Migration to America,
 Plant Names,
 Lehigh County Fair,
 Taleuskund,
 The Betuletems,
 Heimbach Family,
 Margaret Weiser.

Vol. XI, No. 10 (October, 1910)—

Dr. I. H. Betz,
 Family Reunions,
 List of Lancaster County Chronology,
 Slatington, Pa.,
 Tammany,
 The Defiant Dialect,
 The Wyoming Massacre,
 Lancaster County Families,
 Bishop Metzler Bible,
 Americans of German Ancestry,
 Rev. John Hershey.

Vol. XI, No. 11 (November, 1910)—

Casper Schwenkfeld,
 Jesuits among the Schwenkfelders,
 Christopher Schultz,
 Conduct of Schwenkfelders during Revolution,
 The Hosensack Academy,
 Paxinos,
 Noah Weis,
 Statue to Gen. Peter Muhlenberg,
 The Old Freeman Homestead,
 Glimpses of Pioneer Life,
 Visit to the Homestead of Henry Antes,
 Falkner Swamp.

Vol. XI, No. 12 (December, 1910)—

Edgar Pals Smith,
 Pennsylvania German Names of Trees,
 Mrs. G. A. Reid, Painter,
 Marriage Record of Zion Lutheran Church,
 Richmond Township,
 An Old Graveyard,
 Quakertown,
 The Boone Family,
 New England's Oldest Lutheran Church.

Lancaster County Families from Bern, Switzerland,
Christmas,
Protest against Slavery.

VOLUME XII

Vol. XII, No. 1 (January, 1911)—

Meaning of Lancaster County's History,
A Study of a Rural Community,
Traits and Characteristics,
The Pennsylvania Germans Once More,
Frederick William Ferdinand von Steuben,
Indian Chiefs of Pennsylvania,
Kannusky,
A Petition by the Moravians,
French Soldiers in America,
Early Berks County Tombstone Inscriptions.

Vol. XII, No. 2 (February, 1911)—

A Study of a Rural Community,
Fort Augusta,
Ethical Origin of the Pennsylvania Germans,
A Rec. at Visit to Kriegsheim,
Early Berks County Tombstone Inscriptions,
Johnny Appleseed,
Traits and Characteristics of Pennsylvania
Germans,
Pennsylvania German Plant Names,
Saur's "Kleines Kraeuterbuch,"
The Big Runaway,
A Supple Line of Descent,
Swabian Proverbs and Idioms,
A Towamencin Tax List.

Vol. XII, No. 3 (March, 1911)—

A Study of a Rural Community,
Government vs. Fake Forecasts,
The Alien Infantry in 1861,
Early Berks County Tombstone Inscriptions,
Pioneers of Ashland County, Ohio,
Indian Relics of Lehigh County, Pa.,
The Early Pennsylvania German as Musician,
Zufriedenheit,
A Sunday among the Seventh Day Baptists,
Celia of Beuville,
A "Wheat Market" of Colonial Days,
Merryall Settlement, Bradford Co., Pa.

Vol. XII, No. 4 (April, 1911)—

A Study of a Rural Community,
Interview with L. J. Bach, Amateur Astronomer,
The German in North Carolina West of the
Catawba,
Stories of Old Stumpstown,
German Social Ideals,
Historic Pilgrimages along Mountain By-
Ways,
Early Berks County Tombstone Inscriptions,
Swabian Proverbs and Idioms,
Gabriel Scudler, a Vigorous Pioneer,
Eine Vergessene Deutsche Siedlung,
Das Deutsche Lied.

Vol. XII, No. 5 (May, 1911)—

The Laux-Loux-Lauck, Laucks, Loucks Family
Association Meeting, Praise Hymn, The
Ancient Home in France, Rally Song,
From Exile in Germany to Schoharie, The
Battle of Oriskany, From Schoharie to
Tulpehocken, The Loucks from Berks
County to York County,
The Penna. Germans of Waterloo County, Ont-
ario, Canada,
The Penna. German—Personal and Social
Characteristics,
W. A. Muhlenberg, A Great Pennsylvania
German,
Ancestry of W. A. Muhlenberg,
Muhlenberg's Famous Hymn,
First School Book Printed in Virginia,
Incidents in the History of the Gonder Fam-
ily,
Anglicized and Corrupted German Names in
Virginia,

Doddridge's Tribute to the Penna. Germans—

Vol. XII, No. 6 (June, 1911)—

Moravian Towns in Pennsylvania,
The Annals of Lancaster County, Penna.,
The Gutenberg Bible,
Jacob Leisler,
The First German Governor,
Opposition to German,
A Misconception,
Bowmansville,
Marion Dexter Learned, Ph. D., LL. D.,
The Early German Immigrant,
Early Berks County Tombstone Inscriptions,
Ft. Augusta, Sunbury,
The Pennsylvania German Dialect in 1783,
Genevova of Brabant,
A Palatine Musical Genius—von Gluck.

Vol. XII, No. 7 (July, 1911)—

Canal Lore,
German Immigration into Colonial New Eng-
land,
Bi-Centennial of New Bern, N. C.,
City of Heidelberg, Germany,
Historic Pilgrimages along Mountain By-
Ways,
Easton from a Trolley Window,
The Gutenberg Bible.

Vol. XII, No. 8 (August, 1911)—

Easton from a Trolley Window,
Enoch Brown Indian Massacre,
Historic Pilgrimages along Mountain By-
Ways,
Funerals in Penna. and Mass.—a Contrast,
Augustine Herman,
The Study of History,
Early Berks County Tombstone Inscriptions.

Vol. XII, No. 9 (September, 1911)—

German Immigration into Colonial New Eng-
land,
Mother,
100th Anniversary of Birth of Dr. Walter,
Martal Trials of Susan Linaerschnitz,
Penna. Germans on Susquehanna Islands,
Germans as Farmers,
The Hermit—A Story,
Mecklenburg, The Hornet's Nest,
Muckenburger's Trip to Sunbury,
Easton from a Trolley Window,
The Gutenberg Bible—A Supplement.

Vol. XI, No. 19 (October, 1911)—

The National German American Alliance,
Joseph Furk,
The Germans in Maine,—continued
The German as Soldier,
Corrupted Patronymics,
Significance of a Genealogical Spirit,
Family Reunions, A List of
Memory Day,
Hexerei,
The Gutenberg Bible—A Supplement,
Ald in The above Col.—In Memoriam,
Belford County Marriages, 1791-1798,
A Sermon of the Days of the Revolution,
Use of the Divining Rod.

Vol. XII, No. 11 (November, 1911)—

The Gutenberg Bible—Vale,
Easton from a Trolley Window,
Germantown, Ohio,
Origin, Import and Curiosities of Names,
Hollenbach Wife and Inventory,
The Germans in Maine,—continued
The German as a Soldier.

Vol. XII, No. 12 (December, 1911)—

Christmas among Pennsylvania Germans,
Christmas Eve at Bethlehem, Pa.,
St. Luke Church, Nicholson, Pa.,
Rev. D. J. Bauer, D. D.,
Lancaster County Colonization Society,
The Germans in Maine,—continued
School Room Reminders,

Hessian Soldiers in Revolution.
 Letter to Rev. James Maury, 1756,
 Louis Agassiz,
 German as Soldier,
 The Handwerk Family,
 Number Eight,
 Deutschen in Burgerkriege.

VOLUME XIII

Vol. XIII, Vol. 1 (January, 1912)—

Current Life and Thought,
 Genesis, Evolution and Adoption of the Public School System of Pennsylvania.
 A Vindication of Francis Daniel Pastorius,
 The National German-American Alliance,
 The Germans in Maine.—continued
 The Forest Preacher on the Schoharic.

Vol. XIII, No. 2 (February, 1912)—

Current Life and Thought,
 Heivert Papen and the Papen House,
 Genesis, Evolution and Adoption of the Public School System of Pennsylvania.—concluded
 The Pioneer Rothermel Family of Berks County, Pa.
 The Forest Preacher on the Schoharic.—continued
 The Germans in Maine.—continued
 A German Boy, the First Martyr of our Revolution,
 The German as Politician,
 Modern Languages in Public Schools,
 Rudolph Blankenburg,
 The National German-American Alliance.—continued.

Vol. XIII, No. 3 (March, 1912)—

Current Life and Thought,
 Allentown, Pa. in the Revolution,
 The Germans in Maine.—concluded
 A Bibliography of Church Music Books,
 More, Dissinger—Reminiscences,
 German Activities,
 Forest Preacher on the Schoharic.—continued
 Ghosts of Abbott's Creek, North Carolina,
 The Fetterolf Family,
 The National German-American Alliance.—continued.

Vol. XIII, No. 4 (April, 1912)—

Current Life and Thought,
 Our Historic Heritage,
 Forest Preacher on the Schoharic.—continued
 A German Refugee of the Revolution of 1848,
 The Ordination; a Story of the Mennonites,
 Alexander Mack,
 Shall We Have Weekday Bible Instruction?
 A Bibliography of Church Music Books.—continued
 The National German-American Alliance.—continued
 The German and Swiss Settlements of Colonial Pennsylvania.—Kuhn's Reprint.

Vol. XIII, No. 5 (May, 1912)—

Current Life and Thought,
 Forest Preacher on the Schoharic.—continued
 The German as Politician,
 The New-born,
 Gideon Moor; Slave, Freedman and L'itigant,
 Das Deutsche Haus,
 A Bibliography of Church Music Books.—continued
 The German and Swiss Settlements of Colonial Pennsylvania.—continued

Vol. XIII, No. 6 (June, 1912)—

Current Life and Thought,
 Forest Preacher on the Schoharic.—continued
 Temperance Legislation,
 The May-Tree; A Relic of Antiquity,
 Reminiscences of the Lehigh and Delaware Canals,
 The "Good" Family,
 A Bibliography of Church Music Books.—continued
 The German and Swiss Settlements of Colonial Pennsylvania.—concluded

Vol. XIII, No. 7 (July, 1912)—

Current Life and Thought,
 Forest Preacher on the Schoharic.—continued
 The Pastorius Protest,
 A Visit to the Ephrata Cloister,
 Company I, First Reg. Pa. Volunteers,
 History of Emmanuel's Church, Petersville, Pa.
 The German and Swiss Settlements of Colonial Pennsylvania.—concluded

Vol. XIII, No. 8 (August, 1912)—

Current Life and Thought,
 Forest Preacher on the Schoharic.—continued
 The Prohibition Question,
 Rev. Frederick Waage,
 An Ancient Trail in Central New York,
 The Weisers and the Tulpehocken Settlement.
 A Bibliography of Church Music Books.—continued
 The Irish Settlement in the Forks of the Delaware,
 The General Conference of the Church of the Brethren, 1912.

Vol. XIII, No. 9-10 (Sept.—Oct., 1912)—

Current Life and Thought,
 Forest Preacher on the Schoharic.—continued
 Glimpses of Pioneer Life in the Schuylkill Valley,
 The Fairy Parks,
 The Fries Rebellion,
 The Disappearance of the Leani Lenape,
 The Heroism of Our Immigrant Ancestors,
 The Brengle Home Guard,
 Will There Be a Union of Mennonite Churches?
 Town Regulations of Lititz, Pa., 1759,
 The Esser Homestead and Family History,
 Lehigh County,
 The Germans and Song,
 The Sentimental Journey,
 A Bibliography of Church Music Books.—continued
 Sentiment in History and Biography,
 A Conrad Weiser Diary.

Vol. XIII, No. 11-12 (Nov.—Dec., 1912)—

Current Life and Thought,
 Forest Preacher on the Schoharic.—concluded
 Newspapers' Gleanings,
 The Red Rose Rental Custom,
 Daniel Kiefer,
 The Evangelical Lutheran Synod of Ohio,
 The Parkers,
 The Lehigh Family,
 Washington's Church at Valley Forge,
 The Salem Church Meeting,
 Lititz, Pa., During Revolutionary War,
 The Quarter Anniversary of E. & M. College,
 The Prohibition Question,
 Family Reminiscences,
 The First American Missionaries,
 Marking the Birth of the
 St. Jacob's (or Reister) Church.

VOLUME XIV

Vol. XIV, No. 1 (January, 1913)—

J. F. Post at Fort Duquesne and in Ohio,
The Saratoga Campaign,
Monroe County Reverie,
A Rare Old Diary,
Rev. F. C. Bauman,
Centennial, Friedens Lutheran Church,
The Story of the Big Runaway,
The Dialect of the Boers,
Tombsstone Inscriptions, Lenoirville, Pa.,
Current Life and Thought.

Vol. XIV, No. 2 (February, 1913)—

Jacob Eichholtz,
Murder of Ten Indians by Frederick Stump,
The Copus Battle Centennial,
Religion in Education,
A Plea for Toleration,
Errors and Omissions,
Doctor Eisenhart,
The Study of Local History,
Prizes for Map-drawing,
Pennsylvania Gaves,
Cornwallis and the Moravians,

Vol. XIV, No. 3 (March, 1913)—

Jacob Eichholtz,
German-American Folklore,
Early Lutheran Annals in the "Far West,"
An Appreciation of Dr. Basil R. Goldersleeve,
Our Worthy Ancestry,
John Fritz, Iron-Master,
The Call to Books,
The Centennial of Lubec, Maine.

NOTE—Publication was suspended March,
1913, and resumed September, 1914.

VOLUME XV

Vol. XV, No. 1 (September, 1914)

Proprietary Constitution for National Germanic
Society;

Ideals, Their Value, Need and Best Exemplification,
The Pennsylvania Germans,
What Our Germanic Population Is Doing for America,
Pennsylvania Germans in Central Kansas,
Germany's Contribution to America's Greatness,
Luther,
Significance of Penna-Germans. Testimonials,
The German Lutherans of Chambersburg and
Vicinity,

Vol. XV, No. 2, (October, 1914)—

The "All-Deutscher" Verband and the European War,
Epitome of German History Chronologically Arranged,
Causes of the Great European War—A Symposium.

Vol. XV, No. 3-4, (Nov.-Dec, 1914)

German Policy in the Light of History,
German Views of an Anglo-German Understanding,
Germany and the Germans from an American Point of View,
Bowman's Expedition Against the Chillicothe, May-June, 1779,
Arts and Crafts of the Revolution,
The Germans in Rockingham County, Virginia,
Contributions to the Genealogy of the Kings of New Jersey Prior to 1800,
The Wertz Estate in Holland—A Study in High Finance,
The Old Church in Allen—A Sketch of the Irish Settlement in the Forks of the Delaware,
Battle Hymns of the Nations,
Causes of the Great European War—A Symposium,
Brief Comments on the European War,
Germany Seen Through English Eyes.

of the West and upbuilding of the country; in what their poets, musicians, sculptors, architects, artisans, farmers, merchants, manufacturers, soldiers, statesmen, inventors, doctors, editors, preachers, teachers, their mothers and daughters, have contributed to the making of the nation.

2. To foster the higher ideals the best Germanic stock has stood for; frugality, honesty, patience, perseverance, thoroughness, industry, scholarship, love of liberty, home and country, truthfulness, righteousness, regard for law and order, hatred of tyranny, exalted life ideals.

3. To promote the spirit of good fellowship among descendants of the Germanic stock.

4. To afford those unfavorably situated the advantages of good library facilities.

5. To cultivate a general familiarity with the best current thought of Germany.

6. To maintain a periodical:—

national in scope, ownership and circulation;
popular in price, purpose, patronage and subject matter;
mediating between Americanizing and Germanizing tendencies;
interesting, instructive, entertaining and inspiring;
characterized by repose, finish, art, elegance, care and seriousness.
cooperating without competing with existing historical periodicals;
whose proceeds are invested in the periodical itself;
granting to all proper freedom in the expression of their thoughts
while holding each writer alone responsible for sentiments expressed by him and amenable to review and rectification, the Society as such not being responsible for any opinion or declaration by whomsoever expressed, unless contained in an official document.

edited for the whole family, the beginners and amateurs of history, without sacrifice of style, method, scholarship or the original purpose of the magazine, THE PENNSYLVANIA GERMAN.

7. To thereby rear to the Germanic element an enduring, eloquent, merited and serviceable monument and memorial.

A number of articles were published in the same issue showing that the Germanic has been one of the most important race elements in the history of the United States—as a reason for the publication of a popular periodical in its interest. The progress of the great European War has added another reason.

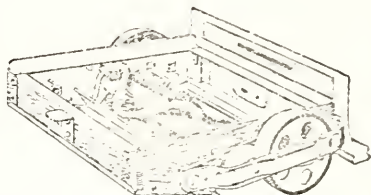
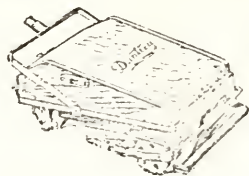
In a special notice in the September issue we also said;— The Great European War, civilization's greatest, worst and last (?) war, has brought Germany into the world's limelight and is fraught with limitless possibilities for her weal or woe. Desirous of promoting a general dissemination of FACTS respecting the Fatherland and her connection with the war, announcement is hereby made that, beginning with the next issue, a part of each number will be devoted to Germany.

A few subscribers have expressed their regret that the magazine has departed from its original field. Attention is called to the section in this article, Purposes of the National Germanic Society. It is believed that we can best serve the interests of the constituent parts of the Germanic element by treating them extensively as parts of a whole rather than intensively without regard to racial connections.

THE MANAGING EDITOR.

A \$7.75 Duntley Pneumatic Sweeper for \$2.00

Interesting Specifications of the Duntley Pneumatic Sweeper



Made by the largest manufacturers of Pneumatic Sweepers in the world Over 500,000 in daily use.

A combined Vacuum Cleaner and Brush Sweeper. Made of best materials, simple to operate and very light in weight. Brush is self-adjusting to different length naps on carpets and rugs, thereby getting all the dirt and litter as it passes over the surface. Suction nozzle hugs carpet closely and takes out the dust and dirt. Dust bag quickly and easily removed and cleaned and as easily replaced. Wide rubber tires to prevent Sweeper from marring rugs and carpets. Specially oil-treated bearings that never need oiling. Never get loose and rattle and never get clogged with dirt. Silent, easy operation.

All metal parts finished in mahogany. Three suction pumps affording ample suction when in use.

Twelve inch nozzle, giving a wide sweep. The Vacuum Suction pulls the dust and dirt and the Bristle Spiral Brush picks up all the matches, threads, bits of paper and litter.

Nothing to break or get out of order. **SATISFACTION GUARANTEED OR NO SALE—MONEY BACK IF YOU WANT IT.**

Guaranteed by

DUNTLEY PNEUMATIC SWEEPER CO.,

Chicago, Ill.

A Limited Special War Offer To Introduce The National Germanic Magazine

(the name under which this magazine will be published hereafter.) we will, while the European War lasts, on receipt of \$8.00 send to any address in the United States, a Duntley Pneumatic Sweeper (Price \$7.75, subject to above specifications) and two copies of THE NATIONAL GERMANIC MAGAZINE for a year (Annual Subscription Price \$2.00.)

Invite your next door neighbor to become a joint owner with you of what we regard after careful examination a first-class combined Vacuum Sweeper and with you a subscriber to The National Germanic Magazine.

THE NATIONAL GERMANIC MAGAZINE, LITITZ, PA.

[The page contains extremely faint, illegible text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side of the document. The text is too light to transcribe accurately.]



